CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

HIS OWN BOOK OF PRIVILEGES

1502

ARMS OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

ACCORDING TO THE LETTERS PATENT GRANTED BY
THEIR CATHOLIC MAJESTIES 20 MAY 1493

Christopher Columbus

HIS OWN BOOK OF PRIVILEGES

1502

PHOTOGRAPHIC FACSIMILE OF THE MANUSCRIPT IN THE ARCHIVES OF THE FOREIGN OFFICE IN PARIS, NOW FOR THE FIRST TIME PUBLISHED, WITH EXPANDED TEXT TRANSLATION INTO ENGLISH

AND AN

HISTORICAL INTRODUCTION

THE TRANSLITERATION AND TRANSLATION BY GEORGE F. BARWICK B.A. OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM

THE INTRODUCTION BY HENRY HARRISSE

THE WHOLE COMPILED AND EDITED WITH PREFACE BY BENJAMIN FRANKLIN STEVENS

LONDON: 4 TRAFALGAR SQUARE, CHARING CROSS

B. F. STEVENS

1893

12962

CHISWICK PRESS:—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT,
CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.

Illuminated
Patent
Contents
Preface
Facsimile of

Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap
Chap

CODEX
R
Illuminated
Illuminated
Notarial de
followi
is on pa
Document
bus a c
Castile
Authentic
II., 14
1405, *a*
certifica
Document
April,
(*a*)
(*b*)
(*c*)
(*d*
(*e*)

Document
of 30
miral,
recital
1493, *a*

CONTENTS.

	Pages
Illuminated arms of Christopher Columbus according to the Letters Patent of 20 May, 1493 . . . . . *Frontispiece*	
Contents	i-iv
Preface	v-xii
Facsimile of the bag of Cordovan leather belonging to Columbus, face	xvi

INTRODUCTION

By Henry Harrisse.

Chapter I. Origin of the four cartularies prepared by order of Christopher Columbus in 1502. Presentation of two of them to the Republic of Genoa .	xiii
Chapter II. A discovery among the Archives of the Department of Foreign Affairs in Paris	xxi
Chapter III. When and how did the Paris cartulary enter the Archives of the State Department?	xxv
Chapter IV. Comparison of the Paris, Genoa, and (lost) Boston cartularies .	xxxiii
Chapter V. The coat of arms which is emblazoned in the original Paris and Genoa cartularies	xl
Chapter VI. No heraldic motto in the Paris and Genoa cartularies . . .	xlv
Chapter VII. Description of the documents comprised in the Paris cartulary .	xlviii
Chapter VIII. The autograph letters of Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo and the Office of St. George	lxiii
Chapter IX. The engraving of the Monastery of Las Cuevas and of the mansion of Fernando Columbus	lxv

CODEX DIPLOMATICUS OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

Reproduced in facsimile with transliteration and translation.

Illuminated title-page	5
Illuminated arms as drawn up by Columbus	7
Notarial declaration of the transcription, made for Columbus, of the following thirty-five documents. (*The end of this declaration is on pages* 177-181.) . . . . . 5 *January*, 1502	10
DOCUMENT *I. Warrant to Francis de Soria to deliver to Columbus a copy of the privileges and confirmations of the Admiral of Castile* (*repeated at page* 122) . . . . 23 *April*, 1497	10
Authenticated copy of the confirmation and amplifications by John II., 1416 *and* 1419, *of the patent of Henry III.*, 4 *April*, 1405, *appointing Alfonso Enriques Admiral of Castile. The certificate of collation is dated* 13 *Nov.*, 1489	13-37
DOCUMENT *II. Confirmation of the capitulation or articles of* 17 *April*, 1492—*the following patents granted to Columbus:*	
(*a*) *Commission as Admiral.*	
(*b*) *Commission as Viceroy and Governor General.*	
(*c*) *Right to a tenth of all gold, precious stones, merchandise, etc.*	
(*d*) *Cognizance of suits arising from the trade of his Admiralty.*	
(*e*) *Right to contribute an eighth of the cost and take an eighth of the profits of all vessels trading in his Admiralty* . . . . . 23 *April*, 1497	37-49
DOCUMENT *III. Confirmation*, 23 *April*, 1497, *of the letters patent of* 30 *April*, 1492, *conferring on Columbus the rank of Admiral, Viceroy, and Governor of the land he might discover, with recital of these letters patent and their confirmation*, 28 *May*, 1493, *after his first voyage* . . . . 23 *April*, 1497	49-66

Pages

DOCUMENT IV. *Concession to Columbus concerning expenses and the eighth and tenth of the profits* . . . 12 *June*, 1497 66-69

DOCUMENT V. *Order for the appointment of deputies chosen by the Crown and Columbus the better to ascertain his part of the gains* . . . . . 30 *May*, 1497 69-70

DOCUMENT VI. *Instructions to Columbus for the settlement of the Indies* . . . . . *Without date* [23 *April*, 1497] 73-78

DOCUMENT VII. *Order for the supply of provisions for the Indies at customary prices* . . . . . 23 *April*, 1497 78-82

DOCUMENT VIII. *Instructions to Columbus and Antonio de Torres as to settlers, stores, and provisions* . . . 15 *June*, 1497 82-89

DOCUMENT IX. *Revocation of the Licence of* 10 *April*, 1495, *for voyages of discovery, with recital of Licence* . 2 *June*, 1497 89-98

DOCUMENT X. *Remission of duty and toll upon Indian exports and imports* . . . . . 23 *April*, 1497 98-101

DOCUMENT XI. *Further remissions, with Crown officers' note that these shall be observed from* 1 *January*, 1498 . 6 *May*, 1497 101-106

DOCUMENT XII. *Patent allowing persons guilty of certain crimes to settle in Hispaniola, at their own cost, with a prospective pardon* . . . . . 22 *June*, 1497 106-113

DOCUMENT XIII. *Order to the judicial officers that persons liable to banishment are to be sent to Hispaniola* . 22 *June*, 1497 113-117

DOCUMENT XIV. *Order to the Governor of Seville to receive such prisoners and deliver them on board* . . 22 *June*, 1497 117-118

DOCUMENT XV. *Warrant for the seizure and freightage of vessels required for the Indies* . . . 22 *June*, 1497 118-121

DOCUMENT XVI. *Delivery order for corn from the Royal Stores for the Indies* . . . . . 22 *June*, 1497 121-122

DOCUMENT XVII. *Repetition of the warrant to Francis de Soria* (*see Doc. I., page* 10) . . . . . 23 *April*, 1497 122

DOCUMENT XVIII. *Authority to Columbus to take into pay* 330 *persons* . . . . . 23 *April*, 1497 122-125

DOCUMENT XIX. *Mandate for payment of wages upon the Admiral's warrants* . . . . . 23 *April*, 1497 125-126

DOCUMENT XX. *Mandate for repayment of advances made by Columbus* . . . . . 9 *May*, 1497 126

DOCUMENT XXI. *Licence and authority to Columbus to increase the number of persons to* 500 (*cf. pages* 122-125, *Doc. XVIII.*) 22 *should be* 23 *April*, 1497 126-129

DOCUMENT XXII. *Authority to Columbus to apportion land amongst the settlers in the Indies* . . . 22 *July*, 1497 129-133

DOCUMENT XXIII. *Commission to Bartholomew Columbus to be "Adelantado" of the Indies* . . . . 22 *July*, 1497 133-137

DOCUMENT XXIV. *Authority to Columbus to pay wages, etc., from the merchandise and other things which may be obtained in the Indies* . . . . . 23 *Dec.*, 1497 137

DOCUMENT XXV. *Authority to the Bishop of Badajos and the Admiral to contract for provisions* . . 23 *Dec.*, 1497 137-138

DOCUMENT XXVI. *Mandate ordering the people in the Indies to obey the Admiral as Viceroy and Governor* . 16 *Aug.*, 1494 138-141

DOCUMENT XXVII. *Mandate ordering captains and mariners to obey the Admiral as Captain-General* . . 28 *May*, 1493 141-145

DOCUMENT XXVIII. *Authority to the person whom Columbus might appoint to act in his absence, to grant decrees and charters, sealing them with the royal seal* . . . 28 *May*, 1493 145-146

	Pages
DOCUMENT XXIX. *Licence or authority leaving to the Admiral the sole right of appointing his officers (cf. the second article of the Capitulation, page 42)* . . . . . 28 *May*, 1493	145-149
DOCUMENT XXX. *Letters patent authorizing the Admiral to create the sort of entail called "Mayorazgo"* . . 23 *April*, 1497	149-161
DOCUMENT XXXI. *Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella inviting the Admiral to the Court at Barcelona* . 30 *March*, 1493	161-162
DOCUMENT XXXII. *Letter from Isabella sending the Admiral a transcript of a book left by him, and asking for a sailing chart which he was to prepare* . . . . . 5 *Sept.*, 1493	162-165
DOCUMENT XXXIII. *Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella in reply to letters from the Admiral by Antonio de Torres; they send supplies, express their vexation at the things done contrary to his wish, and recall Bernal de Pisa* . . 13 *April*, 1494	165-166
DOCUMENT XXXIV. *Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella promising great rewards to the Admiral, desiring information about the Indies and sending the Articles of the Convention with Portugal* . . . . . 16 *Aug.*, 1494	166-170
DOCUMENT XXXV. *Warrant to the Admiral and Fonseca to fit out the second expedition* . . . . . 24 *May*, 1493	170-177
End of the Notarial declaration (commenced on page 10) of the transcription of the foregoing documents	177-181
DOCUMENT XXXVI. *Bull of Pope Alexander VI., with notarial certificate, 30 Dec., 1502, should be 1501* . 4 *May*, 1493	182-197
DOCUMENT XXXVII. *Mandate ordering the delivery or restitution of property to the Admiral and his brothers, in reparation of wrongs committed by Bobadilla* . . . 27 *Sept.*, 1501	198-205
DOCUMENT XXXVIII. *Warrant to Commander de Lares to execute the preceding* . . . . . 28 *Sept.*, 1501	205-206
DOCUMENT XXXIX. *Warrant to Ximines de Briviesca to give the Admiral an account of the merchandise to be conveyed to the Indies, that he might furnish the eighth part* . 27 *Sept.*, 1501	206-209
DOCUMENT XL. *Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella respecting the arrangements for the fourth voyage* . 14 *March*, 1502	209-213
DOCUMENT XLI. *Repetition of the capitulation or articles of 17 April, 1492 (cf. pages 42-45)*	218-221
DOCUMENT XLII. *Legal opinion as to the right of Columbus to the third, eighth, and tenth, under the capitulation of 17 April, 1492*	222-226
DOCUMENT XLIII. *Declaration explaining the rights and privileges of Columbus under the five articles of the capitulation* .	229-245
DOCUMENT XLIV. *Copy of the letter of Columbus to Juana de Torres, Nurse of Prince Don John of Castile* . . . 1500	246-265

The following four documents from the Genoa Archives are added :—

Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo (autograph letter) 21 *March*, 1502	268
Columbus to the Bank of St. George (autograph letter) 2 *April*, 1502	271
Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo (autograph letter) . 27 *Dec.*, 1504	272
Decree of the Republic of Genoa signifying acceptance of the two Cartularies . . . . . 10 *January*, 1670	275
INDEX	277

CHRONOLOGICAL ARRANGEMENT OF THE DOCUMENTS COMPRISED IN THE CODEX.

4 *April*, 1405.	*Patent appointing Alfonso Enriques Admiral of Castile; confirmed and amplified 17 Aug., 1416, and 6 June, 1419.*	*Doc. I.*, 13-37
17 *April*, 1492.	*The Capitulation or Articles agreed upon between Columbus and Ferdinand and Isabella.*	*Doc. XLI.*, 218-221
30 *March*, 1493.	*The King and Queen to Columbus.*	*Doc. XXXI.*, 161-162
4 *May*, 1493.	*Bull of Pope Alexander VI.*	*Doc. XXXVI.*, 182-197
24 *May*, 1493.	*Warrant to fit out the second expedition.*	*Doc. XXXV.*, 170-177
28 *May*, 1493.	*Mandate ordering captains and mariners to obey the Admiral as Captain-General.*	*Doc. XXVII.*, 141-145
28 *May*, 1493.	*Authority to Columbus's deputy to grant charters and use the royal seal.*	*Doc. XXVIII.*, 145-146
28 *May*, 1493.	*Licence leaving to Columbus the sole right of appointing officers.*	*Doc. XXIX.*, 146-149
5 *Sept.*, 1493.	*Queen Isabella to Columbus.*	*Doc. XXXII.*, 162-165
13 *April*, 1494.	*The King and Queen to Columbus.*	*Doc. XXXIII.*, 165-166
16 *Aug.*, 1494.	*The King and Queen to Columbus.*	*Doc. XXXIV.*, 166-170
16 *Aug.*, 1494.	*Mandate ordering the people in the Indies to obey the Admiral as Viceroy and Governor.*	*Doc. XXVI.*, 138-141
23 *April*, 1497.	*Warrant to Francis de Soria.*	*Docs. I. and XVII.*, 10 *and* 122
23 *April*, 1497.	*Confirmation of the capitulation of 17 April, 1492.*	*Doc. II.*, 37-49
23 *April*, 1497.	*Confirmation of letters patent of 30 April, 1492.*	*Doc. III.*, 49-66
[23 *April*, 1497.]	*Instructions to Columbus for the settlement of the Indies.*	*Doc. VI.*, 73-78
23 *April*, 1497.	*Order to supply provisions at customary prices.*	*Doc. VII.*, 78-82
23 *April*, 1497.	*Remission of duty and toll on Indian exports and imports.*	*Doc. X.*, 98-101
23 *April*, 1497.	*Authority to Columbus to take into pay 330 persons.*	*Doc. XVIII.*, 122-125
23 *April*, 1497.	*Mandate for payment of wages on the Admiral's warrants.*	*Doc. XIX.*, 125-126
[23] *April*, 1497.	*Licence to Columbus to increase the persons in his pay to 500.*	*Doc. XXI.*, 126-129
23 *April*, 1497.	*Letters Patent to Columbus to create an entail.*	*Doc. XXX.*, 149-161
6 *May*, 1497.	*Further remission of duties and tolls.*	*Doc. XI.*, 101-106
9 *May*, 1497.	*Mandate for the repayment of advances made by Columbus.*	*Doc. XX.*, 126
30 *May*, 1497.	*Order to appoint deputies.*	*Doc. V.*, 69-70
2 *June*, 1497.	*Revocation of licence of 10 April, 1495.*	*Doc. IX.*, 89-98
12 *June*, 1497.	*Concession to Columbus concerning expenses and the eighth and tenth of the profits.*	*Doc. IV.*, 66-69
15 *June*, 1497.	*Instructions to Columbus as to settlers, etc.*	*Doc. VIII.*, 82-89
22 *June*, 1497.	*Patent allowing criminals to settle in Hispaniola.*	*Doc. XII.*, 106 113
22 *June*, 1497.	*Order that persons liable to banishment be sent to Hispaniola.*	*Doc. XIII.*, 113-117
22 *June*, 1497.	*Order to the Governor of Seville to receive such prisoners and deliver them on board.*	*Doc. XIV.*, 117-118
22 *June*, 1497.	*Warrant for seizure and freightage of vessels.*	*Doc. XV.*, 118-121
22 *June*, 1497.	*Delivery order for corn from the Royal Stores.*	*Doc. XVI.*, 121-122
22 *July*, 1497.	*Authority to Columbus to apportion land amongst the settlers.*	*Doc. XXII.*, 129-133
22 *July*, 1497.	*Commission to Bartholomew Columbus.*	*Doc. XXIII.*, 133-137
23 *Dec.*, 1497.	*Authority to Columbus to pay wages, etc., from the merchandise obtained in the Indies.*	*Doc. XXIV.*, 137
23 *Dec.*, 1497.	*Authority to the Bishop of Badajos and the Admiral to contract for provisions.*	*Doc. XXV.*, 137-138
——— 1500.	*Columbus to the Nurse of Prince Don John of Castile.*	*Doc. XLIV.*, 246-265
27 *Sept.*, 1501.	*Mandate ordering delivery or restitution of property to Columbus and his brothers.*	*Doc. XXXVII.*, 198-205
27 *Sept.*, 1501.	*Warrant to Ximenes de Briviesca.*	*Doc. XXXIX.*, 206-209
28 *Sept.*, 1501.	*Warrant to the Commander de Lares.*	*Doc. XXXVIII.*, 205-206
5 *Jan.*, 1502.	*Notarial certificate.*	*Pages 10 and* 177-181
14 *March*, 1502.	*The King and Queen to Columbus.*	*Doc. XL.*, 209-213
Not dated.	*Legal opinion as to the right of Columbus to the third, eighth, and tenth, under the capitulation of 17 April, 1492.*	*Doc. XLII.*, 222-226
Not dated.	*Declaration explaining the rights and privileges of Columbus under the five articles of the capitulation.*	*Doc. XLIII.*, 229-245

DOCUMENTS

Doc. I., 13-37

Doc. XLI., 218-221
Doc. XXXI., 161-162
Doc. XXXVI., 182-197
Doc. XXXV., 170-177

Doc. XXVII., 141-145

Doc. XXVIII., 145-146
Doc. XXIX., 146-149
Doc. XXXII., 162-165
Doc. XXXIII., 165-166
Doc. XXXIV., 166-170

Doc. XXVI., 138-141
and XVII., 10 *and* 122
Doc. II., 37-49
Doc. III., 49-66
Doc. VI., 73-78
Doc. VII., 78-82
Doc. X., 98-101
Doc. XVIII., 122-125
Doc. XIX., 125-126
Doc. XXI., 126-129
Doc. XXX., 149-161
Doc. XI., 101-106
Doc. XX., 126
Doc. V., 69-70
Doc. IX., 89-98

Doc. IV., 66-69
Doc. VIII., 82-89
Doc. XII., 106-113
Doc. XIII., 113-117

Doc. XIV., 117-118
Doc. XV., 118-121
Doc. XVI., 121-122
Doc. XXII., 129-133
Doc. XXIII., 133-137

Doc. XXIV., 137

Doc. XXV., 137-138
Doc. XLIV., 246-265

Doc. XXXVII., 198-205
Doc. XXXIX., 206-209
Doc. XXXVIII., 205-206
Pages 10 *and* 177-181
Doc. XL., 209-213

Doc. XLII., 222-226

Doc. XLIII., 229-245

Preface.

SOME years ago, in the interchange of civilities and compliments touching rare manuscripts, I had an opportunity of asking M. Girard de Rialle, the learned Director of the Archives des Affaires Etrangères, Paris, to let me see the most precious document in his keeping. Replying that the most precious object in the Archives was not readily accessible to his assistants, he left me, returning in a few minutes with a small folio volume, which on opening I found to my delight and surprise to be Christopher Columbus's own Book of Patents, Privileges and Concessions granted to him by Ferdinand and Isabella, a manuscript of exquisite beauty and in an almost perfect state of preservation.

Anticipating the great pleasure students would feel in perusing the text of the superior of the two existing transcripts of the Codex in the very form in which Columbus took so much pains to preserve it, I conceived, after many months' careful consideration, the plan of making the present companion volume to my series of Facsimiles of Manuscripts in European Archives relating to America. That plan involved the separate steps of photographic reproduction, transliteration and translation, with the addition of some autograph letters of Columbus, and an Historical Introduction which should bring Columbian bibliographical and historical information concerning this cartulary down to the present time.

My application to the French Government for permission to photograph the whole volume was transmitted through Mr. Whitelaw Reid, the American Minister, with

a cordial letter of commendation, and was supported by Mr. Henry Vignaud, the Secretary of Legation, himself a zealous and enlightened antiquary. It was known that I had had considerable experience in making photographic facsimiles of documents, and the Director of the Archives became much interested in my project. Both he and M. Ribot, the then Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, heartily recommended it to the Commission des Archives Diplomatiques, a board of control consisting of a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Secretary, and about twenty-five members. In due time my request was granted on the general grounds that it was prudent to let the Codex be reproduced in facsimile by some absolutely permanent process, and that the multiplication and distribution of copies would tend to the better preservation of this original text, which in certain respects differs from that of the Genoa Codex.

I was permitted to erect a studio in the garden of the Foreign Office for the purpose of making my photographs, and every facility, under most liberal limitations, was extended to me and to the operators by the officials and attendants of the Archival Department.

For each separate part of my plan I have been so fortunate as to secure the cordial assistance and co-operation of the best experts, while my own experience in printing was of material use to me in the arrangement of type and in interleaving the manuscript so that all facing pages, whatever their quantity of matter (cf. pp. 106 and 166), should have the corresponding amount of transliteration and translation.

In the transliteration the contractions have been expanded and a few stops have been introduced, but these, with the usual difference in the use of capital letters, are the only alterations that have been made. Wherever it has been found necessary to emend the text, the reading suggested is added in a bracket. Many Latin phrases in the Bull of Alexander VI. are faulty in spelling, and it has been thought better not to overload the transliteration with bracketed words, but to give at the foot of each of these six pages a copy of the text from the Bullarium. I do not

know whether the Bull in the other codices, if made by other scribes, was more or less accurate than this.

In the translation every effort has been made to give to each word its due force, and, by adopting a strictly literal rendering, to avoid warping the sense. The following illustrative points may be specially mentioned.

(i.) "Privilegio rodado" (pp. 25, 57): this is not, Mr. Barwick thinks, to be found in any Spanish-English dictionary, which no doubt accounts for its previous translation as "a privilege done up in a roll"; it is here rendered "a privilege with the circle of signatures," and the circle is really a round robin having the King's signature in the centre. The word "rodado" (*lit.* "wheeled") admirably expresses the appearance which such a circle presents.

(ii.) In pp. 74, 85, etc., several measures of capacity are mentioned; they are probably Castilian, but as such measures varied very considerably, according to the province in which they were used, it has been thought advisable to retain them in the translation, and to mention here that the equivalents of the Castilian or standard measures at that time were approximately: Azumbre = 3 quarts; Fanega = 1½ bushels; Cahiz = 12 fanegas = 18 bushels.

(iii.) A passage in the Letter of Columbus to the Nurse (p. 246), "Sy yo robara las Yndias o tierra que jaz fase ellas, de que agora es la fabla, del altar de Sant Pedro, y las diera alos moros," has hitherto been regarded as obscure. But it has apparently escaped notice that "jaz" is simply an old form of "yaz" (= yace), while there can be no doubt that, as already suggested by Mr. Major, "fase" = fasia (= hacia). With this reading the passage makes both good Spanish and good sense, and its punctuation becomes intelligible.

The ink used in the manuscript is generally well preserved, but where the writing is very heavy in the initial letters and opening words of some of the documents, and occasionally in the closer writing and foliation, it is partly perished, leaving a bronzed or metallic appearance. Instances in which this has occurred are shown in the broken lines in the facsimile, see pages 107,

111, 112, 148, 152, 155, etc. In other places there are evidences of the use of a drying powder, which still adheres to the ink.

The rubrications or lines and flourishes at the foot of every page to the end of the Privileges (p. 212) are not mere meaningless ornaments, but the *rubricas*, or personal and peculiar flourishes of the scriveners or notaries, giving to every page thus marked the utmost validity. It will be noticed that neither these rubricas nor any authenticating certificates appear on the subsequent documents.

To the manuscript volume I have ventured to add three autograph letters of Columbus, and the Decree of the Republic of Genoa in 1670 heretofore unpublished, all relating to the transmission of the precious documents to Genoa and their future preservation. It seems to me that there is no ambiguity in these letters. I quote for ready reference :— Columbus to Oderigo. 21 March, 1502 (p. 268).

> "I have given the book of my writings to Messer Francesco di Rivarola, in order that he may send it to you, with another transcript of letters missive. . . . Another similar one shall be finished and sent to you in the same manner, and by the same Messer Francesco; you will find a new writing in it."

Columbus to the Bank of St. George. 2 April, 1502 (p. 271). "I have sent him [Oderigo] the transcript of my privileges and letters."

Columbus to Oderigo. 27 Dec., 1504 (p. 272). "When I set out upon the voyage from which I have just arrived . . . I left with Francesco di Rivarola a book of transcripts of letters and another of my privileges in a bag of coloured cordovan, with a silver lock, and two letters for the Office of Saint George. . . . I left another book of my privileges, like the abovesaid, at Cadiz with Franco Catanio . . . in order that he might forward it to you in like manner."

My own belief is that the notaries put the vellums containing the Patents and Privileges together in the usual form, making them into one "book," and then they put the other letters and writings together to form another "book," and that these two books, in notarial style, but unbound, were placed in the bag for transmission to Genoa.

Perhaps a careful description of the present appearance of the Paris Codex will be my best argument as to the absence of any antique binding, and at the same time these particulars may have other interest. The volume, now bound in green morocco stamped with the arms

of the Second Republic, consists of thirty-eight skins of vellum carefully folded into seventy-six numbered leaves. The first leaf is blank, the second is the notarial title-page (p. 5), the third is the Coat of Arms (p. 7), the fourth to the fifty-third leaves (pp. 10 to 209) comprise the manuscript with the foliation I to L. There is no original foliation LI and LII, and the Book of Patents, Privileges, etc., ends on the back of folio LIII, *i.e.* on the fifty-fourth leaf (p. 213). Leaves fifty-five to sixty-three are blank, with the exception of their foliation LIIII to LXII. The sixty-fourth leaf is folio LXIII, on which begin the Letters missive and other writings (p. 218), continuing to the seventy-fourth leaf, which has the folio number LXXIII. There is no folio LXXIV. The seventy-fifth leaf has the folio number LXXV, and on the reverse of this leaf the Codex ends (p. 265). The seventy-sixth leaf, which is the last original vellum in the volume, has the folio number LXXVI. It should be noted that the blank membranes are between the Book of Privileges and the Book of Letters, at the division mentioned by Columbus.

The manuscript itself is complete and consecutive, notwithstanding the irregularities and omissions in the foliation. Each sheet of vellum is carefully folded so that it becomes two leaves, and these folio sheets are sewn sometimes singly as two leaves and sometimes with one sheet inset, so making four leaves. None of the membranes are cut in the back margins, and there are no single leaves on guards or otherwise, and hence every skin is sewn through its own fold. The vellums were originally intended to be cut to a uniform size, but in a very few cases some are a little short or irregular in the bottom margin. With the careful folding all the top and fore edges are very even, but they have never been cut since being folded, nor have they ever been gilt.

There are some small holes, at irregular distances from the back in the inner margin, cut clean and sharp like worm-holes, but as book-worms love not vellums these may have been made by other insects that are enemies to vellum books. There are no holes made by a needle or other form of pricking which indicate a previous stitching

or binding, and hence one must either assume that the sewing of the present binding was done with such unexampled carefulness as to exactly utilize all old sewing holes or else that this binding, which was done between 1848 and 1852, is the first that was ever put on the Paris Codex.

At the end of the Genoa Codex is added a statement to the effect that four transcripts were made (see Introduction, p. xxxix), but there is nothing to indicate when or by whom. It was probably between March 22 and May 8-10, 1502. The transcript on paper taken by Carvajal to the Indies early in 1502 and that on parchment deposited in the Monastery of Santa Maria de las Cuevas are both lost. The remaining two are the Paris and Genoa Codices.

Adverting to the above quotations, Columbus, March 21, in the confident expectation of being able to get one of the transcripts finished ready for transmission that day with his letter, writes to Oderigo that he is forwarding it, and that *another shall be sent*. He failed, however, to get this transcript from the notaries until the next day, March 22, as appears by the date of the notarial certificate on page 213. This great haste may perhaps partly explain the errors in the foliation of the Paris Codex.

In the meantime the promised *other* copy was finished. The certificate on page 213 is the same in both codices, and both bear the same date, March 22.

The "new writing" may be the letter from the King and Queen dated at Valencia de la Torre, March 14, 1502, which Columbus received at the "very time of his departure" and caused to be inserted at the end of his Book of Privileges, so that the transcript is certified only a week later than the date of the original letter. He marks his sense of the importance of this "new writing," not only by mentioning it in his letters to Oderigo, but also by himself marking on one of the transcripts (that now in Paris), in red ink, the hand pointing to a particular passage.

Instead of giving the two copies to Rivarola for transmission as intended March 21, he gave him only one, in the bag with the silver lock, and two letters for the Office of Saint George, and there could have been no time

for binding, as he writes on April 2 that it had been sent. The other he retained about a fortnight in Seville and took with him to Cadiz, where, before his departure for the Indies, he gave it to Catanio, also for transmission to Oderigo (letter of Dec. 27, 1504). It is possible that in this broken interval of less than seven weeks the manuscript may have been bound, a theory in accordance with that of eminent Genoa antiquaries, who believe their volume was bound before it was transmitted by Columbus, and that it is now in the original Spanish binding of 1502. The alternative, and perhaps the probability, is that the interval may have been occupied in executing the table of contents, the marginal précis, and the ornamental initials and borders of that transcript, and that the volume may have been bound by Oderico on the occasion of the presentation of the cartularies to the Republic in 1670. That binding will undoubtedly be technically described in the "Raccolta di Documenti e Studi" now being issued, and as, according to the foliation in the table of contents, some blank leaves between the "Book of Privileges" and the "Book of Letters" are missing, and as the subsequent foliation appears to have been tampered with, some particulars on these points will surely be included. The volume easily enters the cordovan bag (p. xvi).

It is presumed that Columbus, March 21, had already obtained, for the two transcripts, when completed, bags of coloured cordovan with silver locks, as he says "another similar one [transcript] *shall be sent in the same manner*," and that these bags were for the preservation of the "books" of privileges and "books" of letters and were in lieu of substantial bindings. Probably the bag that originally covered the transcript now designated as the Paris Codex was never forwarded from Italy, or else one bag may have been lost at the time of the respective bindings, whether in Spain, Italy, or France.

My projected reproduction in facsimile of the Paris Codex naturally suggested to the Italians the reproduction of their own Codex. The City of Genoa has this year made a limited number of facsimiles of it by phototype, but without any transliteration, translation or introduction,

for presentation to certain dignitaries and to those Governments whose men-of-war participated in the naval functions and manœuvres in Genoese waters on the occasion of the Columbian celebration there in 1892.

It may be mentioned that the Royal Italian Columbian Commission announces that a transliteration and translation into Italian of the Genoa Codex (but without photographic facsimile) will appear in the "Raccolta di Documenti e Studi," Part II., with an Introduction by the learned antiquaries Professor Luigi Tommaso Belgrano and the Marquis Marcello Staglieno. The expressed opinion of the Marquis Staglieno and Signor Angelo Boscassi, the Director of the Archives at Genoa, is that the Genoa transcript is much less perfect than the one taken to Paris by order of Napoleon I. and which is now preserved in the French capital. This invites the following very superficial comparison. The Paris Codex contains an additional transcript of the Articles of April, 1492, page 218, on which Columbus bases his claims and arguments, pages 222-245, while its text of the Letter to the Nurse is more extended, as mentioned in Mr. Harrisse's Introduction. The Genoa volume contains the table of contents inserted before the Codex, the marginal précis, and the statement already referred to. The fuller text of the Paris Codex is shown by my facsimile. The Genoa Codex is in another hand, more neatly and legibly written, with beautiful arabesque ornaments by pen and by brush, and many of its initial letters are artistically illuminated.

To all controversialists and especially to those writers who claim that there were no portraits of Columbus made during his lifetime, I have nothing to say; but those who are much more imaginative and who would like to find faces for their fancies whether of Columbus, his sons, or of the notaries and scribes, may refer to the notarial title-page of the Paris Codex, where they will find sketch faces in the F of the last line, in the E of the third line, and in the first letter of the page. Different ones there and elsewhere are in the Genoa Codex. These faces were drawn at a period when portraits or grotesques were

sometimes introduced into initial letters in English, French, Italian and Spanish manuscripts.

In conclusion, I give my heartiest thanks to all those who from the outset have given me their most cordial co-operation and assistance. I am indebted to M. Girard de Rialle, the helpful Director of the Foreign Office in Paris, and to his courteous assistants; to Mr. Henry Vignaud, my never-failing friend at the American Embassy; to M. Gruel, for his technical examination of the binding and his opinions, which coincide with those of M. de Rialle and with my own; to Mr. James Fletcher, the United States Consul at Genoa, and through him to Baron Podestá (Mayor of Genoa), the Marquis Staglieno, Signor Grillo, and Mr. William Smith, for numerous courtesies; to Signor Boscassi for the photograph of the bag at page xvi; to Mr. G. F. Barwick, for his transliteration and translation; to Mr. R. E. G. Kirk, for valuable assistance in proof-reading the transliteration and translation; to Messrs. Palm Brothers, who have made the paper in close imitation of that used four hundred years ago; to Mr. Zaehnsdorf, who has assisted me in carrying out a binding of the period; and finally, I am grateful to Mr. Henry Harrisse for his scholarly Introduction. To Messrs. Malby and Sons, who made the photographic plates, and printed in colours the Coats of Arms and the manuscript title-page, and to the Chiswick Press for its careful printing, the highest praise I can give is to refer to this finished volume.

B. F. S.

November, 1893.

Ne

Origin
Ch

The cl
assign perp
Giorgio," c
the New W
duty or tax
Columbus t
to him for s
Majesties a

Meetir

The files
—*General*, No
under the date
given to Oder
first time at
year, during w
but subsequent

Introduction

Chapter I.

Origin of the Four Cartularies prepared by order of Christopher Columbus in 1502. Presentation of two of them to the Republic of Genoa.

IN the hope of repressing the depredations committed on Ligurian vessels by Catalan and Majorcan seamen, the Republic of Genoa sent Nicolò Oderigo to Spain, in 1501, as special envoy to Ferdinand and Isabella.[1] Christopher Columbus sought his acquaintance at Granada, and had such frequent intercourse with him during his embassy, that in one of his letters he speaks of the Genoese diplomatist as "knowing more about his (Columbus's) own affairs than he did himself."[2]

The chief topic discussed was the intention on the part of Columbus to assign perpetually to the Bank of St. George, then called the "Ufficio di San Giorgio," one-tenth of his income arising from all his rights and privileges in the New World. The object of the intended gift was to reduce the customs-duty or tax laid upon provisions brought into the city of Genoa.[3] Doubtless Columbus then also informed the Genoese ambassador of his desire to entrust to him for safe-keeping a certified copy of the privileges granted by their Catholic Majesties as a reward for the discovery of the transatlantic regions.

Meeting with no success in his diplomatic mission, Oderigo returned to

[1] The files in the Genoese Secret Archives, *Diversi General*, No. 2707, G. Palazzetto,—contain, under the date of April 16, 1501, the instructions given to Oderigo. Columbus met him for the first time at Granada, in the summer of that year, during which they had many conferences, but subsequently they never saw each other again.

[2] "Myeer Nycolo de Oderigo sabe de mys fechos mas que yo propio." Letter of Columbus to the Bank of St. George, April 2, 1502. *Infra*, page 271.

[3] Our *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, New York (London, privately printed), 4to, page 5.

Italy during the autumn of 1501, but visited Spain again on the same errand the following year.

When Columbus succeeded in obtaining the consent of Isabella that a fourth expedition, the last which he was destined to command, should be fitted out, his heart was sore, and filled with misgivings. It is evident that the recollection of the facility with which the Queen, disregarding his positive rights, had consented two years before to appoint Bobadilla to rule over the newly-found regions, made him apprehend worse treatment still. Nor did he feel certain that in case of his death the privileges granted to him would revert to Diego, his son and heir. In fact, the legal advisers of the Crown openly advocated that the Capitulations or Articles embodying those rights were null and void *ab initio*. Their principal argument deserves to be recalled:

"En especial por la ley del Ordenamyento de Alcalá . . . sy el Rey las diere a su natural e vasallo e vecino en su reino, en tal caso vala la donacion como en la escritura de previllejo lo dixere; pero sy la donacion o enajenacion se hiziese en persona no natural ny vecino del reino o estranjero del reino, en tal caso la donacion o enajenacion de las dichas cosas no vale ny debe ser guardada; de donde se concluye que pues el dicho don Cristoval Colon hera estranjero, no natural ny vecino del reino ny morador en él, segund la dicha dispusycion de la dicha ley, la merced que le fue fecha, aunque fuera para syempre e para sus herederos, no valió ny se deve guardar."

"*Especially, by the law of the Ordinance of Alcalá, . . . if the King makes the grant in favour of one of his subjects and vassals, and a denizen in his kingdom, then the grant is valid to the full extent of the wording of the charter of privilege; but if the grant or alienation be made in favour of one who is neither a subject nor a denizen of the realm, or an alien, in such case the donation or alienation is not valid, and ought not to be observed. Consequently, as the said Don Christopher Columbus was a foreigner and not a native or denizen, and possesses besides no domicile in the kingdom, according to the terms of the said law, this grant, although made to him and his heirs for ever, is not valid, and should not be observed.*"[1]

It was apparently under this impression, and for the purpose of placing beyond the reach of enemies the documentary proofs of his rights, that Columbus, when engaged at Seville in preparing for the fourth expedition, determined to have several legalised copies of his privileges made, and lodged safely in different places. The fact that two of these authenticated transcripts were to be kept in Genoa, indicates perhaps the hope that in case of difficulties the Republic would interfere on behalf of his descendants; as in fact it did in favour of a spurious Genoese claimant[2] in 1586, when certain lawyers entertained the belief that no member of the family of Columbus then dwelling in Spain, or in the New World, could inherit the estate. This expectation may also be inferred from the letter which he addressed at the same time to the Bank of St. George, conveying the information that steps had been taken

[1] *Respuesta á la peticion presentada por parte del Almirante de las Indias*; in *Coleccion de documentos inéditos relativos al descubrimiento, conquista y organizacion de las antiguas posesiones españolas de ultramar. Segunda serie. Publicada por la Real Academia de la Historia.* Madrid, 1892, 8vo, Vol. VII.—Vol. I. of the *Pleitos de Colon*, pages 15-16. This argument was urged, in judicial proceedings, against Diego Columbus, when he endeavoured to enter into possession of the rights and privileges which he had inherited; but it necessarily applied likewise to his father. Thanks to Diego's marriage with the niece of the Duke of Alba, he obtained a sort of satisfaction, with special reservation, however, on the part of the Crown of its pretensions in this respect "sin perjuicio del derecho."

[2] Bernardo Colombo, of Cogoleto. *Missiva del Senato di Genova a Giambattista Doria, Ambasciatore per la Repubblica presso la Corte di Madrid, datata del 7 novembre 1586.* See the authorities quoted as regards that singular affair in our *Christophe Colomb, son origine, sa vie, etc.*, vol. I., pages 154-155.

by him to secure to that institution one-tenth of his income, to be employed, as we have already said, in reducing the impost laid on victuals brought into the city.[1]

Be that as it may, on the 5th of January, 1502, Columbus requested Estevan de la Roca and Pero Ruys Montero, alcaldes, or city judges, to repair to his dwelling-house, in the parish or quarter of Seville called "Colacion de Santa Maria." There they met the three notaries public required for authenticating legal acts of the kind which he intended to execute. These were Gomez Nieto, Alonso Lucas, and Martin Rodriguez.[2]

Columbus then and there exhibited originals of the titles, privileges and concessions which Ferdinand and Isabella had granted to him,[3] and having submitted these documents to the inspection of the magistrates,[4] requested them to permit the above-mentioned Gomez Nieto to make several authentic copies of the same. The permission was immediately granted, and four transcripts were duly executed, three on parchment, and one on paper.[5]

The documents thus copied and authenticated amounted only to thirty-five.[6] Soon afterwards,[7] however, Columbus caused nine more to be engrossed and added, but, with the exception of two,[8] without any authentications. Several of these doubtless constituted the "Libro de traslados de cartas" mentioned in his letters to Oderigo,[9] as distinct from what he called "otro de mis privilegios," which expression certainly refers to the codex in its original form. We are not certain whether these additions were similar in the four cartularies,[10] but notwithstanding the ambiguity of the language used by Columbus in mentioning the two sets sent to Oderigo, we believe that the additional documents were sewed up or bound with the rest, and did not form consequently a separate package.

The copy on paper was remitted at once to Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal, who had been appointed Factor to Columbus,[11] and intended to sail shortly for Hispaniola on board one of the ships of the fleet of Nicolas de Ovando.

[1] These benevolent intentions were never carried into effect. *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, page 19.

[2] The name of Martin Rodriguez was omitted by Spotorno in his transcript of the Genoese Codex as being illegible,—*Codice Diplomatico*, page 228. Compare the Paris Codex, *infra*, page 181. He was Columbus's own notary, and in that capacity drafted the famous deed of entail of 1498. *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., page 155, note 2.

[3] That collection of original documents remained until 1609 in the iron chest which contained the archives of Columbus, in a vault of the chapel of Santa Ana, in the Monastery of Nuestra Señora de las Cuevas, near Seville. On the 23rd of July of that year, Nuño Colon de Portugal, grandson of Isabella, Diego's youngest daughter, whom a recent decision of the Council of the Indies had just declared heir to the titles of his ancestor and to the entailed estate, caused the chest and its contents to be handed over to himself. Most of that original collection is now at Madrid, in the archives of the Duke of Veragua, a descendant of Christopher Columbus, through Francisca, the wife of Diego Ortegon, and daughter of Christoval, who was the son of Diego Columbus, son of Christopher. *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., genealogical table iv. bis, page 276.

[4] See the preamble of the first document in the two codices

[5] See the notarial certificate in the Genoese Codex, *infra*, page xxxix.

[6] This is shown by the wording of the authentications placed after the document of May 24, 1493, *infra*, page 177.

[7] Concerning the date of 1501, instead of 1502, see *infra*, page xxxviii, in chapter iv. of the present introduction.

[8] Document XXXVI., *infra*, page 182, which is the Papal Bull, had been previously authenticated at Seville, December 13, 1501 (the date of 1502 is clearly erroneous). Doc. XL., *infra*, page 209, was authenticated also at Seville, March 22, 1502, two months after the first series of documents. Consequently, it cannot have figured in the codex engrossed on paper which Columbus remitted to Carvajal, as the latter left Spain for Hispaniola, February 13, 1502. The probability is that that codex lacked also all the documents of the second series.

[9] See facsimiles of these letters, *infra*, pages 268-275.

[10] See *infra*, page xxxiii, the remarks of Mr. Edward Everett.

[11] November 4, 1501. Muñoz Transcripts, vol. xc., fo. 12. We infer that Carvajal sailed with Ovando, from the recommendation addressed to the latter in that document. See also our *Fasti Columbini*, under the above date. As to the paper copy of the codex having been remitted to Carvajal, see the notarial declaration in Spotorno's Genoese Codex, *infra*, page xxxix

One of the copies engrossed on parchment was completed and remitted a few days after March 22, 1502,[1] to Francesco di Rivarola, or "Ribarol," a Genoese banker settled in Seville,[2] to be forwarded to Nicolò Oderigo, who had returned to Genoa.[3] This was enclosed in a bag of red Cordovan leather, kept fast by means of a silver lock,[4] and contained, besides, a letter requesting him[5] to acknowledge receipt to Diego Columbus, his son.[6] In that letter Christopher also informed Oderigo that another copy of the codex was being prepared, and would be sent to him in the same manner by Ribarol.[7] But when at Cadiz, in May, 1502, and on the eve of sailing, he changed his mind, and entrusted that duplicate to another Genoese banker, called Francesco Cataneo,[8] to be forwarded immediately. It follows that in the course of the next summer or autumn the two codices intended for Nicolò Oderigo were actually dispatched to Genoa.

The fourth cartulary, which, like the two last, had been engrossed on parchment or vellum, was deposited in the Monastery of Las Cuevas,[9] near Seville, with the archives of the Columbus family.[10]

We will now inquire what has been the fate of the four collections of authenticated copies.

Carvajal sailed from Spain on the 13th of February, 1502, taking with him the codex on paper. No traces of it have ever been found. The probability is that, on account of its texture, it was destroyed in the course of time by the worms and ants in St. Domingo.

The copy deposited in Las Cuevas is apparently the one which Baldassare Colombo, of Cuccaro, one of the claimants in the great suit for the heirship, exhibited to the Council of the Indies at Madrid, January 12, 1583, when he boldly assumed the title of heir to the "mayorazgo," or entailed estate, created by Christopher Columbus in 1498. The description of the codex submitted to

[1] March 21, 1502, COLUMBUS writes to ODERIGO: "El libro de mys escrituras di a miçer Françisco de Ribarol, para que os le enbie, con otro traslado de cartas mesajeras;" *infra*, page 268. But the date of his letter is certainly erroneous, for the authentication of Doc. XL. is dated March 22, 1502.

[2] *Archivo Municipal de Sevilla*, Sevilla, 1860, folio, vol. i., *Carpetas* 110 and 111, No. 22. Concerning RIBAROL, who had extensive dealings with Christopher COLUMBUS, see our *Fasti Columbini*, and *infra*, page lxiii.

[3] At the beginning of the letter of March 21, 1502,—*infra*, page 268—COLUMBUS says to ODERIGO: "La soledad en que nos habeys desado non se puede dezir."

[4] "Tanbien aese tiempo dese a Françisco de Ribarol um libro de traslados de cartas y otro de mis privilegios en una barjaca de cordoban colorado con su çerradura de plata." Letter of COLUMBUS to ODERIGO, December 27, 1504, *infra*, page 272. That silver lock has long disappeared, but, as we have already said, the bag is yet in existence. It is the *only* object once belonging to him which has come down to us.

[5] In the above-mentioned letter of March 21, 1502, COLUMBUS refers to "otro traslado de cartas mesajeras," and in his other letter to ODERIGO, December 27, 1504, mentioning again that package, he also speaks of a "libro de traslados de cartas," which he distinguishes expressly from "otro de mis privilegios," *infra*, pages 268 and 272. In our opinion, those transcripts of letters are Docs. XXXVII., XXXVIII., XXXIX., XL., XLI., XLII., XLIII and XLIV.; *infra*, pages 198-265.

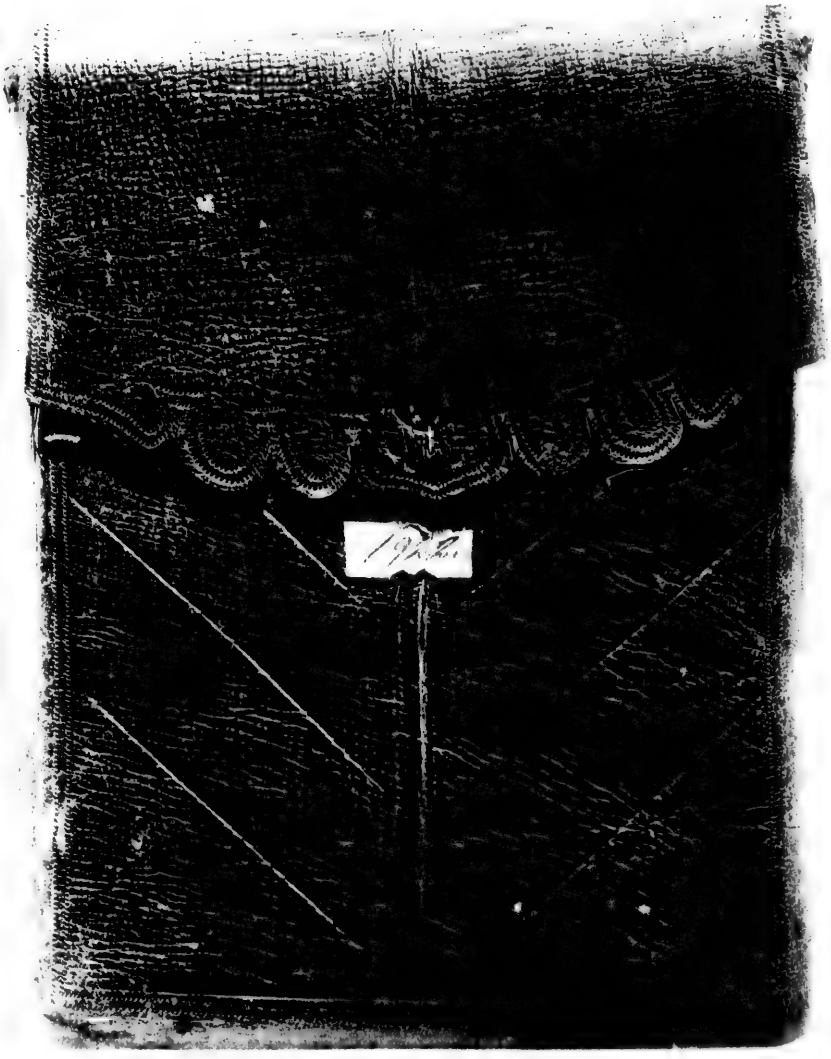
[6] "Os pido per merced que lo escrivays a Don Diego." Letter of March 21, 1502; *infra*, page 268.

[7] "Otro tal se acabara, y se os enbiara por la mesma guisa, y el mesmo miçer Francisco." Letter above quoted.

[8] "Otro libro de mys privilejios, como lo sobre dicho dese en Calis, a Franco Catanio portador desta [carta], para que tanbien os enbiase, el uno y el otro fuesen puestos en buen recabdo, adonde a vos fuese bien visto." Letter of COLUMBUS to ODERIGO, December 27, 1504 *infra*, page 272.

[9] We read in the Instructions which COLUMBUS left with his son Diego: "Todos mis privilegios y escrituras quedan a fray don Gaspar," and in the notarial certificate, *infra*, page xxxix: "Esta en el dicho Monasterio un libro traslado de los previlegios e cartas susodichos, semejante que esto."

[10] COLUMBUS first kept his papers in a plain casket. He refers to it in his letter to Father GORRICIO of April 4, 1502: "Mi arquita para algunas escrituras." NAVARRETE, vol. i., page 331. This was replaced by a box made of cork, and lined with wax: "Querria mandar hacer una caja de corcha enforrada de cera." *Op. cit.*, page 333. Finally, for that box he substituted a large iron coffer. See the certificate of PEDRO DE ARTIAGA, July 24, 1566, in the *Memorial de Pleito*, fo. 156, § 1013 § 1021.



BAG IN WHICH COLUMBUS TRANSMITTED THE BOOK OF HIS PRIVILEGES TO THE GENOESE AMBASSADOR. MARCH, 1502

PHOTOGRAPHED FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE CITY HALL, GENOA

the judges on
transcripts of t
1502, and prof
that city."[1]

The date
the original tra
believing that
that according
were executed.[2]
the others, wer
Spain. Two w
as we will soon
take to be iden
claimant, becau
the notary Mar
had left Spain;
ter of the prese
able manuscript

We know
That diplomati
to Genoa the s
of Columbus o
is made of his
The two cartula
been sent to hi
recommendatio
Oderigo, the ar

These two
dants, till Lore
of Genoa, not,
in that of his
favours, as can

"1700. 29 Gen
Paulo Oderic
fuerunt prese
rum q^m Chris

Ser
Il q. hora M
l'anno 1670 pr

[1] "Un libro enq
lados de los privile
en Sevilla, en cinco
signados de Martin
de Sevilla." *Memo*

[2] See this certific

[3] "Micer Francis
Infra, page 272.

[4] "Per lo spect
nicolo de oderigo r
questa excelsa nostr
excellentissimi et gl
una lettera de vostr
honorable jurist, M
return from the emb

the judges on that occasion is as follows: "A bound volume containing transcripts of the privileges of the Admiral, executed at Seville, January 5, 1502, and professing to be signed by Martin Rodriguez, a notary public of that city."[1]

The date and autographic name of the notary indicate that it was one of the original transcripts made by order of Columbus in 1502. Our reasons for believing that it is the one which was originally deposited in Las Cuevas, is that according to a certificate added to the Genoese codex, only four transcripts were executed.[2] Now, one of these, which was on paper, and less complete than the others, went to Hispaniola, and is not likely to have been sent back to Spain. Two were forwarded directly to Genoa, and can be easily identified, as we will soon show. The fourth one was the Las Cuevas copy, which we take to be identical with the legalised transcript produced by the Montferrat claimant, because, to controvert this supposition, the critic must assume that the notary Martin Rodriguez made a fifth and antedated copy after Columbus had left Spain; which is possible, but not very probable. In the fourth chapter of the present introduction, we shall perhaps find other traces of that valuable manuscript.

We know what became of the two codices intended for Nicolò Oderigo. That diplomatist received them in good order.[3] Immediately upon his return to Genoa the second time,[4] he remitted to the Bank of St. George the letter of Columbus of April 2, 1502, addressed to that institution, wherein mention is made of his intended legacy of a part of his income to the city of Genoa. The two cartularies and the bag of Cordovan leather, he retained. As they had been sent to him for safe keeping,[5] without specifying the manner in which the recommendation was to be carried into effect, we infer that, in the opinion of Oderigo, the archives of his own family were as good a place as any.

These two precious manuscripts remained in the possession of his descendants, till Lorenzo Oderico, in 1670, presented both of them to the Republic of Genoa, not, however, as a gift absolutely disinterested.[6] In his mind, and in that of his son and heir Giovanni Paolo, it was rather a bid for certain favours, as can be seen from these two previously unpublished documents:[7]—

"1700. 29 Gennaio. Pro Mco Joanne Paulo Oderico qm Laurentii, a quo fuerunt presentati libri privilegiorum qm Christophori Columbi.

Serñi Signori:

Il q. hora M. Lorenzo Oderico sin l'anno 1670 presentò a' Serñi Coleggi

"1700. 29 *January. For the Magnificent Giovanni Paolo Oderico, son of the late Lorenzo Oderico, by whom the books containing the Privileges of Christopher Columbus were presented.*

Most Serene Lords:

In the year 1670 *the late Messer Lorenzo Oderico presented to the Most*

[1] "Un libro enquadernado en que estan traslados de los privilegios del Almirante, sacados en Sevilla, en cinco de Enero de 1502, y parecen signados de Martin Rodriguez, escrivano publico de Sevilla." *Memorial del Pleyto*, § 198.

[2] See this certificate quoted, *infra*, page xxxix.

[3] "Micer Francisco diz que todo llego alla." *Infra*, page 272.

[4] "Per lo spectabile jureconsulto messer nicolo de oderigo ritornato da la legatione per questa excelsa nostra comunità apresso de quelli excellentissimi et gloriosissimi Re, m'e stata data una lettera de vostra claritudine.—Through the honorable jurist, M. Nicolò de Oderigo, on his return from the embassy to those Most Excellent and Glorious Sovereigns entrusted to him by our exalted Commonwealth, I have received a letter from Your Excellency." Letter addressed by the Bank of St. George to Christopher Columbus, December 8, 1502. *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, pages 9 and 10.

[5] "Para que loe ponga en buena guardia." Letter of Columbus of April 2, 1502, *infra*, page 271.

[6] *Infra*, page 274, the reader will find a facsimile of the hitherto unpublished text of the decree signifying acceptance of the two cartularies.

[7] State Archives in Genoa. Files entitled "*Privilegj onorifici.*—Honorary Privileges."

due risguardevoli libri di carta pergamena, ne' quali si contiene copia autentica delli privileggi concessi dal Re Ferdinando e Regina Isabella di Spagna a Cristoforo Colombo Genovese, a fin che loro Signorie Serñe facessero conservare detti libri nel pubblico Archivio, come degna memoria d'un nationale così glorioso.

Si compiacquero VV. SS. Serñe, in segno del benigno gradimento dell' affetto e zelo di detto M. Oderico, decretare che a suo favore ne fosse fatta una pubblica testimonianza, con raccomandarlo efficacemente tanto a' Serñii Coleggi, quanto all' uno e l'altro Consiglio, in tutte le occasioni che al medemo si rapresenteranno di aspirare ad alcun officio così di Terraferma come di Corsica, come dal decreto che si presenta. Non ha havuto detto M. Lorenzo tempo di ricevere il beneficio così generosamente da VV. SS. Serñe concessole, mentre assai subito si ridusse in stato di non poter servire, e poi morì. Ricorre hora alla generosità di VV. SS. Serñe il M^co Gio. Paolo, suo unico figlio, humilmente supplicandole a voler essere servite, in seguito di detta devota attione di suo Padre, rinovare a suo favore detto decreto, per poter participare del beneficio di detta Gratia, giacche l'anticipata morte del Padre non le ha permesso goderne quel frutto che era stato prefisso: il che come effetto della paterna benignità di VV. SS. Serñe sperando ottenere, le fa profondissima riverenza

Di VV. SS. Ser^me

Detto Supplicante."

Serene Colleges two notable parchment books, containing an authentic copy of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, to the intent that their Most Serene Lordships might cause the said books to be preserved in the public Archives, as a worthy memorial of such an illustrious compatriot.

Your Most Serene Lordships were pleased, in token of your gracious appreciation of the affection and zeal of the said Messer Oderico, to decree that a public acknowledgment thereof should be made in his favour, by recommending him effectually, both to the Most Serene Colleges and to each of the two Councils, upon every occasion that might occur to him of aspiring to any office, whether on the mainland or in Corsica, as shown by the decree which is presented. The said Messer Lorenzo did not have time to receive the favour so generously granted to him by Your Most Serene Lordships, for he fell very rapidly into a state of inability for service, and then died. The Magnificent Giovanni Paolo, his only son, now has recourse to the generosity of Your Most Serene Lordships, praying that You will be pleased in consideration of the said generous action of his father, to renew the said decree in his favour, so that he may be enabled to participate in the benefit of the said Grace, seeing that his father to whom the advantage had been limited was unable to enjoy it owing to his premature death. In the hope of obtaining this through the paternal benignity of Your Most Serene Lordships, the most profound reverence is made to you by

Your Most Serene Lordships said Petitioner.

"1700. à 29. Gennaio.

Avendo l'ora q. M. Lorenzo Oderico presentato nell' anno 1670 a Ser^me Collegi due libri, in ognuno de' quali si contiene in carta pergamena copia autentica delli privilegi concessi dal Re Fernando e dalla Regina Isabella di Spagna sua moglie a Cristoforo Colombo, Genovese, in premio delle di lui famose operazioni nella con-

"1700. 29 *January.*

The late Messer Lorenzo Oderico having presented to the Most Serene Colleges, in the year 1670, two books, in each of which is contained an authentic copy, on parchment, of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain, his wife, to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, as a reward for his celebrated achieve-

quista del Nuovo Mondo, ad effetto che le SS. Loro Serñie si compiacessero di far conservare detti libri nel pubblico Archivio, come degna memoria d'un Nazionale si glorioso, ricevuti per un attestato dell' affetto e zelo che detto M. Lorenzo professava al servizio pubblico:

Per il che accettarono i Serñii Collegi detti libri, e per dar segno del loro gradimento ordinarono che se ne facesse una pubblica testimonianza a favore del detto M. Lorenzo, con raccomandarlo efficacemente tanto a medesimi Serñii Collegi, quanto all' uno e l'altro Consiglio in tutte le occasioni che al medesimo si fossero rappresentate di aspirare ad alcun ufficio. Ma essendo egli morto senza aver avuto tempo di godere del beneficio da lor SS. Serñie concessogli, hanno le medesime a palle ordinato, che si rinnovi a favore del M^co Gio. Paolo suo figlio detto attestato, e raccomandazione da farsi al medesimo in ogni occasione che egli aspiri a qualche ufficio, ad effetto che si possa avere il dovuto riguardo del zelo et affetto, che ha dimostrato detto M^co Lorenzo, suo padre, nella presentazione di essi libri, e si possa anche convenientemente gratificarlo in dette congiunture.

(C^a) Francesco Maria."

"1700, à 29. Gennaio.

Letta a Serñii Collegi detta supplica e il decreto fatto a 10. Gennaio del 1670 a favore del M. Lorenzo Oderico, etc.

Discorsa la pratica che si rinnovi a favore del detto M. Gio. Paulo, supplicante l'attestato, e decreto suddetto in tutto e per tutto, come era fatto per detto M. Lorenzo.

Ad Calculos.

(C^a) Francesco Maria."[1]

ments in the conquest of the New World, in order that their Most Serene Lordships might be pleased to cause the said books to be preserved in the public Archives, as a worthy memorial of such an illustrious compatriot, accepting them as a token of the affection and zeal which the said Messer Lorenzo avowed for the public service:

The Most Serene Colleges therefore accepted the said books, and desiring to give a proof of their appreciation, decreed that a public acknowledgment thereof should be made in favour of the said Messer Lorenzo, by recommending him effectually both to the Most Serene Colleges and to each of the two Councils, upon every occasion that might occur to him of aspiring to any office. But seeing that he died without having had time to enjoy the favour granted to him by their Most Serene Lordships, they have decreed by ballot that the said acknowledgment be renewed in favour of the Magnificent Giovanni Paolo, his son, and that recommendation be made on his behalf whenever he may aspire to any office, in order that due regard may be paid to the zeal and affection shown by the said Magnificent Lorenzo, his father, in the presentation of those books, and that it may also be possible to requite him suitably on the said occasions.

(*Certified*) *Francesco Maria.*"

"1700, 29 *January.*

There having been read to the Most Serene Colleges the said petition and the decree made on the 10th of January, 1670, in favour of the Magnificent Lorenzo Oderico, etc.

The matter having been discussed, [it was resolved] that the acknowledgment and decree aforesaid should be renewed in favour of the said Magnificent Giovanni Paolo, the Petitioner, in everything and by everything, as it was done for the said Messer Lorenzo.

Ad Calculos.

(*Certified*) *Francesco Maria.*"

We are unable to say how long the two codices remained undisturbed in the place where they had been deposited. When the great Orientalist

[1] See in the State Archives of the Palazzetto, in Genoa, the collection of *Privilegj onorifici*, separate file.

Sylvestre de Sacy went to Genoa in 1805, on a mission from the French Institute,[1] he saw one of them in the State Archives. If he had seen the other, the existence of a duplicate of a manuscript of that importance would have certainly attracted his attention. We infer from his silence on the subject that he saw only one of the two codices. Whether the other was kept in a chest which he did not examine, or had already disappeared,[2] is a question which at the present day cannot be satisfactorily answered.

The codex which De Sacy saw will be the subject of our next chapter. Its mate was recovered in June, 1816, when the heirs of Count Michel-Angelo Cambiaso offered his library for public sale in Genoa. The recovery happened under the following circumstances.

No. 1922 of the Cambiaso catalogue was a manuscript bearing the title of *Codice de' Privilegj del Colombo.* The Genoese archivists recognised it as one of the two cartularies sent by Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo in 1502. It was acquired by the King of Sardinia, who, after causing a copy to be made and lodged in the Royal Archives at Turin, sent the original as a gift to the city of Genoa. It is now preserved in the Palace of the Genoese Municipality,[3] in a columnar marble receptacle called "Custodia," together with three autograph letters of Christopher Columbus, and the original bag of Cordovan leather in which the first duplicate of the codex and the letter to the Bank of St. George were forwarded to Genoa, as we have related.

In 1823, the Decurions of that city ordered the manuscript to be translated and printed.[4] Soon afterwards, a translation into English appeared in London,[5] and in 1867 the Spanish text was republished in Havana.[6]

[1] *Mémoires de l'Institut royal de France, classe d'hist. et de littérature ancienne*, vol. iii., 1818, p. 91.

[2] If we may judge from the following remark of Signor Cornelio DESIMONI, there was already a rumour that the two codices had disappeared as early as January 29, 1700: "E già nell' anno 1700 vociferandosi che i due Codici non fossero più al loro posto, si ne era fatto interpello in Consiglio ed ordinata al Magistrato della Inquisizione di Stato una inchiesta ad appurare il fatto."—Archivio di Stato. *Secretorum*, January 29, 1700. DESIMONI, *Di alcuni recenti Giudizi intorno alla patria di Cristoforo Colombo*, page 9.

[3] SPOTORNO, introduction to the *Codice Diplomatico Colombo-Americano*, pages lxxii-lxxvii.

[4] *Codice diplomatico Colombo-Americano ossia Raccolta di Documenti Originali e inediti, spettanti a Cristoforo Colombo, alla scoperta ed al Governo dell' America. Pubblicato per ordine degl' Illmi. Decurioni della Città di Genova.* Genova, *dalla stamperia e fonderia Ponthenier*, Novembre 1823. 4to, lxxx and 348 pp. With the arms, facsimiles of two autograph letters of Christopher COLUMBUS, lithograph of the *Custodia*, and steel engraving of a portrait entitled "Cristoforo Colombo." The introduction is by Father SPOTORNO. Reprinted, with other matter, by Giuseppe BANCHERO, Genoa, 1857, large octavo, lxxix and 588 pages, with facsimiles.

[5] *Memorials of Columbus: or a collection of authentic documents of that celebrated navigator, now first published from the original manuscripts, by order of the Decurions of Genoa. Translated from the Spanish and Italian.* London: Treuttel and Wurtz, Treuttel, Jun. and Richter, 30, Soho Square, 1823. 8vo, clix and 256 pp. Same engraved portrait as the above, and facsimiles of the autograph letters of COLUMBUS of March 21, 1502, and December 27, 1504.

[6] *Codice Diplomatico-Americano de Cristóbal Colon. Colección de cartas de privilegios, cedulas y otras escripturas del gran descubridor del Nuevo Mundo.* Habana, 1867, 4.o, x and 299 pages, with facsimile and portrait.

Chapter II.

A Discovery among the Archives of the Department of Foreign Affairs in Paris.

WE have now to give an account of the discovery of one transcript of the Columbus Codex and other Genoese documents among the muniments preserved in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at Paris. But it is necessary first of all to make a few remarks regarding that archival repository.

The archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, for a long time after their creation by the Marquis de Torcy in 1710, were inaccessible, and surrounded with a mystery which is not entirely dispelled at the present day. People imagined that they contained terrible State secrets. No one, therefore, ventured during more than a century even to express the wish to enter such hallowed precincts. But under the reign of Louis-Philippe, when documentary history commenced to find favour in France, a number of conscientious workers, who had chosen for the subject of their studies the reign of Louis XIV. and the Regency, made strenuous efforts to be allowed to consult the archives of that department for the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. A chosen few, with great difficulties, succeeded in examining certain files, but the generality of applicants were debarred from the privilege.

Of course, no inventory or catalogue had ever been communicated to the public. Perhaps there was none in existence. At all events, the generality of historians knew only of such stray lists as could be found in the manuscript division of the Paris National Library.[1] These, however, related exclusively to the dealings of France with foreign nations one or two hundred years ago. This paucity of data led the searchers engaged in writing on subjects of an earlier period, or relating to other countries, to view with a sort of indifference the illiberality of the State Department; convinced as they were that its archives contained nothing which could be of any avail to them. Then the custodians had a well-deserved reputation for hostility towards all outsiders, sufficient to repel endeavours in that direction.

Being, nevertheless, anxious to study the negotiations initiated in 1629 by Cardinal de Richelieu to obtain from England the restitution[2] of Quebec, and vaguely supposing that the dispatches of Chateauneuf still existed in what was left of the old portfolios, we appealed, when writing the *Notes sur la Nouvelle-France*, to one of the directors, who had been Minister to the United States. This enlightened diplomatist kindly seconded our research, and, on the plea that he required the documents for his own investigations, obtained communication of the files relating to Canada; which we examined

[1] Such, for instance, as the *Mémoire concernant les papiers de la charge de Secrétaire d'Etat des pays étrangers* (1651), since published by Mr. Léopold Delisle, in the *Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes*, 1874, page 350.

[2] See "Dépêche du Cardinal de Richelieu à M. de Châteauneuf, Ambassadeur à Londres," 8 Nov., 1629, in *Collection de documents inédits sur l'histoire de France*. Paris, 1858, vol. iii, page 461

in his private office.[1] Nothing that could be seen or heard then and there was calculated to convey the impression that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs possessed any other documents than such as were of merely local importance. Strange to say, it was historical literature which finally forced the doors of those mysterious archives, and disclosed their riches.

The admirable Memoirs of the Duc de Saint-Simon (1694-1754), as much on account of peculiar literary merit as of great historical worth, attracted in France, from the moment of their first publication in an abridged form (1789), the greatest attention. Gradually, as new fragments were published (1791, 1829, 1856), the popularity of the Memoirs increased to such an extent that a regular campaign was organized to ferret out the original manuscripts and other writings of Saint-Simon which had not then been printed. It was generally believed that the entire collection lay hidden in the archives of the department of Foreign Affairs; but nothing definite could be ascertained on the subject. Finally, by means of notarial inventories, the complete list was made out, and proofs were obtained that those valuable papers were actually preserved in the State Department.

The Paris press thereupon became so clamorous, and protestations from French savants were uttered with such energy, that the Duc Decazes made it a point, on being appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, to give satisfaction to public opinion. On the 21st of February, 1874, he decided that the archives of his department should be accessible, but only to those who had obtained permission from a board, which was immediately instituted. Unfortunately, the archivists were more than ever bitterly opposed to that liberal measure, and those good intentions therefore remained almost a dead letter.

The Duc Decazes was succeeded by other ministers who cannot be said to have been prompted in that respect by the enlightened spirit of their predecessor. And, *mirabile dictu*, it was particularly when a savant or an academician took possession of the office that difficulties increased. At last a civil engineer, M. de Freycinet, was made Minister of Foreign Affairs, and on a day of the spring of 1880, ever to be remembered, the archives of his department were thrown open to the public!

Immediately upon being kindly informed that these archives contained numerous ancient Genoese documents which had never been brought to light, on May 20, 1880, we addressed a petition to the Minister, asking leave to consult those of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. This was granted on the 31st of May, and, bright and early the next day, we repaired to the Palace of the Quai d'Orsay.

The custodians introduced us at once into a room in which had been collected, for the purpose of inspection, a vast number of manuscripts, bound in volumes of various sizes. We were particularly struck with a series of very large and thick folios, in extremely old calf binding, shut by means of bronze clasps in the shape of pilgrim shells. But our astonishment may well be imagined when, on examining those stately manuscripts, we ascertained that they were the famous *Libri jurium* of the Genoese Commonwealth, which everyone in Italy believed to have been destroyed during the first quarter of the present century.

Although their contents are not quite germane to the subject, we beg leave to give a short account of these invaluable documents.

In the thirteenth century, the Genoese still adhered to the Imperial

[1] Those files contain nothing on the subject, but there is inserted among the manuscripts, the extremely rare printed pamphlet, *Commissions du Roy et de Monseigneur l'Admiral au Sieur de Monts pour l'habitation ès terres de Lacadie, . . . Paris, Philippes Patisson*, 1605, 8vo,—and the printed *Lettres de provision de la charge de Vice-. . . données à Monsieur le Duc Dampville* [de Damville], 1655; *sine anno aut loco*, 4to. *Notes sur la Nouvelle-France*, pages 17, 98, 305.

custom[1] of annually selecting a foreign nobleman to rule over the Republic. There was no other means of keeping at peace the adverse political parties which, when left to themselves, were a constant cause of strife, turmoil, and bloodshed. That imported ruler bore the title of Podestà.

In the year 1229, Jacopo Balduino received the appointment. He came from Bologna, and justly enjoyed the reputation of a great jurist.[2] One of his first steps was to order that all the compacts and treaties with foreign nations, with the Church, and with the Office of St. George, as well as the privileges, deeds, bonds of fealty, public resolutions, in fine, every act of importance to the Commonwealth, in the past and in the future, should be transcribed by appointed notaries in registers, to which full faith and credit was to be given, and which were designed to replace the originals in case of destruction.[3]

The registers thus compiled soon became so numerous that, fearing their dispersion, the City Council in 1253 ordered a new transcription, but in one very large register only. In 1296, there were nevertheless in existence already two such enormous books of records, and the series was continued until a *Sextus* had been completed in 1635.[4]

It was that venerable and magnificent set of original and authentic documents which had been spread on the table. With it were other manuscripts not less important, particularly the decisions promulgated by Marshal de Boucicault, when, acting as representative of the King of France at the beginning of the fifteenth century, he re-organized the administration of Genoa, and enacted those laws which contributed so much, for more than 300 years, to the prosperity of the Republic.[5] There were, besides, manuscripts of great beauty and historical importance, such, for instance, as the Annals of Caffaro-Taschifellone, the oldest of the Genoese chroniclers,[6] and those of his successors, including the *Annalia* of Giorgio Stella. Finally, resting upon a pile of *Miscellanea*, chiefly in the handwriting of Federico Federici, we beheld one of the two original cartularies which Christopher Columbus had sent to Nicolò Oderigo in 1502!

In the following chapter we shall endeavour to ascertain how such manuscripts happen to be at present in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. But before dismissing the subject just now, it should be stated that they were spoils sent from Genoa during the long occupancy of the city by the French at the beginning of the present century, and have been retained, although the over-

[1] The system of podestas originated with the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa, in the middle of the twelfth century. It lasted in Genoa until 1257, when the "podestà" was replaced by a "capitano," native born.

[2] Savigny, *Geschichte des Römischen Rechts im Mittelalter*; second edition, Heidelberg, 1850-1851, 8vo, vol. v., pp. 99-114; Tiraboschi, *Storia della letteratura italiana*; edit. of 1807, vol. iv., part ii., pp. 267, 268.

[3] The decree has been published by M. de Sacy, *Notices et extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du roi et autres bibliothèques; publiés par l'Institut royal de France; faisant suite aux notices et extraits lus au comité établi dans l'Académie des inscriptions et belles-lettres*, vol. xi., 1827, page 21.

[4] Three other volumes are improperly designated under the names of *Septimus*, *Octavus*, and *Nonus*. These are quite different from the real *Libri jurium*. The *Septimus*, for instance, is Jacopo Doria's duplicate transcript of the *Primus*, and does not contain any new matter. The *Octavus* is a sort of compendium of indexed extracts. The *Jurium Nonus* might be said to belong to the series if it referred to acts emanating from the City authorities; but this *Instrumentorum et Investiturarum Liber* is a chronological repertory of the decrees promulgated by the representatives of the French King, Charles VI., when Genoa placed herself under the protection of France (1396-1409).

[5] See *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, pages 51-69.

[6] As with the Columbus Codex and a number of 4to volumes of that Genoese collection, the original binding has been torn away, and replaced by a very poor modern one. At the end of the Caffaro MS., there is a note by Giovanni Cito, dated 1568, stating that he bought it from a priest for four gold "nomma." Then comes a note by Giulio Pasqua to the effect that he purchased it from Cito in 1573; and one by Federico Federici relating that he acquired the MS., November 25, 1613, for twenty-five gold "nom."

throw of Napoleon's empire had in most cases led to the restitution of the foreign archives collected in Paris.

Nearly all the other documents of Genoese origin were in fact sent back to Italy in 1816, but they remained in Turin during at least forty years.[1] Finally, the Sardinian government consented to restore the Genoese portion to the city of Genoa; and when the cases were opened, the absence of the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro and Stella was noticed, but without surprise. The archivists shared the common belief that those manuscripts had disappeared from the Ligurian State Repository at the time when the archives were being packed to be sent to France; as it was well known that several of the Genoese employés then committed great depredations, and stole quantities of valuable manuscripts, especially from among those which were engrossed on parchment or vellum.

Patriotism, or a taste for collecting historical documents, was not the incentive of such nefarious acts. They were prompted simply by the desire to turn the volumes into money; and, in fact, entire files were sold, and put to ignominious uses in the city. Parchment was an article employed in various ways; but it had become so scarce in Genoa, that to copy the treaty of peace of 1748 none could be obtained, except by tearing off four blank sections from the *Jurium Septimus*.[2] So that when, several years after the removal of the archives to Paris, a duplicate of the *Primus* and one of the *Secundus*[3] were found in the workshop of a gold-beater in Genoa, ready to be cut up, everyone became convinced that the rest of the *Libri* had been destroyed in serving to foliate gold for gilding purposes.

This great misfortune did not deter the last archivist of the Office of St. George, Signor Cornelio Desimoni, from endeavouring to reconstruct those documental series, which are of such paramount importance for the history of the Ligurian Republic. When we first met that venerable savant, at the time of our early researches among the Genoese archives, he was sedulously engaged in that patriotic undertaking, but with limited success, notwithstanding the extracts and notes left by Poch, Federici, L'otto and other ancient searchers. It is easy to imagine his joy when we informed him of the existence of the original documents; although some time elapsed before he could be permitted to learn where they were deposited.

[1] These archives were still at Turin in 1851, and even in November, 1857. See *Archives des Missions scientifiques et littéraires*, Paris, 1851, vol. ii., page 380, and, *infra*, the quotation from CANALE's pamphlet: *Del riordinamento degli Archivi di Genova, con una indicazione ragionata di tutti i documenti già trasportati di Genova a Parigi*. But they were finally restored, as above.

[2] See the note in the handwriting of the Abbé POCH DE SARZANE, at the end of the *Septimus* so called.

They still possess in the State Archives at Genoa three of those volumes, viz.: a *Primus jurium duplicatus*, a *Secundus jurium* (wanting its second part), and a sort of triplicate of the *Primus*. The latter, not being kept with the others in the Secret Archives, but among the papers of the "Camera" (Finances), escaped the fate of the volumes which were sent to Paris. The other two are the *Libri* which were saved from the hands of the gold-beater. The *Liber jurium*, published in the *Historiæ Patriæ Monumenta* (1836-1855, fol.), constitute an amalgamated edition of the three volumes just described. Copies from the other *Libri* have since been secured.

Chapter III.

When and how did the Paris Cartulary enter the Archives of the State Department?

ONE of the greatest wishes of Napoleon I. was to make Paris the capital of the civilized world, in every sense of the term. An entire chapter could be written on the plans which he devised to that effect. One of them was to centralise in a large palace, which his architects commenced to build,[1] all the archives of the French Empire, then embracing most of the continent of Europe, with a fair prospect of soon absorbing the rest.[2]

The project, which seems to have been conceived in 1809,[3] was immediately put in execution. On the 7th of October, 1810, 2,206 cases of documents sent from Vienna were already unpacked and lodged in the attic of the Soubise Palace; thirty wagons full of Spanish archives were on their way from Simancas to Paris, and about 470 more had been prepared to follow. Austria again forwarded 933 cases, Rome 12,147. Then came the archives of Florence, Perugia, Spoleto, Sienna, Parma, Piacenza, Genoa, besides numerous files taken from the repositories of Tyrol, Galicia, Belgium, and Holland.[4] Archivists from those countries were compelled to accompany the consignments to Paris.

At first, only important documents seem to have been selected for transportation to the French capital; but soon afterwards, the rest was packed up bodily, and forwarded.[5] The Soubise Palace and its new dependencies became so crowded, that Napoleon himself had to interfere, and damp the zeal of his chief archivist, Daunou.[6] The bulk, however, was already on the high road, in long files of wagons, many of which finally returned to their legitimate abode without having been unloaded.

The little we know concerning the Parisian history of those foreign archives, is to be derived from certain printed statements written and published

[1] Decree of March 21, 1812. But NAPOLEON had already in his possession the plans of that immense palace, at least since 1810, as he showed them to METTERNICH in that year. The building had risen two metres above ground when the work was stopped in 1816. All the plans and correspondence on the subject are yet preserved in the National Archives at Paris, MSS. N. 111, *Seine*, 1089.

[2] METTERNICH, *Mémoires*, Paris, 1880, vol. i., pages 106-107.

[3] "Daunou provoqua l'enlèvement des archives partout où un régiment français plantait son drapeau, et il fit écrire à tous nos généraux de prêter main-forte à l'exécution du décret du 2 février 1810." Marquis DE LABORDE, *Archives de l'Empire. Monuments historiques.* Paris, 1866, 4to, page cvi. This decree, however—Archives Nationales, A F iv, 433, MS.—refers exclusively to the Austrian archives then collected at Passau, and to those of the Vatican.

[4] BORDIER, *Archives de la France*, Paris, 1855, 8vo, page 403.

[5] "Nos généraux prenant à la lettre le décret, [du 2 février 1810] les envoyaient [ces archives] sans triage et tout entières en France." DE LABORDE, *op. cit.*, page cvii. An eye-witness relates how curious it was to meet on the highways of Europe those immense wagons loaded to the top with heavy boxes full of manuscripts, drawn by long teams of mules, travelling at a very slow pace, and led on by drivers in their national costume.

[6] *Ibidem*, pages civ-cvi.

by Daunou in 1811, 1812 and 1813, which have become so extremely scarce that only three copies are known to exist.[1]

According to these pamphlets, not one of which is complete, the archives of Genoa did not constitute a separate section, nor did they preserve their entity, having been amalgamated with others, first under the title of *Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie*, then of *Archives de la Ligurie réunies*. In August 1811, that division was yet simply prospective, so to speak, as a note of the time mentions French agents who "were then engaged preparing the transportation of the said archives from Turin to Paris."[2]

On August 13, 1811, Daunou was commissioned "to repair beyond the Alps to examine the various bodies of archives, and ascertain which it seemed desirable to unite with the Archives of the Empire."[3] And as we find him in Genoa from August 30 until September 7, 1811, the probability is that the real selection[4] was commenced then. More than a year elapsed, however, before the archives selected on that occasion were sent to Paris.

In Genoa or elsewhere, no positive information on the subject could be obtained; nor was a detailed list of the documents which at any time had been removed from the city to be found. The schedule in the possession of the Genoese archivist is a very meagre one, not superior at all events to the rough list inserted in a rare and curious pamphlet written by the late Signor Canale in 1857.[5] From this publication, we learn that the shipment was effected in October and November, 1812, and comprised 110 cases.[6] Concise as may be the list of documents then and thus sent, it is sufficient to warrant the assertion that neither the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, nor any of the documents which are at present in the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs, formed part of the shipment. We must also infer that those valuable manuscripts had already disappeared from Genoa when Daunou first came to organize the removal of the Genoese archives. It is evident that he would have selected them before all others, particularly in the *Archivio segreto*, if they had then been extant in the State repository.

The fall of the French Empire and the Treaty of Vienna compelled the

[1] We have been able to see but two of those pamphlets. One is entitled *Tableau systématique des Archives de l'Empire au 15 août* 1811, 4to, 18 pages, the last of which bears the imprint, *Baudoin, Imprimerie de l'Institut Impérial*. The other is similar, except that the numbers of the registers, files and packages, instead of being designated by a mere capital letter, are given in printed figures.

There must have been a third edition, bearing on the title, *au 30 décembre* 1812. Finally, we have the positive assertion of the Marquis DE LABORDE, *op. cit.*, page xcii, note, that an edition was published under the title of *Tableau systématique des Archives de l'Empire au 1er janvier* 1813, *présenté à S. M. l'Empereur et Roi par son très-humble, très-obéissant et très-fidèle sujet, garde de ses archives, Daunou*. We think that Henri BORDIER borrowed from the latter his division entitled *Archives liguriennes réunies*, on page 403 of his valuable *Archives de la France*. According to this, on the 18th of January, 1813, there were lodged in the Soubise Palace 3,002 packages of Ligurian documents; but nothing indicates how many of these belonged originally to Genoa.

[2] "On est occupé en ce moment du transport de ces archives de Turin à Paris. D'autres corps d'archives sont encore à réunir." DAUNOU, *Tableau systématique*, page 17.

[3] DE LABORDE, *op. cit.*, page cviii, note.

[4] "Triages," to use the nefarious French term—see in our *Notes sur la Nouvelle-France* history of the archives of the French Navy Department, in the Introduction, page xi,—were, however, made also in Turin, as, in a letter DAUNOU, Sept. 7, 1812, he recommends DUPRÉ as a fit person to make the requ selection in the archives of Belgium, owi his having "déjà rempli avec succès une s sion semblable à Turin." DE LABORDE, page cvii, note.

[5] Michele Giuseppe CANALE, *Del rico mento del. Archivi di Genova, con una indic ragionata di tutti i documenti già trasportati Genova a Parigi, ed ora esistenti negli archivi Corte in Torino*. Genova, 1857, sm 8vo, pages.

[6] "Nous soussignés Agens généraux des tra ports de la Marine et du Ministère de l'I rieur, certifions avoir reçu de Mons. RAIMON Archiviste de la Préfecture de Gênes, tous papiers, registres et titres énoncés au pré état, renfermés dans cent dix caisses, lesqu ont été adressées à Mons. DAUNOU, selon instructions de Mons. FORTIN, entrepren général du susdit transport.—Gênes, le 30 vembre, 1812. CHARBONEL frères." Quo by CANALE, *op. cit.*, pages 11-12, note.

restitution of all the foreign archives in 1815. Commissioners were appointed by Spain, Rome, Austria, etc., to retake possession. The King of Sardinia sent Signor A. L. Costa, who received, April 22, 1816, from M. de la Rue, who had superseded Daunou, in the Soubise Palace, "one hundred and fifty-one cases containing the archives of Genoa, together with a portion of those of Savoy and Piedmont." The wording of the receipt, and the fact that no schedule or list was added, seem to indicate that the documents were still in their original cases, and therefore had not been placed on the shelves of the great French archival centre, or even unpacked.[1]

Costa's receipt covers 151 cases, whilst Charbonel, the common carrier to whom the archives were delivered at Genoa in 1812, acknowledges having received in all only 110. The Soubise Palace has harboured therefore 41 cases, the origin of which needs to be ascertained. Were these exclusively composed of documents coming from Savona, Chiavari, Ivrea, Turin, Chambéry, Alexandria, and other cities of Piedmont and Savoy, or did they not also include other cases which might have been removed from Genoa prior to the autumn of 1812? This may be, as we shall presently show that Genoese documents were taken away before the latter date. But the point, so far as the cases remitted to Costa are concerned, can be of no importance, since we know positively, from Canale's description of them, that they did not contain the manuscripts which we are now examining. Nevertheless, it behoves the critic to investigate the question of that first removal of Genoese archives.

On May 7, 1808,[2] an Imperial decree was issued, ordering that all the archives of the Transalpine Departments, of which Genoa was one, should be brought to Turin, not however *in transitu* preparatory to being sent to France; for the notion of making Paris the great archival centre of Europe did not originate till a year or two afterwards. The decree was founded on the practice, still followed in France, of centralising the archives of each province in its chief city.

On the 9th of September, 1808, twenty-five cases were removed from Genoa. Was it in compliance with the alleged decree of May 7, preceding, and, in consequence, were they sent to Turin, or, rather, to Paris? We do not see why so large a shipment of archives should have been forwarded to the French capital at such an early date. Our impression is that notwithstanding the address inscribed on the boxes,—"To the Minister of the Interior," the bulk of the expedition of 1808 went to Turin. Be that as it may, there is no schedule of the contents of the twenty-five cases. We possess only their mark, viz., F M, and weight. Canale, however, says, without stating his authorities, that they contained "the originals of the History of Genoa."[3] If so, the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, and the rest, may have been in one or two of them; and September, 1808, is the time of the removal of those particular documents from Genoa. But, thus far, this is only an hypothesis.

On the 18th of June, 1852, a French archivist, M. Camille Friess, was

[1] It must be said, nevertheless, that according to DAUNOU'S own statement, as quoted by the Marquis DE LABORDE, *op. cit.*, page cxi, note, at the close of the year 1812, there were already arranged on the shelves of the Soubise Palace, 292,739 bundles and registers: "A la fin de 1812, DAUNOU rappelle avec satisfaction que 292,739 articles, liasses et registres, reposaient sur les rayons de l'Hôtel de Soubise."

[2] "Le 7 mai 1808, un décret impérial avait ordonné la réunion, à Turin, des archives des départements transalpins." DE LABORDE, *op. cit.*, page cvi, note. There is, however, a decree of the kind issued two years previous, March 7, 1806, declaring that "les archives du ci-devant Piémont, existant à Turin, sont une dépendance des Archives Nationales," and a general archivist, M. F. A. GAVOZZI, was appointed for all the "archives des départements au delà des Alpes." MS. in the Archives of the Ministry of the Interior.

[3] "Precedentemente alla spedizione in Parigi da Genova dei suindicati documenti, addì 9 Settembre del 1808, erano già state inviate colà al ministro dell' interno casse n. 25, contenenti gli originali delle storie di Genova, e molte carte relative a diverse legazioni." CANALE, *op. cit.*, page 22.

sent by the Institute of France to Genoa, for the purpose of making researches in the State archives. The main object of his mission was to study the documents relating to Corsica; the Academy, however, also instructed him to investigate the files which concerned the administration of Marshal de Boucicault, and others relative to French history.[1]

His report, when he returned to Paris, was read before the Academy, March 11, 1853. The Permanent Secretary, after remarking that the mission had proved a failure,[2] made the following statement: "According to what was said to M. Friess, the State papers and historical documents were abstracted and taken to Paris, *in 1806*, following upon the researches which M. de Sacy had made in the public repositories of Genoa."[3]

M. de Sacy had then been dead fifteen years; but many of his former colleagues were present at the meeting, and no one protested against the allegation, which, after all, rested only upon the statements made to M. Friess by the Genoese archivists, nearly half a century after the alleged event. The Secretary, however, made the following remark:

"Without having to justify what happens to have been a *coincidence*, and not a *connection*, as regards the entirely scientific mission of M. de Sacy to Genoa, and the removal of the papers, it is to be regretted that M. Friess should not have known, before replying to the custodians of the Genoese archives, of the declaration from the chief archivist of the kingdom made in 1816, to the effect that he had just remitted to Signor Costa, the Sardinian commissioner, all the collections which came from Genoa."[4]

That statement indicates a sort of confusion in the mind of the Secretary, who evidently possessed information only as regards the archives sent to the Soubise Palace, which came to Paris so late as 1812, and were returned to Piedmont in 1816, apparently without having been even unpacked. The word "coincidence" in his remark is consequently an error on his part; and until a document has been produced by the Genoese archivists to prove their allegation that the removal of the archives in Genoa and the mission of M. de Sacy were "connected," or even "coincided," the statement must be left in abeyance.

This alleged intervention of M. de Sacy induces us to relate how he happened to go to Genoa.

At the close of the last century, there was current among the French savants a legend, just as there is one at present almost everywhere, relative to the existence of important oriental manuscripts in certain inaccessible recesses. In our days, credulous people point to Samarcand, or to the Golden Horn in Constantinople. Formerly, it was Genoa which enjoyed that reputation. The old orientalists were convinced that the numerous incursions of the Genoese in the East, and their wars with the Saracens, had been productive of numerous Arabic, Turkish and Hebrew manuscripts which were entombed, as they believed, either in the Palace of the Govern

[1] Report of M. Lenormant, *Procès verbaux des séances de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres*, MS. in the office of the Secretary of the Institute of France, June 18, 1852.

[2] If M. Friess had gone to Turin, and asked for the documents contained in cases 98-105, he would have obtained all he desired, so far as the chief object of his mission, viz., the history of Corsica, was concerned.

[3] "Les papiers d'Etat et les documents historiques furent enlevés, lui a-t-on dit, et transportés à Paris en 1806, à la suite des recherches que M. de Sacy avait faites dans les dépôts publics de Gênes." *Procès verbaux de l'Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres* de 1849 à 185- MS., page 508; and *Mémoires de l'Académ... des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres*, Paris, 1-61, vol. xx., page 19

[4] "Sans avoir à justifier la coincidence et n... pas la liaison de la mission toute scientifique de M. de Sacy à Gênes avec l'enlèvement des papiers, ... est à regretter que M. Friess, pour répondre aux conservateurs des dépôts qu'il visitait, n'ait pas eu connaissance de la déclaration du garde général du royaume, en 1816, portant qu'il venait de remettre à M. Costa, commissaire du roi de Sardaigne, sur son récépissé, toutes les collections provenant des archives de Gênes." *Op. cit.*

ment in Genoa, or in the Bank of St. George. To ascertain the matter, Napoleon ordered the Institute of France to send a mission to initiate researches in the Genoese archives. It was intrusted to M. Sylvestre de Sacy.

The great French savant repaired at once, in 1805, to Genoa; and, let it be said and noted, he never made another journey out of France. His first visit was to the Palace of the Government; and when by the orders of Lebrun and of M. Bureau de Puzy, the French Prefect of Genoa, the employés opened to him the *Archivio segreto*, he went deliberately to two cabinets, or presses, which had been privately pointed out as containing many ancient manuscripts of importance.

We know from his own description that the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro, and Federici's memoranda, together with the Columbus Codex, were then kept in those two cabinets, the entire contents of which he carefully inventoried.[1]

M. de Sacy's account led us to infer that these documents, all of which, as we have already said, still exist side by side in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, just as when kept in the Genoese repository, eighty-seven years ago, were not separated by the parties who first packed and sent them to France, evidently all in the same case. Our inference was strengthened by the fact that the documents form a sort of medley, with no historical connection for the most part. It is clear that the Columbus Codex, or the papers concerning the difficulties with Savona, for instance, have but little analogy to the collection of Statutes at large and other legal documents embraced in the *Libri jurium*. These circumstances forced upon us the conviction that the Genoese series which we are now examining were originally packed up precisely as they came out of the cabinet, and belonged to a case kept undisturbed and entire until its contents were lodged in the State Department of France.

The deliberate manner in which M. de Sacy caused the cabinets to be opened, as well as the private information which prompted his action, indicate that in the opinion of his informers, and in his own, those two cabinets contained the most precious documents in the *Archivio segreto*. And although there was among them only one of immediate interest to that savant, a Hebrew Bible in six large folio volumes, the careful analysis which he gave then and afterwards of the *Libri jurium* shows that those documents proved extremely interesting to him.[2]

Taking into consideration that his countrymen in 1805 were absolute masters of the city, may he not have conceived then the desire of endowing France with this admirable set of ancient and historical manuscripts? Such a thought was in keeping, it must be said, with the practice of the time. The conquests of the French, in Belgium, in Holland, in the Rhenish provinces, in Italy, were always followed by the arrival of agents sent expressly

[1] "Deux armoires m'avaient été désignées par quelques renseignements particuliers, comme l'endroit sur lequel je devois diriger principalement mon attention. . . . C'est là que se trouvent . . . le manuscrit des annales de Caffari, les privilèges accordés à Christophe Colomb par les rois d'Espagne et donnés aux archives en 1670 par Louis Oderico, les collections précieuses de Federico Federici, Roccataghata et autres; le recueil manuscrit en onze volumes in-folio, intitulé *Liber jurium*." See *Rapport sur les recherches faites dans les archives du gouvernement et autres dépôts publics à Gênes*, in *Histoire et Mémoires de l'Institut royal de France, classe d'histoire et de littérature ancienne*, vol. iii., Paris, 1818, 4to, page 91. On page 103, M. DE SACY says, "le recueil intitulé *Liber jurium* est composé de dix gros volumes in-folio."

[2] See in vol. iii. of the *Histoire et Mémoires de l'Institut royal de France*, just quoted, pages 103-125, *Notices des pièces tirées des Archives secrètes du gouvernement, à Gênes*, where M. DE SACY gives an analysis of a number of documents taken from the *Libri jurium*. In 1827 he published, in the *Notices et Extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du Roi*, vol. xi., pages 1-96, the full text of many of the documents which he had copied in 1805, and besides, very important ones of the years 958, 1178, 1181, 1229, and 1380, also borrowed from the *Libri jurium*, but theretofore unnoticed. It is worthy of remark that we find another French savant, SAINT MARTIN, publishing likewise, *op. cit.*, pages 97-122, an Armenian document of considerable importance, derived from the same source.

from Paris to select in the conquered cities such objects of art and manuscripts as the Government thought desirable to add to the public collections in the Louvre and National Library. Those agents were extremely keen and competent, and invariably chose manuscripts of historical, philological, or artistic importance,[1] disdaining, as a rule, that mass of theological and ecclesiastical writings which constitute the bulk of collections everywhere in Europe. So far as Genoa was concerned, a number of its mediæval charters were in the hands of French savants so far back as the year 1800.[2] The famous original Caffaro, which is among the jewels of the Paris National Library,[3] is one of the manuscripts which found their way to the capital of France in that manner. Under the circumstances, it was not impossible that M. de Sacy should have called the attention of M. Bureau de Puzy to those documents, and expressed the wish to have them sent to France, in 1806.

All this reasoning, however, would contradict two facts. The first is that there are no traces in Genoa of a removal of archives before 1808; and consequently, the archivists who made the statement to M. Friess spoke at random. The second fact is that on the 7th of July, 1807, those documents were still in the same cabinets in Genoa where M. de Sacy had examined them two years previous. We possess his own statement to that effect.

In the report which he submitted to the Institute at the above-mentioned date,[4] after describing the *Libri jurium*, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, &c., &c., and the two cabinets where they were kept, M. de Sacy added: "I have examined with the utmost care all the volumes, manuscripts, boxes, bundles and portfolios *which are preserved within the same*, and drafted a succinct inventory."[5]

What is more, after calling the attention of the Institute to the importance of the Genoese archives for writing a history of Commerce and Navigation, and to make a corpus of certain documents which would find their proper place in Dumont's *Corps Diplomatique*, the celebrated savant used this noble language:

"Je l'ai déjà insinué et je le repète, le travail dont il s'agit ici ne peut être bien fait qu'à Gênes; il n'y manque point de personnes capable de l'exécuter à la satisfaction du public éclairé. Il n'y a point de doute qu'un semblable

"I have already intimated, and I repeat, that this undertaking can be properly carried out only in Genoa, where there are persons competent to accomplish it satisfactorily. There is no doubt but such a work would acquire

[1] Such manuscripts are easily recognised in the foreign libraries to which they were restored in 1816, by the stamp R. F., *i.e.*, "République Française," which they still bear

[2] *Mémoires de l'Institut national. Classe des sciences morales et politiques*, vol. iii., An IX, page 23, where we read: "Les chartes qu'on a envoyées de Gênes sont curieuses à cet égard."

[3] The three oldest and most complete manuscripts of CAFFARO are in Paris, viz.: 1st, the MS. above mentioned, in the National Library *Latin*, 10,136,—where it arrived between 1795 and 1805. This valuable codex is the first in every respect, and probably the one which MURATORI was not permitted to see in Genoa; 2nd, FEDERICI's codex, in the State Department, which we have already cited; 3rd, Giorgio STELLA'S own copy, also in the National Library—*Latin*, 5899,—acquired in 1662, with other manuscripts, which, by the order of LOUIS XIV., were bought from the heirs of the bookseller TEICHET DU FRESNE. It figures under the designation of *Antiqui Annales Genuenses. A manu.* in the *Catalogus librorum bibliothecæ Raphaelis Tricheti Du Fresne; Parisiis, apud viduam et heredes*, MDCLXII, 4to, last page of the *Codices latini*. Although DU FRESNE'S manuscripts had been for the greater part purchased by himself in Italy, the *Latin*, 5899, must have been in France already in the fifteenth century, since it was consulted there by Tristan CALCHI, the Secretary of LOUIS XII.

[4] *Extrait du rapport fait à la classe d'histoire et de littérature ancienne de l'Institut de France, par M. Silvestre de Sacy, sur les recherches faites dans les archives de Gênes, en exécution des ordres du Gouvernement et de la délibération de cette classe du 14 thermidor an 13*. Small 8vo, *sine anno aut loco*, 11 pages. See also the *Moniteur*, No. 186, July 7, 1807, page 728.

[5] "J'ai examiné avec le plus grand soin tous les volumes et manuscrits, les cartons, liasses et portefeuilles *qui y sont renfermés*, et j'en ai fait un état sommaire." *Op. cit.*, page 5. The italics are not in the original.

recueil n'acquière un nouveau mérite, s'il est fait par des hommes qui, au désir d'attacher leurs noms à une collection recherchée, joindront encore cet orgueil national qui se plait à retracer les anciens titres de gloire de la patrie." [1]

additional value if made by men who, besides being incited by the desire of adding their names to a collection of that important character, would be further animated by the national pride which delights in reviving ancient testimonies to the glory of the country."

The man who spoke in such terms certainly did not endeavour to deprive Genoa of her national archives!

Although it matters but little whether the Genoese archives now deposited in the Department of Foreign Affairs came to Paris in 1806, in 1808, or afterwards, for the fact is incontestable that they were forwarded to France as *spolia opima*, yet every circumstance calculated to elucidate the subject requires to be stated.

It was the celebrated Baron de Gerando, a scholar, a philanthropist and a great patriot, who suggested to Napoleon the idea of sending De Sacy to Genoa. He had himself occupied a high official position in that city, having been sent with De Champagny in 1805 to effect the annexation of the Ligurian Republic to France.

De Gerando returned to Italy in 1808, as one of the five members of the Junta appointed by the Emperor to reorganize the Kingdom of Etruria. As he was a colleague of De Sacy in the French Institute, he must have been made aware of the great importance of that series of Genoese documents, and it is not impossible that he availed himself of the circumstance to order their removal to Paris. And as he occupied then the office of Secretary General of the Ministry of the Interior, it is natural to suppose that the cases containing those valuable manuscripts may have been directed to the archives of his department, preparatory to a distribution between the Institute and the National Library.

But Canale asserts that twenty-five cases ("casse n. 25") were sent to Paris in 1808. Now, all the Genoese manuscripts at present preserved there could be held in one large box. What became then of the other twenty-four cases? Must we suppose that these were sent to Turin, whilst one was separated from the lot and forwarded to Paris? These are questions which it is impossible to answer at the present day with the information within the reach of inquirers.

As the reader will perceive, if the Parisian history of the Italian archives in the main is pretty well known, something yet remains to be ascertained relative to the most valuable portion of the archives of Genoa; and, more than anyone else, we regret to have failed to answer in a positive manner the question raised at the outset, viz.:—How does it happen that the Columbus Codex and other Genoese documents are at present preserved in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at Paris? [2] After all, it is sufficient for us to know that the manu-

Extrait du rapport, above quoted, page 10.

[2] As in 1812 Genoa had ceased to be independent, and was a mere department of the French Empire, its archives were not considered as foreign, and consequently every action pertaining to them was under the supervision of the Ministry of the Interior, or Home Secretary. And as its archives at that time were kept in the Rue de Grenelle, as well as those of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, this coincidence may be the sole cause, after all, of the presence of the Genoese documents in the State Department at the present day. We are convinced that they never went to the Soubise Palace; otherwise they would have been restored to Costa in 1816 with the 151 other cases of Ligurian archives. And if perchance they had been omitted, owing, we suppose, to the case having been mislaid, but discovered afterwards, when Article 26 of the Treaty of Vienna made it lawful for the French to keep that class of archives, we would find the *Libri jurium*, Columbus Codex, &c., &c., still in the great archival palace, side by side with the large residue from Simancas, which is yet there on file. We can see no reason why a different

script in that superb collection which alone interests the student of American history, viz., the Book of the Privileges of Christopher Columbus, is still preserved in the archival department of the Palace of the Quai d'Orsay, and generously placed at the disposal of the public.

course should have been pursued regarding this set of Genoese manuscripts. With the exception of the *Statuta* enacted by Marshal DE BOUCICAULT, in the name of Charles VI., they do not interest French history. And as to the Archives Nationales parting with them for the benefit of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, it is difficult to imagine of what use such foreign records of the Middle Ages could be to CHAMPAGNY or to TALLEYRAND.

Chapter IV.

Comparison of the Paris, Genoa, and (lost) Boston Cartularies.

AS we have already remarked, two of the four authenticated copies which Christopher Columbus caused to be made of his Book of Privileges at Seville in 1502 are the Paris and Genoese codices.

There has been in a private library of Boston a codex on parchment, which was perhaps the third one engrossed on that substance, and certified as above stated. We know of it only through the following statement written in 1824 by Mr. Edward Everett:

"When I was in Florence in 1818, a small folio manuscript was brought to me, written on parchment, apparently two or three centuries old, in binding once very rich, but now worn, containing a series of documents in Latin and Spanish, mostly the latter, with the following title on the first blank page, '*Treslado de las Bullas del Papa Alexandro VI. de la Concession de las Indias y los titulos, privilegios, y cedulas reales, que se dieron a Christoval Colon.*' I was led by this title to purchase the work; but, deterred by the abundant use of abbreviations and a limited acquaintance with the language, I made no attempt for several years to read it. My attention having been turned again to it, by the publication of the work in Genoa, and having had an opportunity, by the kindness of a friend, of seeing a copy of it, the only one perhaps in this part of the country, I was surprised to find my manuscript, as far as it goes, *nearly* identical in its contents with that of Genoa, supposed to be one of the only two in existence. My manuscript consists of about *eighty* closely written folio pages, which coincide precisely with the text of the first *thirty-seven* documents, contained in two hundred and forty pages of the Genoese volume. A few more documents, wanting in my manuscript, are found in the Genoese work; and a second Bull of Alexander VI., in Latin, is contained in the former, and is wanting in the latter.

In the last of the documents, contained in the Genoese volume and wanting in my manuscript, we read as follows;

'Los originales destos privillegios y cartas y cedulas y otras muchas cartas de sus Altezas e otras escripturas, tocantes al Señor Almirante, estan en el Monasterio de Sancta Maria de las Cuevas de Sevilla.

'Otrosy esta, en el dicho Monasterio, un libro traslado de los privilegios e cartas susodichos, semejante que esto.

'Otro traslado levo este año de M.D.II., y tiene Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal a las Yndias, escripto en papel e abtorizado.

'Otro [illegible]lado en pergamino tal como este.'

Mention [illegible]here accordingly made of four copies of these documents, three on parchment and one on paper. Two of them were sent by Columbus himself to Genoa. Whether that procured by me at Florence be a third; whether it be that supposed to be at Paris; or what is more probable perhaps, another copy, there are at present no means of deciding. I hope to have in my power, on some other occasion, to describe it more accurately, particularly in those respects in which it differs from the Genoese volume."[1]

Mr. Everett never referred again to the subject, and the above is the only description ever made of that valuable manuscript, which has since disappeared altogether.

[1] Edward Everett, *An Oration delivered at Plymouth, December 22, 1824*. Boston, 1825, 8vo, pages 64-65, note B. The above extract is not to be found in the subsequent edition or editions of that oration nor even in the complete works, 1850-59.

We notice first that its title was different from that of the Paris and Genoese codices, although to the same purport. Then the manuscript is reported to have contained "a series of documents in Latin and Spanish, mostly the latter." The Genoa and Paris cartularies contain only one document in Latin, and that is the *second* Bull of Alexander VI., said inadvertently by Mr. Everett to have existed in no other codex than his own. But as the title of the manuscript mentioned "Bullas," in the plural tense, we suppose that it embraced both Bulls (May 3rd and 4th, 1493).

On the other hand, Mr. Everett's codex was written on parchment, and set forth the first thirty-seven[1] documents of the Genoese manuscript, that is the original series which the great navigator exhibited to the notaries, and caused to be authenticated by the alcaldes.

These data, however, are not sufficient to identify beyond a doubt the Everett codex with the vellum one which was deposited at Las Cuevas. But if the former is ever found again, and shown to contain the preamble of Martin Rodriguez, as well as the authentication at the end of the thirty-sixth[2] document of the Genoese manuscript, then it will very probably be the Las Cuevas or Baldassare Colombo codex, though the documentary additions should be different from those in the Genoa and Paris cartularies. Baldassare may have taken that valuable manuscript to Italy, when he returned home in 1605; and its being discovered in Florence by Mr. Everett could be accounted for in that manner.

We now come to the codex preserved in Genoa, the vicissitudes of which have been already described in the preceding pages, as far as known. Not having it before our eyes just at present, we borrow Father Spotorno's description, having had occasion several times to ascertain its exactitude:

"The manuscript is on parchment, in a small folio volume, bound in Spanish leather, with two silver ornaments on the sides, and inclosed in a Spanish leather bag which had originally a silver lock, but it has been taken off, leaving only a mark on the place to which it had been fastened.

At the beginning of the manuscript is an original letter of Philip II., King of Spain, to Ottaviano Oderico, Doge of Genoa.[3]

Then follows a leaf of parchment, on the back of which is a memorandum relative to Lorenzo Oderico, who, in 1669, or 1670, gave this manuscript to the Republic.[4]

Then comes the title, written in red and black letters, with arabesque ornaments

CARTAS,
PREVILEG^S, CEDULAS
Y OTRAS ESCRITURAS
DE
DON CHRISTOVAL COLON,
ALMIRANTE MAYOR DEL MAR OCEANO,
VISOREY Y GOVERNADOR
DE LAS ISLAS Y TIERRA FIRME.

[1] Actually thirty-six. The Genoa Codex inadvertently omits the figures XXXII. in numbering.

[2] Thirty-fifth in the Paris Codex.

[3] The letter of PHILIP II. has no connection whatever with the codex. It contains only congratulations addressed by the King to Ottaviano ODERICO on his being elected Doge of the Genoese Republic.

[4] Here is the text of that memorandum, heretofore unpublished:

"Questo con l'altro simile Libro, che ambi contengono i privileggi concessi dal Rè Ferdinando di Spagna e Regina Isabella sua consorte a Cristoforo Colombo, furono donati alla Republica da Lorenzo Oderici, come da attestato e graciozo decreto accordatogli de Ser^mi Colleggi li 10. Gennajo 1670, che vedesi annesso ad altro simile Decreto concesso al M^co Giovanni Paolo Oderico, figlio

"*This and the other similar book, both of which contain the privileges granted by King Ferdinand of Spain and Queen Isabella his consort to Christopher Columbus, were presented to the Republic by Lorenzo Oderici, according to the certified and gracious decree accorded to him by the most serene Colleges on the 10th January, 1670, which appears annexed to another similar decree granted to the Magnificent Giovanni Pa-*

The writing is a species of Gothic. On the back of the title is the coat-of-arms of Christopher Columbus.

The next leaf contains the table of the documents contained in the manuscript.

Then begin the documents themselves, which occupy forty-two leaves, numbered only on one side. The initial letters are painted and ornamented; and the argument of each document is written in the margin in a beautiful miniature character. Strictly speaking, the MS. finishes at the end of the forty-second leaf (Document XXXVI.), where the subscriptions of the notaries and alcaldes of Seville are placed. . . . Then follows, on eight pages of parchment, the Bull of Pope Alexander VI. about the famous line of demarcation. Then follow eight other pages of documents, written after the first, and legalised in the usual form; and these are succeeded by five blank leaves.

Next comes a document in which Columbus comments upon his privileges and defends his rights; this occupies three pages, the fourth being blank. The piece which follows is of the same description; in this Columbus himself recapitulates methodically the articles of the convention which he made with the Catholic monarchs, on his setting out on his first expedition, and defends his rights with much warmth and force of reasoning. This occupies nine pages and part of a tenth.

After this comes Columbus's Letter to the Nurse of the Prince Don Juan, which fills ten pages.

On the last leaf is a memorandum of the different copies which had been made of the original privileges of Columbus; and this finishes the part of the MS. which is on parchment.

The two autograph letters of Columbus to his friend Nicolò Oderigo, written on paper, are pasted into the book; as is also the reply of the Magistrate of St. George to Columbus.[1]

At the end of the whole, there is a pictorial sketch[2] on half a sheet of paper, symbolical of Columbus and his discovery."[3]

Jal, who examined the Genoa codex in 1834,[4] says that "back of the frontispiece is to be seen the seal which Columbus used, when after his discovery of America he was made an Admiral."[5] We do not recollect having seen that or any seal in the Genoa codex. Perhaps there was one affixed to one of his letters to Oderigo then inserted in the cartulary, and which may have since frittered away. It is certain that Columbus possessed a seal, which he frequently used. An impression on sealing wax has been lately discovered by the Duquesa de Alba in the archives of her family.[6] Although very much injured by time, it can yet be reconstructed as follows:

del detto Lorenzo, di 29. Gennaro 1700, ambi infilzati nel Foghaccio de' privileggi onorifici."

Oderico, son of the said Lorenzo, on the 29th of January, 1700, both of them pied in the collection of honorary privileges."

The text of the decree of 1670 mentioned in this memorandum is given in facsimile on page 274; for that of the year 1700, see *supra*, xvii.

[1] That letter was first made known by Girolamo Bordoni, in the edition of the *Historie* which he gave forth at Milan in 1614. It has been reprinted from the original text with a translation into English in our *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, pages 7-11.

[2] There is not a shadow of evidence or probability that this sketch was ever drawn by Christopher Columbus, as we see it so often stated,—*Christophe Colomb et ses historiens espagnols*, page 17. In our opinion it is simply a project for a fresco, or for a canvas painting, perhaps a ceiling, prepared by some Italian artist of the end of the sixteenth century by order of Ottaviano Oderico.

[3] *Codice Diplomatico Colombo-Americano*, pages lxx-i; translation taken from the English edition of 1823, pages cxxxviii-cxli.

[4] Jal, *De Paris à Naples*, Paris, 1836, 8vo, vol. i., page 257.

[5] "Derrière le frontispice se trouve le cachet de Colomb, celui dont il se servit lorsqu' après la découverte de l'Amérique il eut obtenu les dignités d'amiral, de vice-roi et gouverneur des Indes." We have ascertained that there is no trace of such a seal in the Codex at the present time. A. Jal, *Le Triomphe de Christophe Colomb dessiné par lui-même*, in *La France Maritime*, by Grehan, Paris, 1852, 8vo, vol. ii., page 264.

[6] *Autógrafos de Cristóbal Colon y Papeles de América, los publica la Duquesa de* Berwick *y de* Alba, *Condesa de* Siruela, Madrid, 1892, folio, fronting page 39.

This monogram constitutes the well-known signature of Christopher Columbus, but without the words "xfo FERENS," and with the addition of a terrestrial globe, which is not mentioned anywhere. The exact meaning of these initials has not yet been ascertained; and although his successors are ordered in his will to use the same signature, he has failed to give the necessary explanation. The clause reads as follows:

"D. Diego, mi hijo, ó cualquier otro que heredare este mayorazgo, despues de haber heredado y estado en posesion de ello, firme de mi firma, la cual agora acostrumbro, que es una X con una S encima, y una M con una A romana encima, y encima della una S, y despues una Y griega, con una S encima con sus rayas y virgulas."[1]

"Don Diego, my son, or any other who shall inherit this entail, after inheriting and coming into possession of the same, shall sign with my signature which I now make use of, which is an X with an S over it, and an M with a Roman A over it, and over that an S, and then a Greek Y, with an S over it, with its lines and commas."

According to Spotorno, these seven letters signify the words XRISTUS, SANCTA MARIA, YOSEPHUS, and, added to the last line read: *Salva-me, Xristus, Maria, Yosephus.*

Other interpretations, however, have been proposed:

SERVVS SVM ALTISSIMI SALVATORIS XRISTE MARIA YESV	*I AM THE SERVANT OF THE MOST HIGH SAVIOUR.* *O CHRIST, MARY, JESUS.*
SALVET ME SALVATOR ADJVVET SVCCVRAT XSTVS MARIA YOSEPHVS	*THE SAVIOUR SHALL SAVE, HELP AND SUCCOUR ME.* *CHRIST, MARY, JOSEPH.*
SVM SEQVAX AMATOR SERVVS XRISTI MARIÆ YOSEPHI	*I AM THE FOLLOWER, LOVER, SERVANT, OF CHRIST, OF MARY, OF JOSEPH.*
SARACENOS SVBIGAT AVERTAT SVBMOVEAT XSTVS MARIA YOSEPHVS.	*HE SHALL SUBJUGATE, TURN AWAY, REMOVE THE SARACENS.* *CHRIST, MARY, JOSEPH.*

The letters, indeed, lend themselves to a multitude of combinations, but what Columbus really meant cannot at the present day be confidently affirmed.

As to the two autograph letters to Oderigo, both of which bear the above described signature, they are no longer pasted into the book.[2] The Syndic of Genoa ordered them, some years ago, to be taken out, and inserted each separately, between two panes of glass, and framed.

There is no necessity for describing the Paris codex, as a facsimile of it is presented herewith, complete, and taken direct from the original, recently on exhibition (on the occasion of the fourth centenary of the discovery of America), in the Geographical Department of the Paris National Library. The only additional details of interest are that each leaf measures 29 by 20 centimeters; that the vellum is particularly fresh, with some blank membranes

[1] NAVARRETE, vol. ii., Doc. CXXVI., page 229.

[2] The two letters to NICOLÒ ODERIGO are described, *infra*, page lxiii.

between the fifty-fourth and the sixty-second leaves, as if Columbus intended to insert other documents; and that the original binding has been torn away, since 1848, and replaced by a very common one, in dark green morocco, bearing on the recto of the first side, within a circle, the inscription: *R. F. Liberté, Egalité, Fraternité. Archives des Affaires Etrangères.*

As we had occasion to state when we first made known and described in detail the Paris codex, in 1884,[1] there are between the two codices many differences in the spelling and abbreviations. The Paris codex is somewhat more complete. Its text of the Letter to the Nurse, for instance, contains in addition the following sentence:

"Digo que la fuerça del mardesvr de desconçertados me ha mas de[illegible] o que mis serviçios fecho provecho, mal exemplo es por el presente y por lo futuro. Fago juramento que cantidad de onbres han ydo a las Yndias que non meresçian el agua para con Dios y con el mundo, y agora buelven alla, y se les consiente."

"I assert that the violence of the calumny of turbulent persons has injured me more than my services have profited me; which is a bad example for the present and for the future. I take my oath that a number of men have gone to the Indies who did not deserve water in the sight of God and of the world; and now they are returning thither, and leave is granted them."[2]

Christopher Columbus frequently added to his printed books and manuscripts certain marks to call attention. They consist chiefly of a double cross, a sort of omega, small circles with a bar, resembling the head of a screw, a pair of waved lines, and a hand with extended finger generally pointing to the right of the reader.[3] The latter sign is the most frequent, presenting great variety, especially in the shape of the cuff around the wrist; sometimes the forearm is added.

There are two such maniform signs in the Paris codex, and one in that of Genoa. The sign in the latter is on the verso of the third leaf, facing the following words:

"E tengo por bien que todas las ganançias que el dicho mi Almirante mayor oviere o fisiere en la mi flota, o por la mar, que aya Yo las doss partes, e el dicho Almirante la terçia parte, e yendo el por su cuerpo mesmo en la dicha flota, aunque la dicha flota o parte della se aparte por su mando, o syn su mandado."

"And I ordain that of all the gains which my said High Admiral may receive or make in my fleet or at sea, I shall receive two parts and the said Admiral the third part, he going in his own person in the said fleet, even though the said fleet or part thereof may go away by his order or without his order."

This refers to Columbus's claim of one-third of the gains, which he believed to apply to all lands which he, and the navigators who came after him, might discover. For further information, we beg to refer the reader to our analysis of the forty-third document in the Paris cartulary.[4]

The first maniform sign in the Paris codex is in red ink on the verso of the forty-fourth leaf (p. 184), in the Papal Bull of May 4th, 1493, opposite the following sentence addressed to Ferdinand and Isabella (we quote from the amended text):

[1] *Christophe Colomb*, vol. i., pages 20-22.

[2] *Infra*, page 254.

[3] For some of these marks, see, in the *Notes on Columbus*, fronting pages 84 and 215, photographic facsimiles taken from COLUMBUS's own annotated copies of the *Imagine Mundi* of PIERRE D'AILLY, and of the *Historia rerum ubique gestarum* of ÆNEAS SYLVIUS PICCOLOMINI, Venice, 1477, folio.

[4] *Infra*, pages lx and lxi.

"dilectum filium Christoforum Colon virum utique dignum et plurimum commendandum ac tanto negotio aptum cum navigiis et hominibus ad similia instructis . . . . destinastis."	"*You appointed [our] beloved son Christopher Columbus, a man particularly worthy and much to be commended, and well suited to so great an undertaking, with vessels and men equipped for such purposes, . . .*"

This sentence is not in the first Papal Bull of May 3rd, 1493.

The second sign is on the recto of the fifty-third leaf (p. 211), in the letter addressed to Columbus by Ferdinand and Isabella, March 14th, 1502, and opposite the following important sentence:

"Y tened por çierto, que de vuestra prision nos peso mucho, y bien lo vistes vos y lo conosçieron todos claramente."	"*And rest assured that we were much distressed about your imprisonment, and you yourself perceived it clearly, and it was well known to all.*"

This, let it be said, is the only allusion to the shameful treatment inflicted on Columbus by Bobadilla which we could find in documents emanating either from Ferdinand or Isabella at any time.

On the verso of the sixty-fifth leaf (p. 228) there is in the margin of the Paris codex, only, this exclamation, in some unknown handwriting of the time:

"Mira que dice que gano las Indias contra la opinion de todo el mundo."	"*Observe that he says he gained the Indies contrary to the opinion of the whole world.*"

That marginal note is in a legal opinion concerning Columbus's rights and privileges, opposite the passage:

"La razon es por que Sus Altezas yslas e tierra firme le mandaron ganar, y dellas señalada mente le titularon Almirante, y dellas, y enellas deve aver el galardon como quien es Almirante dellas y con mucho peligro contra la opinyon de todo el mundo las gano."	"*The reason is, because their Highnesses commanded him to gain islands and mainland, and thereof especially they designated him Admiral, and from them and in them he ought to have his reward, as one who is Admiral thereof, and who gained them, at much risk, contrary to the opinion of the whole world.*"

The date of the legalisation of the Papal Bull, on the verso of the forty-seventh leaf (p. 196), has been tampered with in the Paris codex, apparently with the intention of making it agree with the Genoa codex, which reads thus: "Jueves treynta dias del mes de disiembre año de mill e quj[ni]entos e dos años:—Thursday, December 30th, 1502." In the Paris codex, part of the date is written over a very careful erasure, which is of course not apparent in the facsimile. In any case, the word "dos" is a slip of the pen on the part of the scribe, who, writing in 1502, and recollecting the date of the authentications at the beginning of the codex, thought that the Papal Bull had been authenticated at the same time. Instead of "dos" there should be "uno," not only because the complete codex was already in the hands of Ribarol in the spring of 1502 but because in the year 1502 the 30th day of December happened on a Friday whilst in 1501 it was on a Thursday, which is the day of the week set forth in both codices.

If the Paris Codex contains passages not to be found in the Genoese one it yet omits an important declaration which is found there. We refer to the statement, which we have frequently quoted from the Genoese Codex as the "Notarial Certificate," describing the copies, which, by the order of Christopher Columbus, were made of his Book of Privileges in 1502. It is as follows:—

" Los originales destos previllegios y cartas y cedulas y otras muchas cartas de Sus Altezas e otras escripturas tocantes al Señor Almirante, estan en el Monasterio de Sancta Maria de las Cuevas de Sevilla.

Otrosy esta en el dicho Monasterio un libro traslado de los privilegios e cartas susodichos, semejante que esto.

Otro traslado levo este año de M.D.II. y tiene Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal a las Yndias escripto en papel e abtorizado.

Otro traslado en pergamino tal como este."

" *The originals of these privileges, patents, warrants and many other letters of their Highnesses, and other writings, respecting the Lord Admiral, are in the Monastery of Santa Maria de las Cuevas, at Seville.*

Also in the said Monastery is a book of transcripts of the aforesaid privileges and letters, similar to this.

Another transcript was made this year, 1502, and Alonzo Sanchez de Carvajal has it, in the Indies, written on paper and legalised.

Another copy on parchment the same as this."

It may be mentioned, however, that at the end of the Paris Codex there is a leaf of vellum bearing the original folio number LXXVI, but otherwise blank, probably intended to contain this declaration.

Chapter V.

The coat of arms which is emblazoned in the original Paris and Genoa Cartularies.

BOTH in the Paris and Genoa codices, there is a large emblazoned coat of arms, which requires to be explained.

On the 20th of May, 1493, as an additional reward for his having discovered the New World, Ferdinand and Isabella granted arms to Christopher Columbus and his descendants.

By the terms of the letters patent, these arms were to bear in the first quarter, a castle *or* on *sinople;* in the third quarter, field argent with lion *purpure* langued *sinople;* in the second quarter, sea waves with islands *or;* in the fourth quarter, the original arms which Columbus was supposed to possess already. Here is the text itself:

"El Castillo de color dorado en campo verde, en el cuadro del escudo de vuestras armas en lo alto á la mano derecha, y en el otro cuadro alto á la mano izquierda un Leon de purpura en campo blanco rampando [*sic*] de verde, y en el otro cuadro bajo á la mano derecha unas islas doradas en ondas de mar, y en el otro cuadro bajo á la mano izquierda las armas vuestras que soliades tener."

"*The castle of gilded colour in a green field, in the quarter of the shield of your arms, on the top to the right hand, and in the other top quarter to the left hand a lion purpure in a white field rampant* [*langued*] *green, and in the other quarter at the bottom on the right hand, gilded islands in sea waves, and in the other quarter at the bottom on the left hand the arms which you have been wont to bear.*"[1]

The most ancient graphic representation which we have of the arms of Christopher Columbus is this frontispiece in the original codices.

As already stated, this coat of arms was drawn and coloured by order of Christopher Columbus, during his stay at Seville, in 1502. It is painted in water-body colours, on vellum, twenty centimeters wide by twenty-nine high. The design is commonplace, but the colours are still very bright. The page containing the escutcheon is edged with twisted cord in green and red.

The arms are not conformable to the wording of the letters patent before mentioned, and the modifications which they show were introduced by Christopher Columbus on his own authority. These modifications will be more readily seen by comparison with the coloured representation given as the frontispiece to this volume.

If their Catholic Majesties authorized the great navigator to add a castle

[1] Navarrete, vol. ii., Document XX., page 37. It appears to us that the word *rampando* should be followed by a comma, besides another word corresponding to *lampasado*, because *rampando de verde* has no heraldic sense, and the adjective *verde* refers doubtless to a certain part of the animal. Moreover, Oviedo says, *la lengua sacada*, which corresponds to the English word *langued*, that is, the tongue protruding from the mouth, and of a different colour from that of the body. In this case, a green tongue.

and a lion to the coat of arms which, out of politeness, they recognised as his, they did not permit him, as is generally believed, following Oviedo[1] and Las Casas,[2] to quarter the exact arms of Castile and Leon.

In heraldic science there can be no "nearly." It is entirely one thing or the other, and the least difference in a charge, in an enamel, or in a colour, is sufficient to establish a fundamental distinction between two coats of arms. Now, if it is possible that at the end of the fifteenth century, the lion in the arms of Spain, instead of being *gules*, as it is constantly represented, was on the contrary *purpure*, or violet,[3] no one doubts that in the royal coat of arms the first quarter is, and always has been, *gules* with a castle *or*,[4] surmounted by three towers likewise *or*, in masonry, and voided *azure*. Columbus, by the terms of the letters patent, was to have his first quarter *sinople* with a castle *or*; the other, *argent* with lion *purpure*, langued *sinople*. Nevertheless, Columbus quartered the enamels of the royal coat of arms; that is to say, instead of placing the castle on a green field, he put it on red; and the lion, which should be purple, is brown, and without the animal's tongue being tinted green. These illegitimate colours make this part of the coat of arms identical with the corresponding part of the royal arms, which was certainly not the intention of Ferdinand and Isabella.

These are not the only changes which Columbus took upon himself to introduce into the coat of arms granted to him in 1493. In the second quarter, for example, there are not islands *or* alone. It also contains a continent emerging. An addition of this sort can hardly have been made until after the year 1500, on the return from the voyage in which Columbus discovered the country of Paria; unless that mainland was meant for Cuba, which at first he thought to be identical with Cathay or Asia.

Finally, we observe in a supplementary quarter, *azure* with five anchors *or* lying flat, and placed two, one, and two. Oviedo[5] says that these anchors were the sign of the Admiralship of the Indies, an office which was placed on the same footing with the Admiralship of Castile. We note, however, that in the documents relative to the prerogatives of the Admiral of Castile, of which an authenticated copy was given to Columbus, by order of their Catholic Majesties, in 1497, no mention is made of arms of dignities, interior or exterior.[6]

The coat of arms ends at the point by a division containing the charges and enamels which, according to Columbus, constituted the arms of his ancestors.

This was his right. The letters patent state that power is given to him to insert "on the sinister side, the arms which he was wont to bear." These latter, in the escutcheon in question, are *or with bend azure and chief gules*.

[1] "Le dieron las mismas armas reales de Castilla y de Leon:—They gave him the actual royal arms of Castile and Leon." OVIEDO, *Historia General de las Indias*, book i, cap. vii., vol. i, page 30.

[2] "Dieronle muy hermosas armas, de las mismas armas reales, castillos y leones:—They gave him very handsome arms, from the actual royal arms, castles and lions." LAS CASAS, *Historia General de las Indias*, lib. i., cap. lxxx., vol. i., page 489.

[3] The King-at-arms of FERDINAND of Aragon always coloured them thus: "En los [?] baxo un leon morado en canpo blanco:—In the [?], under [?], a violet lion in a white field." *Blason de Armas abreviado por Garci Alonso de Torres, Rey de Armas, llamado Aragon, del Señor Rey Don Fernando el 5°.* MSS. of the Paris National Library, *Espagnol*, No. 483, *ex*-347, leaf 97, verso, and 101, recto.

[4] "Un castillo amarillo en campo colorado . . . . dos castillos de oro en campo colorado, é las puertas y ventanas de los castillos azules:—A golden castle in coloured field . . . . two castles in gold in coloured field and the doors and windows of the castle blue." TORRES, *ibidem*.

[5] "Cinco ancoras de oro en campo azul, como insignia apropriada al mismo officio é titulo de almirante perpetuo destas Indias:—Five golden anchors in a blue field, as the insignia appropriate to the office and title of perpetual Admiral of these Indies." OVIEDO, *ubi supra*. In most of the representations of COLUMBUS's coat of arms, notably in the escutcheon sculptured on the front door of the residence of his descendant, the Duke of VERAGUA, in Madrid, these anchors are *in pale*, which is an error.

[6] NAVARRETE, vol. i., Appendix, Documents 1-6, pages 375-396

We have explained elsewhere[1] the reasons which militate against the aristocratic pretensions of Christopher Columbus. It has nevertheless appeared to us necessary to consult, and we have examined with the greatest care, the numerous nobiliaries, manuscript and in print, which are found in the public libraries, and in the heraldic colleges, not only of Genoa, but of the whole of Italy. Such a coat of arms is nowhere in existence, and no known arms, whether in Italy, Spain, Portugal or elsewhere, at all resemble it.

After the escutcheon serving as frontispiece for the Paris and Genoa codices, and which we have just described, the most ancient heraldic representation, and that which has served as a type for most of the Columbus coats of arms, is the wood engraving inserted in the *Historia General de las Indias* of Oviedo, printed at Seville in 1535.[2]

The shield and the charges are conformable to the escutcheon in the two cartularies, but we observe in addition, in the vignette, some exterior ornaments. These consist of a helmet in profile; on the helmet, a globe surmounted by a cross, and a mantle of acanthus leaves. The enamels are only mentioned in the detailed and strictly heraldic description given by Oviedo, who was very expert in these matters. However, we observe, in his explanation, details which do not agree with the wording of the letters patent, a wording against which nothing can prevail, since it is authentic and complete. Thus, according to Oviedo, the first quarter, instead of being *sinople*, is *gules* "en campo de goles ó sanguino:—on a field *gules* or *red*"; the islands are dotted with gold, but tinted very perceptibly with *sinople*: "muy verdes:—very green." In addition to the islands, he indicates a continent: "tierra continuada:—a continuous tract of land," and, if the lion is purpure and langued it bears a golden crown.[3]

When we add to these divergences the addition of the motto (to which we shall return), the helmet and the mantle, marks of honour which the letters patent pass over in silence, but which Oviedo carefully details, we are convinced that the zealous historiographer wrote his description, not from authentic documents, but by drawing his inspiration exclusively from a coat of arms which was not even the one of which the family boasted, and without endeavouring to verify its composition.

Neither was Las Casas acquainted with the letters patent of the 20th May, 1493; otherwise he would not have said that the castle was on a field *gules*, and the lion *or* on a field *argent* (metal on metal!).[4]

There is, in the *Memorial del Pleyto*,[5] an entire chapter devoted to the alleged original arms of the Colombi. It is in the documentary proofs and claim of Francisca Colon, wife of the licentiate Ortegon, and ancestor of the present holder of what is left of the titles and dignities conferred on Columbus. Justly opposing the pretensions of Baldassare Colombo, the valiant heiress denied that the escutcheon brought from Cuccaro was that of the ancestor of Christopher Columbus, but she only furnished, as a proof, the description given by Oviedo.

This persevering, but very poor woman, the mother of a numerous family and legitimate great grand-daughter of Christopher Columbus, struggled energetically against the intruder, who had come from Italy to contend with her for a magnificent inheritance. She reproached Baldassare with not bearing

[1] *Christophe Colomb, son origine, sa vie, ses voyages*, &c., vol. i, pages 160-165.

[2] OVIEDO, *Historia General de las Indias*, book ii., cap. vii., leaf x recto, of the original edition, and plate i., page 31, of vol. i. of the Madrid edition of 1851.

[3] In the frontispiece of the cartularies, the lion does not bear a crown. This is also the case with all the Spanish royal coats of arms of the fifteenth and beginning of the sixteenth century which we have examined.

[4] "Y un leon en campo blanco, el cual lo está dorado:—And a lion in a white field, which lion is gilded." LAS CASAS, *ubi supra*.

[5] *Memorial del Pleyto*, Nos. 1289 to 1297, and 194. See *Christophe Colomb*, vol. i., page 51.

or with a bend azure on a chief gules, an escutcheon which, on the authority of their Catholic Majesties, Columbus had intercalated in his new arms, as being the arms of his ancestors. Baldassare indeed produced simply a coat of arms azure with three doves argent.

Brazening the matter out, he replied to her that the house of the Cuccaro Colombi, six hundred and forty years old, may have had offshoots who adopted arms different from those of their ancestors. "Some," said he, "bear *azure* with two doves *argent*, with bends of that metal and a cross *sinople*; others a single dove, perched on a mountain, with three bends *gules* and *or*; others have three bends, two *or* and one *gules*; others, like himself, Baldassare, bear *azure* with three doves *argent*, a helmet surmounted by the emblem of justice, and the motto *Fides, Spes, Charitas*.[1]

And in support of his assertion that these latter arms were also those of Christopher Columbus, even after his arrival in Spain, the Ligurian claimant produced a certificate by Diego de Urbina, King-at-arms, delivered the 3rd of April, 1591, by which the chief of the heralds declares to have found in an ancient book of genealogies drawn up by Garci Alonso de Torres,[2] King-at-arms of Ferdinand of Aragon, a chapter entitled: "*Los que se dizen de Colon, traen de azul con una paloma de plata*:—Those called Columbus bear *azure* with a dove *argent*."

Doña Francisca retorted, and with reason, that Diego de Urbina had only considered the ancient Colons of Spain, that is, those of Valencia and Aragon, who, absolutely strangers to her family, were called, in reality, "Coloma." Baldassare replied by a fresh certificate from Urbina, declaring that the Colomas of Aragon and Valencia bore *gules* with a dove *argent*. This unimportant argument only proves that the Colombi of Cuccaro and the Columbuses of Spain, like all the Columbuses, Colons, and Colombi of Europe,[3] nobles, or claiming to be such, had allusive arms.

Besides, is it probable that Columbus would have furnished the royal herald-at-arms, for insertion in his new coat of arms, with this bend *azure* on a chief *gules*, which is nowhere to be found, if he, the alleged legitimate descendant of the lords of Cuccaro, Conzano, and Rosignano, whose nobility was lost in the night of time, had possessed the right of bearing their arms?

This discussion shows that all the Colombi of Italy, with claims to nobility, had arms of which the distinctive sign was a dove. The Colombi of Piacenza, for example, that very family whom historians persist, without any proofs whatever, in regarding as the stock out of which Christopher Columbus came, bore *azure* with three mountains *sinople*, on the second of which was a dove *argent*.

This fact is clear from a diploma from Matthias, Emperor of Germany, dated 27th May, 1615, confirming and amplifying the ancient arms of a certain Antonio Colombo, of Piacenza, in which the following phrase is observed:

"Porrò de eadem Nostra auctoritate, antiqua armorum suorum insignia non

"*Moreover by Our same authority, we not only ratify and confirm the*

[1] *Memorial del Pleyto*, No. 1291.

[2] The MS. of TORRES in the National Library at Paris is incomplete. That of the National Library at Madrid, entitled *Libro de Linajes de España con otras cosas* (K. 52), contains on this subject only the three lines quoted by BALDASSARE, and without Christopher COLUMBUS being mentioned.

[3] See the voluminous *Armorial General*, MS. of the National Library in Paris: *Provence*, vol. i., pages 481, No. 511; 690, No. 704; 798, No. 1150; *Lyons*, pages 320, No. 70; 331, No. 89; 850, No. 122; 513, No. 238; *Toulouse*, pages 12, No. 69; 1051, No. 78; 1064, No. 162; 970, No. 409, and nearly all the "Généralités" of France and Navarre. All these COLUMBUSES, COLOMBES, COLOMS and COLOMBI bear one or several doves in their arms. There is even one, Jean COLUMBUS, a barrister at Digne in 1697, who boldly appropriates to himself the exact arms of Castile and Leon, together with the azure sea and the five golden islands, pretty much as their Catholic Majesties had conceded them to Christopher COLUMBUS.

solum ratificamus, et confirmamus, sed etiam augemus, et exornamus, et quatenus opus est de novo in hunc, qui sequitur, modum post hac deferenda gratiosè illi, suiq. concedimus et elargimur."[1]

ancient insignia of his arms, but we also augment and embellish them, and in as far as it is needful we graciously concede and grant anew to him and to his in this manner following the arms which they are henceforth to bear."

This diploma does not describe the ancient arms, but since it "ratifies and confirms them," they are necessarily comprised in the shield which includes the original arms as well as the new ones; a shield which is described in these terms:

"Scutum azureum, seu ceruleum, è cujus basi ad medietatem usque tres montes viridis coloris, medio illorum aliquid altiore; in summitate verò montis medii Columba alba ramusculum olivæ rostro continens; scuto incumbat humanum caput."[2]

"*Shield azure or blue, from the base thereof up to the middle three mountains of green colour, the central one somewhat higher than the others; and on the summit of the central mountain a white Dove bearing in its beak a slip of olive; a human head reclines upon the shield.*"

It is incontestable, moreover, that in none of the arms attributed to the Colombi of Piacenza[3] do we find arms *or*, with bend azure on a chief gules. It is also certain that all the patricians of that name, in Italy, bore a dove, lapwing, or ringdove on their arms. The great Genoese navigator, then, would have been the only noble, amongst the Colombi, presenting the anomaly of possessing a coat of arms of which the principal piece did not express the name of the family to which it belonged, although homonymy as much as the traditions and taste of the period favoured the inclusion of a dove.

This is only a secondary induction, we admit; but when we add thereto the fact that the coat of arms given by Columbus as his own is absolutely unknown; that we are able to trace the filiation of the great navigator back to at least the fourteenth century, without ever connecting him, in spite of the existence of a mass of documents, with any of the patrician families of the name of Colombo; that a nobleman could hardly leave his caste, whatever his poverty and his misfortunes might be; and finally, that the father, brothers, uncles, and cousins of Christopher Columbus, as well as himself, worked at a trade which none could exercise without derogating from nobility, it is difficult not to see in the arms of which the great Genoese boasted abroad, and in consequence of quite exceptional circumstances, a mere concession to the notions of the period and to the exigencies of his new position.

No; Christopher Columbus was not of patrician origin, and when their Catholic Majesties granted him arms with the privilege of inserting therein the blazon of his ancestors, by the phrase "las armas vuestras que soliades tener:—The arms you have been wont to bear," those monarchs only made use of a sort of technical expression, regardless of its positive bearing. Columbus interpreted the words in a sense favourable to his new condition and adapted to the surroundings in which he was henceforth to pass his life. He then composed, as is shown in the codices, we do not know with what materials, that escutcheon with the bend azure on a chief gules, which nobody before him had possessed, at any time or anywhere.

[1] CAMPI, *Historia Ecclesiastica di Piacenza*, Piacenza, 1651-1672, 3 vols. folio, vol. III., page 235.

[2] This description corresponds likewise to the shield of the old nobiliary, called "the Passerini," preserved in the Piacenza library, and which Count Giuseppe NASALI was good enough to consult for us in 1883.

[3] Thus, there is still in the town of Piacenza an old house which once belonged to the COLOMBI of that town. Over the principal door can be distinguished an escutcheon sculptured in the stone. In the first quarter is cut a dove in full flight; in the second, a chevron with two doves *affrontee*.

Chapter VI.

No heraldic motto in the Paris and Genoa Cartularies.

THE reader was doubtless struck with the omission, in the coat of arms which Christopher Columbus caused to be added to these cartularies, of a certain heraldic device which accompanies the escutcheon in all its representations except the present.

It behoves us therefore to speak of this motto, written it is not known when, nor by whom, but consecrated by time and become inseparable from the name of Christopher Columbus and his arms.

The wording has come down to us in two or three forms, equally fine. The first is thus expressed:[1]

Por Castilla é por Leon
Nuevo mundo halló Colom.

That is to say: "For Castile and Leon, Columbus *found* a new world."

The other form marks an important modification:

A Castilla y á Leon
Nuevo mundo dió Colon.

The reader will observe that in this case the motto does not only say that Columbus found a new world for the sovereign of Castile and Leon (Isabella), but that he *gave* it to her.

We have searched in vain in the archives of the Spanish Peninsula to [illegible] source of this fine sentiment.

In Spain, mottoes, extremely rare as they were in the fifteenth century, especially amongst the Castilians, were placed within the shield and blazoned as a charge, as may be seen by that of the Ibarollas (1365), Acedos (1378), Mendozas (before 1398), Anduagas y Espinosa (1462), &c. The practice was even continued, for we find the escutcheon of the Pascuales, dated in 1540, sporting the device inside.[2]

In the usual Columbus coat of arms it is inscribed on a banderole outside the shield.[3] If this motto had been given by their Catholic Majesties, in 1493, it would certainly figure in the letters patent granting arms to Christopher Columbus, for we have the integral and authentic text of that document.

[1] *Por* may have here the meaning of "for," which it has sometimes in Spanish, and thus convey the sense of *para*, above given. But we are constrained to say that *por* also permits the rendering, "By Castile and by Leon," that is, "thanks to Castile and to Leon," which, we confess, is less flattering. It should be likewise noted that the motto constitutes two verses of seven syllables each (owing to the synalephas: Castilla *é*, and *y á*). In the first form, the second verse would be lame, on account of its containing a syllable too much; for at the time when Oviedo wrote (1535) the *h* in *halló* was aspirated, and never elided.

[2] Garci Alonso de Torres, *loc. cit.*, leaf 6; Ambrosio de Salazar, *Libro de Armas*, Paris, 1642, 4to, page 35, and the *Nobiliario* of Pierrer.

[3] According to Oviedo, the motto was "por defuera del escudo en un rótulo blanco, con unas letras de sable:—outside the shield on a white label, with sable (or black) letters."

There is no mention of a motto therein. Lastly, if Columbus owed the device to the sovereigns, its terms are too flattering for him not to have made use of it. Now, as we have just stated, the motto does not figure in either of the two coats of arms drawn by his order, under his eyes, at Seville, in 1502, and which accompany the cartularies which he sent to the ambassador of Genoa, to perpetuate the proof of his rights.

Neither Peter Martyr, who was quite a man of letters, particularly of the Italian type, and whose attention would have been attracted therefore by this ingenious *concetto*, nor Las Casas, nor Geraldini, nor Bernaldez speak of it. The first one who mentions the motto is Oviedo, in his *Historia General de las Indias*,[1] which he wrote only a couple of years before 1535. He is the earliest author who gives it, and in the first form indicated by us, in a heraldic description which was not borrowed from authentic documents, but from a coat of arms then doubtless current, without being nevertheless very exact.

The second time the motto appears is in the *Historie* attributed to Fernando Columbus, written at the earliest in 1537, and printed in 1571. There it is given in the other form, the one which has prevailed to this day.

The motto, in the form adopted by the *Historie*, surrounds the escutcheon sculptured on the tombstone of Fernando Columbus in the cathedral of Seville. As the latter died in 1539, we have here a rather old wording although subsequent by four years to that of Oviedo. Unfortunately, the pavement of the cathedral has been repeatedly renewed since that time. We have frequently and in vain surveyed the lanes which lead to Sierpes, lanes paved at the beginning of the century (according to tradition) with the worn-out tombstones of the cathedral. We hoped to discover traces of that of Don Fernando. The tombstone which now exists, must, however, be an exact copy of the old one, for it corresponds to the description which is to be read in Fernando's will,[2] but it would be useful to compare it with "el escudo que debe grabarse en la losa:—the shield that was to be cut in the pavement," which is found in the manuscript copy of the will preserved in the archives of the chapter of the Seville Cathedral.

Pedro de Medina, in his *Cronica de los Duques de Medina Sidonia*, a chronicle dated 1561, and consequently anterior by ten years to the publication of the *Historie*, says: "Los Reyes Catolicos le hicieron grandes mercedes, y le mandaron dar un escudo de armas con una letra que dice: Mundo nuevo dió Colon á Castilla y á Leon:[3]—Their Catholic Majesties gave him great thanks and ordered a shield of arms to be given to him with a motto saying: Columbus gave a new world to Castile and Leon." The word *dió* instead of *ha...* indicates a source in the direction of the tombstone of Fernando Columbus.

Finally, the monk Juan de Victoria, who wrote, in Mexico, so late as 1574, is reported to state in his yet unpublished work, *De los Reyes Católicos*, that the device was as follows:

Por Castilla y por Leon
Nuevo Mundo ganó Colon.

or, "For Castile and for Leon, Columbus *won* a new world."[4]

Strangely enough, however, in the *Historie* it is no longer a motto, but

[1] Oviedo, lib. ii., cap. vii., fo. x verso, original edition; vol. i., page 31, edition of 1851.

[2] Our *Don Fernando Colon, historiador de su padre, Ensayo crítico*, pages 125 and 157.

[3] *Colección de documentos inéditos para la historia de España*, vol. xxxix., page 295

[4] With regard to the assertion that "*sulla sua tomba e sotto il suo stemma gentilizio di tre Colombi d'argento in campo d'azzurro con quattro ancore di oro . . . d'ordine del Re Ferdinando fu p... la seguente iscrizione*:—on his tomb and u... his coat of arms of three doves of silver ... blue field with four anchors of gold ... order of King Ferdinand was placed the fo... ing inscription,"—*Patria e biografia del gra... Ammiraglio D. Cristoforo Colombo de' C...* Roma, 1853, 8vo, page 408—it is a pure inv... tion.

simple *epitaph*,[1] which King Ferdinand of Aragon is said to have had placed in the cathedral of Seville[2] at the time of the obsequies of Christopher Columbus; consequently three years after the death of the great navigator. It would not, then, be Columbus himself, as the inaccurate historian Lopez de Gomara pretends,[3] who added this motto to his coat of arms.

Therefore, in the face of these contradictions and the little authenticity in the information furnished by the chronicles, we are inclined to believe, contrary to the generally received opinion, that the motto was not a gift of their Catholic Majesties; that it was not contemporaneous with the arms granted to Columbus; that he never even knew of it; and, however true and fine, that it is entirely apocryphal.

[1] "Per ordine del Re Catolico fu messo a perpetua memoria de' suoi memorabili fatti, et scoprimenti delle Indie vno Epitafio in lingua Spagnuola:—By order of the Catholic King there was put in perpetual memory of his memorable deeds and discoveries of the Indies an epitaph in the Spanish language." *Historie*, edition of 1571, leaf 247, recto. See our *Fernand Colomb*, page 147, and *Bulletin de la Société de Géographie de Paris*, for November, 1874, pages 498-501.

[2] "Il suo corpo fu poi condotto a Siuiglia, & quiui nella Chiesa maggiore di quella Città fu sepolto con funebre pompa." *Historie*, leaf 247, recto.

[3] "Puso Cristóbal Colon, al rededor del escudo de armas que le concedieron, esta letra:—Christopher Columbus put, around the shield of arms granted to him, this motto." Francisco Lopez de Gomara, *Historia de las Indias*, Vedia's edition, Madrid, 1858, vol. i., page 167.

Chapter VII.

Description of the Documents comprised in the Paris Cartulary.

T remains now to give a succinct analysis of the documents themselves.

Document I. Pages 10-37.

A letter from Ferdinand and Isabella, dated April 23, 1497,[1] directing Ferdinand de Soria to remit to Christopher Columbus an authenticated copy of the letters patent and privileges relative to the charge of High Admiral of Castile. The letter is followed by the required authenticated copy.

The reason why this document occupies such a prominent place in the Codex is that, according to the Capitulations of April 17, 1492, Columbus was appointed High Admiral of the Indies, and this office was placed on the same footing as the High Admiralship of Castile,[2] with power to transmit the same to his descendants and heirs for ever. In fact, the present holder of the title granted to Columbus still enjoys that honorary distinction.

But for the first grantee the office was of capital importance, as it entitled him to one third of all the gains arising from every maritime expedition carried out by anyone whomsoever within his admiralty, and to possess original jurisdiction, civil and criminal, over its entire extent.

These two rights, which Columbus seems to have valued above all others, were constantly denied to him; but he never ceased to claim them.[3]

*** These documents were also published by Navarrete, from the authenticated copies preserved in the archives of the Duke of Veragua.[4] Columbus here omits the privileges, not less important, of June 10, 1416, September 4, 1440, January 28, 1429, February 2, 1309, March 6, 1411, June 10, 1426, January 24, 1429, copies of which were also remitted to him, by order of Ferdinand and Isabella.

Document II. Pages 37-40.

This consists of the famous Capitulations or Articles of April 17, 1492, recited only in a confirmation of the same, granted by Ferdinand and Isabella at Burgos, April 23, 1497, and preceded by a preamble, containing the expression of noble sentiments, to which we refer the reader.[5]

*** This is the document, a copy of which, printed at the time, was lately discovered by the Duchess of Alba in the archives of her family and the first page of which has been reproduced in facsimile in her valuable *Autógrafos*. Thanks to the kindness of my friend Don M. R. Zarco del Valle, we are enabled to give here a minute bibliographical description of that important Americanum, which, thus far, stands unique.

It is a folio, printed in middle size black-letter, of four unnumbered leaves, or eight pages, the first four of which contain 45 lines, the fifth only eight lines, and the rest

[1] "Noventa e siete años," and not "noventa e siex," as is printed in Spotorno's *Codice*, page 10.

[2] Navarrete, Doc. V., vol. ii., page 7, and Doc. VI., page 9.

[3] *Infra*, Docs. XLII. and XLIII., and Duchess of Alba, *Autógrafos*, pages 17 and 23.

[4] Navarrete, vol. i., pages 355-370.

[5] *Infra*, pages 37-41.

the page as well as the three remaining pages are absolutely blank. There is no separate title, nor date, nor printer's mark or name, nor place of printing. The first page commences on top, with the following lines:

Este es traslado bien y fielmente sacado de vna carta de priuilegio delos ca-‖tolicos reyes don Fernando y doña Ysabel de gloriosa memoria: escrito en ‖ pergamino de cuero & firmado de sus reales nombres & librado & firmado delos ‖ del su muy alto consejo & sellado con su real sello de plomo pendiente en filos de ‖ seda a colores segun que enellos se contiene: su tenor del qual es q[ue] se sigue.‖

This is a copy well and faithfully taken from a patent of privilege of the Catholic Sovereigns, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella of glorious memory: written on parchment of skin and signed with their royal names, and delivered and signed by those of their high council, and sealed with their royal seal of lead suspended by threads of coloured silk according to what is therein contained: the tenor whereof is as follows.

The text immediately follows, beginning with an ornamented E, of 20 millimeters, representing a tree surrounded with acanthus leaves. There are two signatures, viz., 1 and 7. In the third leaf there is a water mark, viz., a hand extended, with a wrist and three-pointed cuff; the middle finger bears a petiolate flower with five petals, one of which on top. In the fourth leaf there is another water mark, viz., a sort of large capital M.[1] At the end we notice the same authenticating certificate which is in the Codex, viz.:

"Yo Fernand Aluares de Toledo secretario del rey & de la reyna nuestros señores la fize escreuir por su mandado. Antonius doctor. Registrada doctor Rodericus doctor Antonius doctor Fernandaluares. Juan Velazquez & en las espaldas de la dicha carta de priuilegio estaua escrito lo siguiente: Sin chancilleria & sin derechos por mandado de sus altezas."

"I, Ferdinand Alvares de Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Anthony Doctor. Registered. Doctor Roderick, Doctor Anthony, Doctor Ferdinand Alvarez, John Velazquez. And on the back of the said patent of privilege was written as follows: Without chancery and without fees, by command of their Highnesses."[2]

The entire document, in the present form, excepting the last three lines in the certificate, was published by Navarrete.[3] It is also inserted, with comments, in the *Historia de las Indias* of Bartolomé de Las Casas.[4]

Document III. Pages 49-66.

This is the confirmation of April 23, 1497, of the letters patent of April 30, 1492, and May 28, 1493, conferring on Columbus the titles of Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Indies. It is preceded by a repetition of the preamble of Document II., as well as of the text of the said letters patent, and followed by the same royal declarations.

*** This document has been omitted by Navarrete from his Collection of Voyages.[5] Las Casas discusses its[6] contents.

Document IV. Pages 66-69.

This is a further concession made June 12, 1497, whereby Columbus's eighth of the profits was to be taken from the gross, and not as heretofore from the net receipts.

The decree seems to convey other privileges besides, during three years, but its wording is ambiguous. It may mean that Columbus would hereafter receive the eighth without being obliged to advance a proportion of the cost,—and we shall see further on that such was his understanding of the Capitulations

[1] For the importance of these details of the water mark, see *Qui a imprimé la première lettre de Christophe Colomb?* in the *Centralblatt fur Bibliothekswesen*, Leipzig, 1892, 111.

[2] Duchess of Alba, *Autógrafos*, pages 10-16.

[3] Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CIX., pages 191-195. So as not to repeat the Capitulations themselves, the learned Spanish editor refers the reader to the text of the latter, already inserted in the same volume, pages 7-8, Doc. V.

[4] Las Casas, *Historia de las Indias*, lib. i., cap. cxxiv., vol. ii., pages 184-186.

[5] Navarrete, *Coleccion de los viages*, &c., vol. ii., page 195, note.

[6] Las Casas, *op. cit.*, cap. cxxiv-v., vol. ii., pages 187-193.

of 1492 in that respect.[1] It may also mean that to the year 1497, Columbus had not supplied his share of the expense which he had to assume to be entitled to the eighth, and that, being in debt to the Crown in consequence, Ferdinand and Isabella relea[s]e him from the indebtedness.

These interpretations, however, are contradicted by the sentence, "nor shall you be obliged to contribute anything more than you did for the first voyage," as it is now known that he then furnished one eighth of the cost, the money being lent to him by certain Genoese and Florentine merchants settled in Andalusia.[2]

*** The document has been published by Navarrete, with the date of June 2.[3] The Paris and Genoa codices give "dose", apparently equivalent to "doce"—12. It is also commented upon by Las Casas,[4] who gives the date "á 2 dias de Junio de 1497 años."

Document V. Pages 69-70.

It refers to the appointment of administrators and umpires, May 30, 1497, chosen by the Crown and by Columbus, to ascertain what should be his parts of the gains in the expeditions to the New World, sent and to be sent.

This is the gist of great difficulties which arose, and never were entirely settled, between their Catholic Majesties and Christopher Columbus. The question requires to be explained.

By the Capitulations of 1492, Columbus was entitled to three parts of the gains. Those parts were unequal. The first part he claimed to consist of one third of the whole, by virtue of his office of Admiral of the Indies; that being the share of the Admiral of Castile, with whom he had been placed on an equal footing.[5] The second part consisted of one tenth, as a reward for his services, past, present, and future. The third part amounted to one eighth, predicated upon his bearing an eighth of the cost of the merchandise embarked for the purposes of trade and barter. This latter participation was altogether optional with Columbus, but this eighth,—as we understand the clause,—inured to him only when he supplied a corresponding part of such expenses.

We have seen from Document IV. that originally all expenses incurred had to be first deducted. But the real difficulty lay in the mode of extracting those three kinds of parts from the net proceeds.

Columbus claimed that the third, the tenth, and the eighth should be each taken from the whole, without being made to bear any diminution in consequence of the other two parts. His reasoning, which has lately been brought to light, is very clear, and as follows:

"A gentleman fits out a ship, and tells one of his men: 'I appoint you captain, and for your trouble you shall receive one third of the gains after deducting the cost.' To another, he says: 'You will be the mate, and get one tenth.' To a third, he says: 'You will be the purser, with one eighth.'

"The ship returns to port, bringing profits amounting to 1000 crowns. The captain then asks for a third of these 1000 crowns, and the gentleman gives them to him. The mate claims one tenth of these 1000 crowns, and he receives it. Finally, the purser demands one eighth of the 1000 crowns, and he gets that amount."[6]

According to that mode of calculating, Columbus would have been entitled, he and his heirs for ever, to a larger share of the profits even than the Spanish Crown.

[1] *Infra*, Document XLIII.

[2] *Christophe Colomb devant l'Histoire*; Paris, 1892, 8vo, pages 74 and 118.

[3] Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXIV., pages 202-203.

[4] Las Casas, lib. i., cap. cxxv., vol. ii., page 191.

[5] *Infra*, Document I., page 10, lines 28-31.

[6] *Autógrafos de Cristóbal Colon y Papeles de America; los publica la Duquesa de Berwick y de Alba, Condesa de Siruela*; Madrid, 1892, folio, page 19, where the document is published in facsimile and in type.

Let us see how it worked in respect of the proceeds of the second voyage,—as we suppose;[1] so far as this can be done from data in an autograph account of Christopher Columbus recently discovered.[2]

We will first take as a basis the following weights:[3]

1 marc	=	230,04646 grammes.
1 once	=	28,75581 —
1 ochava	=	3,59447 —
1 tomine	=	0,59908 —
1 grano	=	0,04992 —

The total amount of gold, in ingots, or in parcels, sold by Columbus's agents, on his own personal account, at Seville, from July to December, 1496, and at Burgos from January to March, 1497, which we assume to represent all the gold accumulated by himself and for himself, in two years (1494 and 1495), was 12 marks, 80 ounces, 57 ochavas, 36 tomines, and 20 grains. Consequently:

12 marcs	=	2760,5575200 grammes.
80 onces	=	2300,4648000 —
57 ochavas	=	204,8851320 —
36 tomines	=	21,5668548 —
20 grains	=	0,9984656 —
Total.....		5288,4727724 grammes.

Now, what does this weight represent in francs?

Taking the figure 948 for gold refined, the gramme is worth 3,2587 francs. Columbus therefore received for his share 17,228 francs, or about $3,450 = £708 18*s.* 6*d.* in two years. This sum, however, should be multiplied by ten or twelve, to represent its real value at the close of the fifteenth century. As to the share of Spain, for the same period it would have amounted only to 13,628 francs in gold, or about $2,720[4] = £558 18*s.* 4*d.* of our time.

Unfortunately, the Spanish government adopted a very different method for fixing the respective shares of the parties in interest; and as, in the last three expeditions of Columbus, he was accompanied by Crown treasurers and accountants, it had to be enforced.

In the first place, no notice was ever taken by those functionaries of the third which he claimed by virtue of his Admiralship of the Indies.[5]

The tenth was, naturally, taken from the whole, after deducting the expenses; then the eighth, out of what was left.

Las Casas understands[6] the present document as referring exclusively to the administration of the Indies, which thenceforth was to be carried on by the Crown conjointly with Columbus, through attorneys or agents appointed by

[1] Our first impression was that those sales of gold were made in 1499-1500. But the mention of CARVAJAL as one of the agents, and his whereabouts, which we have since ascertained, lead us now to believe that the gold was sold when COLUMBUS returned from his second voyage. See *Fasti Columbini*, under the above dates.

[2] *Relación del oro vendido en Castilla*, in the *Autógrafos*, pages 21-22.

[3] We take as a basis for these figures the pragmatics of the time, published by the late Alois HEISS, *Descripcion general de las Monedas Hispano-Christianos desde la invasion de los Arabes*, Madrid, 1865, 4to, vol. i., pages 323, 325, 413.

[4] The total was about 810,400 in gold, of the time, for two years. In our opinion it is the average yielded after the first voyage of COLUMBUS, and until the arrival of Nicolas de OVANDO, when the mines of Hispaniola were worked more extensively, not only with native Indians, but with others, kidnapped from all the adjoining islands. As the reader is doubtless aware, gold, however, commenced to be obtained in relatively great quantities only with the discovery of the province of Darien.

[5] On this point, see LAS CASAS, *Historia de las Indias*, vol. ii., page 192.

[6] LAS CASAS, *ibid.*, page 193.

both. It is so, but the wording of the decree explicitly states that the measure was devised "that he might receive that part which belongs to him."

*** This document is also in Navarrete, vol. ii., No. CXII., pages 199-200.

Document VI. Pages 73-78.

This consists of instructions given to Columbus for his third voyage. Here, as well as in the original in the archives of the Duke of Veragua, they are undated, but correspond to April 23, 1497.[1]

A provision to be noted is the one instructing Columbus to coin the gold found in the Indies into pieces like the "excelentes de la Granada."[2] To that effect he is to take with him coiners and machinery. It is to be regretted that these orders were never obeyed. It is true that under the circumstances he might have taken with him dies engraved in Spain, and consequently there would be no difference between 'excelentes' coined in Hispaniola and 'excelentes' coined in the mother country. But there are no traces of such transatlantic money in the documents of the time. Then again, if Columbus had been able to transform his gold into currency, he would not have sent it in ingots or parcels to Medina del Campo, Seville, and Valladolid to be sold to jewellers, as we know he did from his own memoranda.

We see it stated[3] that in 1522, Fernand Cortez caused gold and silver money to be coined in Mexico; but no such pieces have ever been seen anywhere. The earliest evidence of American coinage is derived from the ordinance of March 11, 1535,[4] which implies that before the latter date silver reals were issued by a mint established in Mexico; but these pieces even are not known to exist in any collection.

*** This document is to be found also in Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CIV., pages 182-185.

Document VII. Pages 78-82.

An order directed by Ferdinand and Isabella to the Chief Justice and judicial officers of the kingdom, April 23, 1497, to compel the Spanish merchants to sell at the usual price whatever merchandise, victuals, tools, ships, &c., may be necessary for the expedition to the Indies: the said merchants having refused to sell the same on ordinary terms, hoping thereby to enhance prices.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CII., page 180.

Document VIII. Pages 82-89.

This consists of other instructions given to Columbus, June 15, 1497, chiefly as regards the colonists already in Hispaniola, and those who were to accompany him in the third expedition. It may be observed that these instructions provide only for the 330 persons which by Doc. XVIII., 23 April, 1497, Columbus was authorized to convey to the Indies, and make no mention of the increase of number permitted by Doc. XXI.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXV., pages 203-206.

[1] See in Navarrete, vol. i., page 278.

[2] As soon as caravels arrived in Seville, with the precious metal on board, it was immediately sent to the mint: "El oro que trujeron estas carabelas debeis facer labrar ende en la casa de la moneda, para que dello se pague lo que se debe á los que vinieron agora de las Indias y á los que allá quedaron." Letter addressed by their Catholic Majesties to Juan de Fonseca, December 3, 1494. Navarrete, vol. iii., Doc. XXIX., page 502.

[3] Manuel Orozco y Berra, *Diccionario Universal de Historia y Geografía*, Mexico, 1855.

[4] *Recopilacion de leyes de las Indias*, Ley 1, titulo 23, libro 4°.

Document IX. Pages 89-98.

This consists of two parts. The first is a recital of the general authorization given to the subjects of Queen Isabella "to go and discover other islands and mainland in the Indies," dated April 10, 1495. The second part is a revocation of the same, dated June 2, 1497, issued at the request of Columbus, as the first was a violation of his privileges.

The Articles or Capitulations of April 17, 1492, did not concede to Christopher Columbus the monopoly of expeditions to the country which he hoped to discover. This privilege was shared with the Crown. All that Columbus could claim absolutely was one-tenth of the tax or royalty imposed on vessels intending to trade in the new regions. Hence on the 10th of April, 1495, Ferdinand and Isabella did not hesitate to publish a general decree authorizing anyone[1] to equip expeditions for the distinct purpose of discovering isles and continents in the Indies and Ocean: "descobrir otras islas é tierra-firme á la parte de las Indias en el mar Océano," subject, of course, to certain prior rights, taxes, and regulations. A number of sea captains availed themselves at once of the authorization: "Diversi navium ductores ad diversa alterius hemisphærii littora missi sunt,"[2] wrote Peter Martyr, on the 11th of June, 1495.

Who those commanders were, where they went, what countries they actually discovered or visited, are questions which no one can to-day answer with certainty. We only know that, being forbidden to explore the regions already discovered—"demas de las islas e tierra-firme que por nuestro mandado se han descubierto en la dicha parte del mar Oçeano"—they must have landed in parts theretofore unknown. The date at which, according to Peter Martyr, those expeditions set out, prevents their being mistaken for the enterprises of Hojeda, Pinzon, Lepe, &c., which were four years later.

Columbus, who always watched over his rights and privileges with a jealous eye, complained of that decree. Two years afterwards, June 2, 1497, Ferdinand and Isabella, without yielding entirely to his requests, published a new ordinance cancelling all authorizations theretofore granted which could be shown to be contrary to the privileges possessed by Christopher Columbus.[3] That ordinance is the present document.

He did not, however, long maintain such an exclusive policy, and we find him advocating the principle that permission should be granted to all who wished to accomplish discoveries:

"Para en lo de descobrir de nuevas tierras, paresçeme se deva dar liçencia á todos los que quisieren yr, y alargar la mano en lo del quinto, moderandolo en alguna buena manera, á fin de que muchos se dispongan á yr.—Concerning the discovery of new lands, it seems to me that permission ought to be given to all who want to go, and that we should open the hand as regards the fifth, moderating it so as to induce many to avail themselves of the permission."[4]

[1] Navarrete, Doc. LXXXVI., vol. ii., page

As the decree is in the name of Ferdinand and Isabella, one might suppose that the terms, "algunas personas, vecinos é moradores en algunas Ciudades, Villas é Lugares é Puertos de nuestros Reinos é Señorios," apply to all Spaniards; but in reality only Isabella's own subjects could avail themselves of the privilege. *Discovery of North America*, page 130, note 15. See also *Documentos inéditos de Indias*, vol. xxx., page 317.

[2] Anghiera, *Opus Epistol.*, Epist. clx. (June 11, 1495), page 90.

"Defendemos firmemente que alguna ni algunas personas no sean osadas de ir contra ellas [the former mercedes] . . . ; é si el tenor é forma dellas, . . . en algo le perjudica la dicha provision que asi mandamos dar, que de suso va encorporada, por la presente la revocamos." Navarrete, vol. ii., pages 201-202. A certain phrase of Columbus seems to apply to new infringements of that ordinance: "Fago juramento que cantitad de onbres han ydo a las Indias que no mereçian el agua para con Dios y con el mundo, y agora buelven alla." *Infra*, page 254. That sentence is not to be found in the Genoa codex.

[3] *Cartas de Indias*, Doc. I., page 5. Americus Vespucius was far from being so liberal, but expressed his opinion several years later. Having been asked by Cardinal Ximenez, on the 9th of December, 1508, whether it was not desirable that "cada uno tenga lybertad de yr i llevar lo que quisyere," which was the policy of Portugal

Consistently with his altered views in this respect, Columbus authorized many commanders, "muchos capitanes," to explore the newly-discovered lands. This we learn from Andres Bernaldez,[1] who was an eyewitness:

"Y estando él en la corte se negoció é concertó, é se dió licencia á otros muchos capitanes que la procuraron para ir á descubrir, é fueron é descubrieron diversas islas. —And being at the Court, authorization was negotiated, agreed, and granted to many other captains, who obtained it for the purpose of going to discover; and they went, and discovered various islands."[2]

*** The first of those two documents has been published by Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. LXXXVI., pages 165-168; the second, in the same vol., Doc. CXIII., pages 201-202.

Document X. Pages 98-101.

An order, April 23, 1497, addressed to the customs-officers, receivers of rents, &c., of Seville and Cadiz, that all goods shipped for or brought from the Indies should be exempt from customs-duty, market-toll, or any other duties.

*** This document has been published by Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CVII., page 189.

Document XI. Pages 101-106.

Further and more explicit orders, May 6, 1497, addressed to the governors, magistrates, customs-officers, tithe-collectors, &c., of Seville and Cadiz, for the free lading and unlading of goods destined for or brought from the Indies, on production of a certificate signed by Columbus or his agents, so as to prevent fraud and deception.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CX., pages 196-198; but without the mandamus addressed to all the judicial officers in Seville and Cadiz, fixing January 1, 1498, as the day when those regulations would commence to be enforced. We have found that important order only in the Paris and Genoa codices.

Document XII. Pages 106-113.

Licence, June 22, 1497, to subjects of Queen Isabella who have been guilty of certain crimes, to settle in Hispaniola, at their own cost, with a prospective pardon.

We find this practice from the very beginning. There is an ordinance to that effect, dated as early as April 30, 1492.[3] No wonder therefore that Columbus's intention to return to Spain was hastened by the desire to escape from the villains who accompanied him in his first voyage: "Por quittarse de la mala compañia que tenia, y que siempre habia dicho que era gente desmandada."[4]

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXX., pages 212-215.

Document XIII. Pages 113-117.

An order to the judicial officers in the kingdom, June 22, 1497, directing that persons who are or may be under sentence of banishment and to work in the mines, should be sent to Hispaniola, and that those under simple sentence of banishment should also be sent thither but with reduction of the term of the sentence.

*** This document has been published by Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXVI., pages 207-208.

concerning her African colonies—"segun que lo haze el rey de Portugal en lo de la mina del Oro"—Vespuccius raised considerable objections against such an enlightened course of action. *Ibidem*, Doc. III., page 11.

[1] Bernaldez, *Historia de los Reyes Católicos*, vol. ii., cap. xxxi., page 79.

[2] *Discovery of North America*, pages 125-127.

[3] Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. IX., page 15. See also *Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima. Additions*, No. 10, page 14.

[4] Logbook, January 7, 1493, in Navarrete, *Colección de los viages que hicieron los Españoles*, vol. i., page 129.

DOCUMENT XIV. Pages 117-118.

Warrant to the Conde de Cifuentes, Chief Standard Bearer and Assistant of Seville, June 22, 1497, to receive such prisoners sent to him by the various justices, and retain them in safe custody till he should deliver them to the Admiral or his agents on board the vessels when ready to sail.

*** Also published by Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXVII., page 209.

DOCUMENT XV. Pages 118-121.

An order directed, June 22, 1497, to an officer of the Crown, whose name is omitted, to compel underwriters and ship-chandlers to furnish ships and provisions at the usual prices.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXVIII., page 210.

DOCUMENT XVI. Pages 121-122.

Orders directed, June 22, 1497, to the port officers in Seville and Cadiz, to permit Columbus to ship free of charge a certain quantity of wheat and barley, from the thirds belonging to their Majesties and held of their right in the Archbishopric.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXIX., page 211.

DOCUMENT XVII. Page 122.

This is a mere duplicate of the order directed to Ferdinand de Soria, April 23, 1497, to give to Columbus an authenticated copy of the documents pertaining to the privileges of the Admiral of Castile, which we have already mentioned.

*** See above, Doc. I., page xlviii.

DOCUMENT XVIII. Pages 122-125.

An authorization given to Columbus, April 23, 1497, to take into pay for the Indies, soldiers, labourers, gardeners, &c., to the number of three hundred and thirty persons, including thirty women.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CIII., page 181.

DOCUMENT XIX. Pages 125-126.

An order to the Crown Treasurer to pay out of the receipts all salaries and sums due to employees of the Spanish government in the New World. April 23, 1497.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CVII., page 189.

DOCUMENT XX. Page 126.

The Chief Accountant is authorized to reimburse Columbus for moneys lent to certain parties in the Indies. May 9th, 1497.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXI., page 199.

DOCUMENT XXI. Pages 126-129.

Columbus is authorized, April 22, 1497, to increase the number, to five hundred, of persons to accompany him to the West Indies. It is curious to note that this is dated a day earlier than the order which it appears to amplify. See Document XVIII.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CVI., page 188.

DOCUMENT XXII. Pages 129-133.

Columbus, July 22, 1497, is authorized to apportion land amongst settlers.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXI., page 215.

DOCUMENT XXIII. Pages 133-137.

Bartholomew Columbus is appointed "adelantado"[1] of the West Indies, July 22, 1497.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc CXXII., page 217.

DOCUMENT XXIV. Page 137.

Columbus, December 23, 1497, is authorized to pay whatever may be due to certain persons in the West Indies.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXIII., page 219.

DOCUMENT XXV. Pages 137-138.

Ferdinand and Isabella write, December 23, 1497, to Fonseca and Columbus jointly, in reply to a letter sent by them, concerning the purchase of provisions for the third voyage.

We notice that Fonseca and Columbus are designated as both belonging to the Royal Council: "anbos del nuestro consejo."

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXIV., page 219.

DOCUMENT XXVI. Pages 138-141.

Mandamus addressed to all men in the West Indies to obey Columbus as Viceroy and Governor of the same. August 16, 1494.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. LXXX., page 156.

DOCUMENT XXVII. Pages 141-145.

Mandamus to all officers and men on board the ships of the second expedition, to obey Columbus, May 28, 1493, and appointing him Captain General of the fleet.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XLII., page 62.

DOCUMENT XXVIII. Pages 145-146.

Columbus having been authorized to grant charters and decrees patent and seal them with (a duplicate) of the royal seal and to appoint a proxy to act in his absence, that proxy is now authorized to exercise these powers while Columbus is engaged in prosecuting maritime discoveries.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XLIV., page 65.

DOCUMENT XXIX. Pages 146-149.

The King and Queen forego their right to choose functionaries from a certain list prepared by Columbus, and leave the sole right with him. May 28, 1493.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XLIII., p. 64.

[1] We feel constrained to use the Spanish term, there being no corresponding word in English. The office of "Adelantado" is described by SALAZAR DE MENDOÇA (*Origen de las Dignidades*, Toledo, 1618, folio 61) as follows: "El Adelantado en la paz, es Presidente, y Justicia mayor de algun Reyno, provincia, ó districto: y en guerra el Capitan general:—The Adelantado, in time of peace is President and Chief Justice of any Kingdom, province or district, and, in time of war, Captain-General." It corresponds to the *Grand Sénéchal de France* in the Middle Ages.

Document XXX. Pages 149-161.

Letters patent of April 23, 1497, authorizing Columbus to create the sort of entail called "Mayorazgo."

It is very much to be regretted that Columbus should not have inserted also the deed creating the entail, February 22, 1498. We possess the latter document in notarial copies absolutely authentic, but in this place it would complete the series.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXXVI., pages 221-226. See our *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., pages 148-163, 265-270, 287-292, 325-327.

Document XXXI. Pages 161-162.

This is the letter which Ferdinand and Isabella addressed to Columbus, March 30, 1493, on his return from the first voyage, bidding him come to the Court at once to relate his discovery of the New World. We possess three texts of that letter, all dated "De Barcelona á treinta dias de Marzo de noventa y tres años." There can be no doubt therefore as to the exactness of the date of March 30th, 1493. It does not follow, however, that their Catholic Majesties were not already in possession of all the details of that memorable expedition. The *Fasti Columbini* show, by the Journal of Tribaldo d'Amerigo de'Rossi, by the Chronicle of Pietro Parenti, by one of Simon Verde's letters to Piero Niccoli, and by other contemporaneous authorities, that the news of the discovery, borrowed from Columbus's own letter, commenced to circulate in Northern Italy at a time when their Catholic Majesties had not yet been informed of his arrival at Palos; and that they knew the leading circumstances of Columbus's voyage twenty-one days before he was invited by the above-mentioned letter to come to Barcelona.[1]

*** This letter is also in Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XV., page 21, from the original in the archives of the Duke of Veragua; and in Las Casas, *Historia General de las Indias*, lib. i., cap. lxxvii., vol. i., pages 475-476.

Document XXXII. Pages 162-165.

Letter from the Queen individually to Columbus, September 5, 1493, sending him a copy of a book which he had left with her, and requesting him to send, as soon as finished, the sailing chart which he was to prepare. Columbus received that letter, September 8, 1493, in the Puerto de Santa Maria.

Already, on the 4th of August preceding, Queen Isabella had reminded Columbus to make and give her that map. The request seems to have been prompted by the fact that the relation of the first voyage which he remitted to the Queen failed to state the geographical position of the newly-found regions, and the degrees of longitude which he traversed to reach those countries. This omission was evidently intentional on the part of Columbus, as Isabella in her request says: "Y si vos pareciere que no la debemos mostrar, nos lo escribid:—And if it appears to you that we ought not to show it, write so to us."[2]

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. LXX., page 107. Las Casas, lib. i., cap. lxxxiii., vol. ii., page 2.

Document XXXIII. Pages 165-166.

Ferdinand and Isabella, April 13, 1494, acknowledge receipt of the letter which Columbus had sent them by Antonio de Torres, apparently on the 2nd of February preceding. That letter is lost.

[1] The account was sent direct by Columbus to Barcelona, from Cascaes, or from the Rastello, in the Tagus, March 4th, 1493.

[2] *Cartographia Americana Vetustissima*, No. 16, in the *Discovery of North America*, page 402.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. LXXIII., page 115. Las Casas, lib. i., cap. ciii., vol. ii., page 91, where this letter of Ferdinand and Isabella is dated, "á diez y ocho:—the eighteenth," instead of "a trese:—the thirteenth."

Document XXXIV. Pages 166-170.

Reply of their Catholic Majesties, August 16, 1494, to the letters which Columbus sent to them by Antonio de Torres.

This letter implies the fact of a voyage of Torres heretofore unnoticed, and which must have taken place, to and fro, between April and August, 1494. The present letter was conveyed by Torres in the course of a subsequent transatlantic expedition, from which he returned to Spain in April, 1495.[1]

It is by this letter that Columbus was first informed of the treaty of Tordesillas, and of the new line of demarcation established thereby. The reader will notice that their Majesties express the wish that Columbus will go himself and join the Portuguese mariners appointed to fix the point where the boundary line is to pass. For Columbus's opinion concerning that infringement of his rights, see below, Document XXXVI.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. LXXIX., page 154. Las Casas, *Historia General de las Indias*, lib. i., cap. ciii., vol. ii., pages 92-94.

Document XXXV. Pages 170-177.

Authorization and powers addressed to Columbus and Fonseca, May 24, 1493, to enable them to fit out the second expedition.

To this act, which completes the first series of authenticated documents, is added the certificate delivered by the Alcaldes and authenticated by the Sevillan notaries, January 5, 1502. (This certificate, beginning on p. 10, is continued on p. 177, and ends on p. 181.)

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XXXIII., pages 48-51.

Document XXXVI. Pages 182-197.

This is the second Papal Bull (of May 4, 1493), preceded here by an authenticating preamble from the Bishop of Barcelona, and ending with a certificate of legalization, apparently by the same, which bears the date of July 19, 1493, with a further authentication delivered at Seville, Thursday, December 30, 1501, but erroneously dated 1502.

The importance of this Bull to Columbus is that it establishes a line of demarcation from the North to the South Pole, *one hundred leagues* west and south of the Azores and Cape Verd islands, thus fixing the transatlantic domain of Spain, together with Columbus's rights (by implication), west of that line. Portugal being dissatisfied with only 100 leagues, entered into negotiations to have the apportionment increased; the outcome of which was the Treaty of Tordesillas, of June 7, 1494, in which the new dividing line was drawn 370 leagues west of the Cape Verd islands. These facts are well known. But historians have failed to notice that neither Christopher Columbus nor his heirs ever assented to such a great concession on the part of Ferdinand and Isabella.

In fact, those 370 leagues corresponded to 28° 13′ longitude, of which about 19°, according to the anonymous Weimar chart, encroached on the South American Continent, thus depriving Columbus of the third, tenth, and eighth of the profits which were afterwards obtained by Portugal from Brazil.

It is for this reason that when Columbus has occasion to speak of his rights, he always ignores not only the Tordesillas Treaty, but at times even the Papal Bull of May 4th, and goes so far as to fix a Demarcation Line of his own

[1] *Chronology of Voyages*, in the *Discovery of North America*, No. viii., page 670.

invention. For instance, in the very curious legal opinion lately brought to light by the Duchess of Alba,[1] which is entirely in the handwriting of Columbus, and commences with the pious invocation, *Jesus cum Maria sit nobis in via*, he makes his lawyer say to him:

"Por vuestro priuilegio y capitulaçion parece que S. A. os fizieron su almirante del mar oçeano, el qual fizieron marcar por vna raya que pasa de las yslas del cabo verde aquelas de los açores de polo a polo."

"*It appears from your privilege and agreement that their Highnesses made you their Admiral of the Ocean sea, which they caused to be marked [divided] by a line passing through the islands of Cape Verd and those of the Azores, from Pole to Pole.*"

The reader will notice that no mention is made therein of the 100 leagues west of that line, granted by the Bull of May 4th, 1493.

But in the entail which Columbus created on the 22nd of February, 1498, he implicitly accepts the concession of 100 leagues, as we find the Demarcation Line mentioned in these words:

"Y plugo a Sus Altezas de me hacer su Almirante en el mar Océano, allende de una raya imaginaria que mandaron señalar sobre las islas de Cabo Verde, y aquellas de los Azores, cien leguas que pasa de Polo á Polo."

"*And it pleased their Highnesses to appoint me their Admiral of the Ocean sea, beyond an imaginary line which they ordered to be drawn from Pole to Pole, 100 leagues from the islands of Cape Verd and those of the Azores.*"[2]

And as in the will which Columbus executed at Segovia, August 25, 1505,[3] and confirmed almost *in articulo mortis*, May 19, 1506,[4] that description of the Line of Demarcation is repeated word for word, it is evident that Columbus never assented to the concession of the 270 leagues additional made by Spain to Portugal, June 7, 1494.

*** This Bull has been frequently printed and translated, but the legalizations and authentications above mentioned are to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices. Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XVIII., pages 28-35, takes his text from what he calls "the original in the Archives of the Indies at Seville," and his Spanish translation from the *Política Indiana* of Solórzano.

We do not know, and it is impossible to ascertain from the title, whether that "original" is the Bull which was printed, in a sort of broadside, at the time, and sold in London, at auction, by Puttick and Simpson, May 24th, 1854, and bought by Rich for £4 8s., or whether it is the Bull of May 3rd.[5]

Document XXXVII. Pages 198-205.

Proclamation from the King and Queen, issued September 27, 1501, ordering that certain wrongs committed by Bobadilla against Columbus, and which are specified, be set right.

[1] *Informacion de los privilegios y mercedes del Almirante*, reproduced in facsimile in *Autógrafos de Cristóbal Colon . . . . los publica la Duquesa de Berwick y de Alba*, Madrid, 1892, pages 17-20.

[2] *Memorial del Pleyto*, verso of the 136th leaf, No. 885, and Navarrete, vol. ii., page 226.

[3] Legalized copy delivered by the successor of Pedro de Hinojedo, the original notary, Pedro de Ascoytia, at the request of Diego Columbus, April 27, 1524. MS. in the Archives of the Indies at Seville, *Patronato, Est.* 1, *Caj.* 1, *Leg.* 1°, *Pieça* 6. See also Navarrete, vol. ii., p. 313.

[4] *Ibidem*, and our *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., pages 148-163.

[5] *Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima, Additions*, No. 1, pages 1-2. During a late visit to Rome, we made great and fruitless efforts to discover a printed copy (of the time) of either of those bulls, particularly in the Archives of the Lateran. While on the subject, we beg to recommend to the reader the *Demarcation Line of Alexander VI. : an Episode of the Period of Discoveries*, written by Mr. Edward Gaylord Bourne, and published in the number for May, 1892, of the *Yale Review*. In our humble judgment, that little pamphlet exhibits more original research and greater critical acumen than many recent and ponderous histories of Columbus which we could name.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXLII., pages 275-278, from the original record in the Archives of the Indies in Seville, with slight verbal differences, which do not affect the sense, and of course with the omission of the two annotations: "Vala o dis que escripto sobre raydo en esta plana;" that is, the passage is written over an erasure.

DOCUMENT XXXVIII. Pages 205-206.

Order and instructions to execute the preceding, addressed to the Commander de Lares (Nicolas de Ovando), September 28, 1501.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXLIV., page 279. Las Casas, lib. ii., cap. iv., vol. ii., page 24.

DOCUMENT XXXIX. Pages 206-209.

Order of September 27, 1501, addressed to Ximeno de Bribiesca,[1] recalling that Columbus is entitled to one eighth part of the profit, provided he ships, at his own cost, one eighth of the merchandise exported to the Indies; and, in consequence, ordering that he be informed of the amount of the goods which the King and Queen are about to send thither, in order that he may contribute an eighth part thereof.

*** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXLIII., page 278.

DOCUMENT XL. Pages 209-213.

Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella to Columbus, March 14, 1502, in reply to his letter of February 26 preceding, which is lost.

*** Navarrete, vol. i., pages 277-279. Las Casas, lib. ii., cap. iv., vol. ii., pages 26-27. The latter omits five short clauses, and also the authentication of the three Seville notaries of March 22, 1502. This document is also to be found in the *Historie*, cap. lxxxvii., fo. 193, verso.

As regards the sketch of a hand with extended finger, drawn by Columbus in the margin of the present, see above, page xxxvii.

DOCUMENT XLI. Pages 218-221.

The Capitulations or Articles of 17 April, 1492. These five Articles are recited in the Confirmation granted by Ferdinand and Isabella, 23 April, 1497. Document II., pages 37-49.

DOCUMENT XLII. Pages 222-226.

Legal opinion given by Columbus's lawyer, as to his privileges and right to the thirds, eighths, and tenths, under the Capitulations or Articles of 17 April, 1492.

*** This document is to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices.

DOCUMENT XLIII. Pages 229-245.

Rejoinder from Columbus to legal objections raised by the Crown against his interpretation of the Capitulations relative to his share of the profits.

The preceding document and the present should not have been separated, although the first is of a date anterior to the second, which we take to be of the year 1501. They present a certain interest as belonging to the series of legal papers which have rendered the name of Columbus proverbial in Spain as an indefatigable scribbler.[2] These two legal opinions, and two others lately

[1] That is the menial of Bishop FONSECA, whom COLUMBUS had kicked out of his ship in 1497. LAS CASAS, lib. i., cap. cxxvi., vol. ii., page 199.

[2] The buffoon of CHARLES V., Francesillo DE ZUÑIGA, once exclaimed: "Ruego à Dios que a Gutierrez nunca le falte papel, porque escribe mas que Tolomeo y que Colon, el que halló las Indias:—I hope to God that Gutierrez will always have plenty of paper, for he writes more than Ptolemy and than Columbus who discovered the Indies." *Crónica de Don Francesillo de Zuñiga*, in the *Curiosidades bibliograficas*, published by RIVADENEYRA at Madrid, 1855, page 59

brought to light by the Duchess of Alba,[1] are the only documents of the kind which have been preserved. The loss of the others is not to be regretted, as the present are amply sufficient to initiate us into the cause of his complaints against the Spanish Government.

The reader will notice that Columbus first claims one third, not only of the gains made over the seas, in virtue of his office of Admiral, but over the land, and of the land itself, whether insular or continental, discovered or to be discovered beyond the Ocean, either by himself or others: the land to be held, apparently, as a sort of fief or feud by him and his heirs for ever.

Their Catholic Majesties always opposed that leonine interpretation of the Capitulations, and it remained during the lifetime of Columbus in the sphere of mere discussion. But after his death, this alleged right became the source of great litigation, initiated, before the Council of the Indies and Fiscal, by his son and heir, Diego Columbus. The latter claimed that in consequence of the grant, Vicente Yañez Pinzon, Diego de Lepe, Rodrigo de Bastidas, Alonso de Hojeda, indeed, all the Spanish navigators who discovered the north coast of South America, from the Gulf of Paria to Yucatan, owed him one third, besides one tenth of all the profits arising and to arise from their discoveries.[2]

Another exorbitant pretension, certainly unjustified, on the part of Christopher Columbus, was that one eighth of the profits belonged to him, though he should not have furnished a corresponding eighth of the costs. In his own words:

"Porque en la primera armada de que resulto las dichas Yndias es a saber la ganançia que dellas proçede, tal dicho Almirante contribuyo en su ochava parte, y aun cerca de la mitad de la costa de donde consyguio perpetuo tytulo al dicho ochavo por ser el resulto de la dicha armada senpyterno.

"Because in the first expedition, from which resulted the said Indies, that is to say the gain which arises from them, the said Admiral contributed his eighth share, and even about half of the cost; whence he acquired a perpetual title to the said eighth, because the result of the said expedition is [likewise] perpetual."

Nowhere else do we find that Columbus at any time supplied more than one eighth of the cost; and as to his perpetual right under all circumstances to one eighth of the profits, it existed only in his imagination. True it is that, June 12, 1497,[3] certain additional concessions were made to him in regard to that part of the gains, but only for three years.

*** This document is to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices.

Document XLIV. Pages 246-265.

Columbus's famous letter "to the Nurse." The prince mentioned in the title of this letter is the son of Ferdinand and Isabella, and heir apparent, who died prematurely, September 28, 1497.[4] The lady to whom it is addressed was his nurse, Doña Juana de Torres,[5] the sister of Antonio de Torres, one of Columbus's lieutenants in the second expedition, and who afterwards repeatedly commanded squadrons sent to the New World.[6]

[1] *Informacion de los privilegios y mercedes del Almirante*, and *Respuesta del Almirante á los capitulos de sus privilegios*, in the *Autógrafos*, pages 17 and 23.

[2] *Probanzas hechas por el fiscal del Rey*, in Navarrete, vol. iii., pages 538-591, and *Los Pleitos de Colon*, vol. vii. of the second series of the *Coleccion de documentos inéditos de ultramar*, Madrid, 1892, 8vo.

[3] *Supra*, Document IV., page xlix.

"Hortantur medici Reginam, hortatur et Rex, ut à Principis latere Margaritam aliquando semoveat, interpellet, inducias precantur, protestantur periculum ex frequenti copula ephebo imminere." Peter Martyr d'Anghiera, *Opus Epistolarum*, Amstelodami, 1670, folio, Epist. clxxvi., page 100.

[5] Navarrete, vol. i., page 265, note.

[6] Las Casas, lib. i., cap. lxxxii., vol. i., page 497; vol. ii., pages 85, 90; vol. iii., page 18. *Discovery of North America, Chronology of Voyages*, No. viii., p. 690.

The letter is undated as to month and day, but, contrary to our first impression,[1] it was written by Columbus on board the caravel[2] which brought him in chains, and forwarded immediately upon his landing in Spain, about November 20, 1500. It first appeared in print as an Italian translation published by the Genoese Academicians in 1814. They doubtless borrowed their text from some relatively modern extract of the Paris cartulary, as it contains a paragraph which exists only in that Codex.[3]

It was published for the first time in the original Spanish in Spotorno's *Codice Diplomatico*, from the Genoese manuscript,[4] in 1822. The second time it appeared in that language was in Navarrete's *Coleccion*, in 1825, from a copy taken by Muñoz, we do not know whence, but revised on Spotorno's text.[5]

The letter exists in the manuscript *Historia de las Indias* of Las Casas,[6] borrowed apparently from a copy which he seems to have found among the papers of Fernando Columbus, when they were still deposited, *pendente lite*, in the Monastery of San Pablo at Seville, in 1544.[7]

Columbus in the course of his manifold troubles may have written two or more letters like the present to Doña Juana de Torres; but we know of no other than the above. The *Historie* speaks of only one: "Ch' egli scrisse in vna sua lettera alla Nutrice del principe Don Gioan di Castiglia:—What he wrote in a letter of his to the Nurse of Prince Don Juan of Castile." If the letter alluded to is the one which we are now describing, then the latter lacks an important passage, viz.:

"Io non sono il primo Ammiraglio della mia famiglia. Mettanmi pure il nome, che vorranno, che in vltimo Dauid, Re sapientissimo, fu guardiano di pecore, et poi fu fatto Re di Gierusalemme; et io seruo son di quello istesso Signore, che mise lui in tale stato."[8]

"I am not the first Admiral of my family. Let them call me by whatever name they please, for after all, David, the wisest of kings, who at first had been a mere shepherd, became king of Jerusalem; and I am a servant of the same Lord who raised him to such a position."

Whether Columbus actually made such a statement, or it is a vain boast of his son Fernando, we claim to have shown that there had never been any admiral in the family of Columbus, except himself.[9]

*** The text of this Letter to the Nurse, taken from the Paris Codex, with an introduction, notes, and the different readings in the Genoa cartulary, and in Las Casas, has been published in the *Raccolta di tutti gli scritti autentici conosciuti di Cristoforo Colombo tolti dagli archivi di Simancas, di Siviglia, di Madrid, di Genova, e del suo discendente Sua Eccellenza il Duca di Veragua, annotati, commentati, e pubblicati sui testi originali in occasione del quarto centenario della scoperta del Nuovo Mondo da Henry Harrisse... Genova, Tipografia del R. Istituto Sordo-Muti*, MDCCCXCII [*sic, pro* 1890]. F. (Specimen number), pages 7-25.

[1] *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., page 114.

[2] The heading of the letter states that COLUMBUS wrote it "while on his way from the Indies as a prisoner:—viniendo preso de las Indias." Then LAS CASAS (lib. i., cap. clxxxii., vol. ii., page 501) says that as soon as the Admiral arrived at Cadiz, the captain of the ship *La Gorda*, on which he came, named Andres MARTIN, kindly allowed him to send one of his servants secretly with his letters for their Majesties and other persons: "con sus cartas para los Reyes y para otras personas." We are indebted for this correction to Don José María ASENSIO Y TOLEDO, of Seville.

[3] *Ragionamento*, of Seville, in *Memorie dell' Accademia delle scienze, lettere ed arti di Genova*, vol. iii., Genova, 1814, 4to, pages 97-107.

[4] See the *Codice Diplomatico Colombo-Americano*, SPOTORNO'S edition, pages 298-318.

[5] NAVARRETE, *ubi supra*.

[6] LAS CASAS, lib. i., cap. clxxxii., vol. ii., pages 501-510.

[7] *D. Fernando Colon, historiador de su padre*. Sevilla, 1871, 4to, pages 96-107; *Christophe Colomb*, vol. i., pages 128-9.

[8] *Historie*, cap. ii., verso of leaf 6.

[9] *Christophe Colomb*, chap. ii., § iv., vol. i., page 162. *Les Colombo de France et d'Italie, fameux marins du XVe siècle. D'après des documents nouveaux ou inédits tirés des archives de Milan, de Paris et de Venise. Mémoire lu à l'Académie des inscriptions et belles-lettres dans ses séances des 1er et 15 mai 1874*. Paris, 1874, 4to, page 74.

Chapter VIII.

The Autograph Letters of Columbus to Oderigo and to the Office of Saint George. Pages 268-275.

HEN Lorenzo Oderico presented to the Republic the two cartularies which we have described, there were pasted in one of them two autograph letters of Christopher Columbus.

Those two letters are addressed to Nicolò Oderigo; and as they refer to the two codices, there is added to the present publication a facsimile of both, together with an elucidated reproduction of the text and a translation.

Afterwards, the letter addressed to the Bank of St. George by Columbus having been found in the archives of that institution, it was taken out of the files, and added to the two letters to Oderigo, in the *Custodia* of the municipality. This is reproduced likewise here in facsimile, with a printed text, and translation into English.

The first letter is dated March 21, 1502. Its meaning, as well as that of the other two epistles, is too clear to require explanation. The persons mentioned only need to be made known.

Nicolò Oderigo was ambassador to France in 1495 and 1515; to Spain in 1501, 1502, and 1506; and a member of the deputation sent by the Genoese to meet the King of France, Francis I., at Milan in 1515.[1]

Francesco Ribarol, or di Rivarola, was a Genoese banker established in Seville. We first see his name February 4, 1500, when he was fined for having equipped and sent a clandestine expedition to the New World.[2] March 19, 1501, Ribarol appeared before the Fiscal in Seville, to protest against being taxed, on the plea that he was a Genoese: "per razon de ser genoves."[3] We then notice his figuring with countrymen of his among the silent partners who advanced Columbus's eighth for the fourth voyage, therefore in the spring of 1502.[4] July 5, 1503, he is mentioned by Queen Isabella in connection with the expedition of Juan de la Cosa to Uraba.[5] One of the letters of exchange which Columbus sent to his son Diego, at the Court, in December, 1504, was furnished by Ribarol.[6]

"Micer Juan Luys" is doubtless Gian Luigi Fieschi, whom the documents of the time show to have been a personal friend of Oderigo. "Madona Catalina" is his wife, daughter of Gian Maria del Caretto. The letter which Columbus says he sent to them is lost.

[1] Federico Federici, *Nobiltà Ligust.*, MS. in the Berio Library in Genoa. Casoni, *Annali della Reppublica di Genova*, 1707, fol., lib. i., pages 26-30 *et seq.*

[2] Navarrete, vol. iii., Doc. XLII., pages 513-514; *The Discovery of North America*, in the *Chronology of Voyages*, No. xxx., page 681.

Archivo municipal de Sevilla, Sevilla, 1860, 4to; vol. i., *carpetas* 110 and 111, No. 22.

[3] Vargas Ponce's Collection of Transcripts, MS. in the Library of the Academy of History at Madrid, vol. liv., page 1423.

[4] *Carta de la Reina Católica Doña Isabel á los oficiales de la Contratacion de Sevilla*; in the *Coleccion de documentos inéditos de España*, vol. xiii., page 501.

[5] Letter of Columbus to his son Diego, from Seville; Navarrete, vol. i., page 345.

"Geronimo de Santi Esteban" seems to be the Genoese traveller Girolamo da Santo Stefano, the companion of Girolamo Adorno in a noted voyage accomplished between 1496 and 1499.[1]

The second letter to Oderigo is dated from Seville, December 27, 1504. The "Franco Catanio" therein mentioned was a Genoese banker in Seville, and one of the parties who advanced the eighth for Columbus's fourth voyage.

The other letter, second in point of date, is addressed to the famous Office of St. George, April 2, 1502. With regard to this and the preceding letter, we beg leave to refer the reader to our work entitled *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, where their importance is shown in detail.

[1] RAMUSIO, *Raccolta*, 1563, vol. i., fo. 345.

Chapter IX.

The Engraving of the Monastery of Las Cuevas and of the Mansion of Fernando Columbus.

HE ornamental headpiece of the present Introduction is taken from the admirable bird's-eye plan of Seville in the sixteenth century, drawn on the spot about the year 1563 by the Antwerpian painter George Hoefnagel, and afterwards engraved for Braun or Bruin and Hochenberg, who inserted it in their well-known *Civitates orbis terrarum*, published at Cologne in 1572.[1]

The monumental arch (26) on the right of the reader is the "Puerta de Goles:—the Gate of Hercules," which was one of the main entrances into Seville. The figure 8 indicates the street "Calle de las Armas." The buildings (4) extending on the west side of the gate, to the banks of the Guadalquivir, are the "Casas de Colon—the houses of Columbus," and comprise the celebrated dwelling-place of Fernando, the illegitimate son of Christopher, which that enlightened bibliophile commenced to build in 1526, and where he died[1] on the 12th of July, 1539. The famous Biblioteca Fernandina (now Colombina) was apparently located in the largest of those four structures. If Hoefnagel had been able to give the details of the front, we should doubtless see the white marble portico and architectural ornaments which Fernando, in the summer of 1529, requested Nicolao de Grimaldi to have sculptured in Genoa, and which, having been partly paid for in advance, were doubtless executed.[2] The large garden adjoining, labelled "Guerta de Colon:—Columbus' Grove," was an enclosure of about eight English acres, planted with 5,000 trees, the majority of which came from the New World.[3] All that was left of that princely abode in 1871 consisted of a single tree, a sapote (*Achras Sapota*, L.), which we in vain endeavoured to purchase from the city with the ground on which it stood, enclose the same in an iron railing, and save the venerable tree from impending destruction.[4]

As to the edifice on the other side of the river, bearing the inscription "Monsterio de las Cuevas," it is the Carthusian convent founded in 1400 by Archbishop Gonzalo de Mena, who named it "Monasterio de Nuestra Señora Santa Maria de las Cuevas:—the Monastery of our Lady Saint Mary of the Caves." It contained a chapel, built in 1507 by the Prior Diego de Luxan, and dedicated to "Santa Ana," wherein the ashes of Christopher Columbus

[1] *Excerpta Colombiniana*, page 27, note 2. The same plan of Seville is to be found in all the editions of the *Civitates orbis terrarum*, which work contains also a smaller sketch of the city, presenting certain differences relative to the "Casas de Colon." We have found lately a smaller and rougher copy, 23 × 16 mm., coloured, with the legends in French, and the inscription: "A Paris chez Chereau le Jeune, rue S. Jacq.," where "la Maison de Colon" is somewhat different.

[2] See the contract drafted by Stefano Saulicarrega, September 10, 1529, borrowed from the Notarial Archives preserved in the Palazzetto in the city of Genoa, and published in our *Excerpta*, pages 289-291.

[3] Juan de Mal-Lara, *Recibimiento que hizo la muy noble ciudad de Sevilla a la C. R. M. del Rey D. Philipe*, Sevilla, 1572, 8vo, fo. 50.

[4] *Fernand Colomb*, pages 158-161. Mr. Clements R. Markham, *Life of Christopher Columbus*, London, 1892, 8vo, p. 325, says it is a star-appletree (*Chrysophyllum Cainito*).

were deposited in 1509. Those of his brother Diego, in 1515; of his legitimate son, of the same name, in 1526; and of his worthless grandson, Luis, after 1572, were also interred in that chapel.[1]

On the 2nd of June, 1537, Charles the Fifth granted to Doña Maria de Toledo, widow of Diego, son of the great Genoese, the privilege to have the remains of the latter and of his descendants buried in the chancel of the cathedral church of St. Domingo.[2] Those of Columbus and of his son Diego were consequently transferred to that city, probably when Doña Maria de Toledo returned to Hispaniola, on the 6th of April, 1538, with the squadron of Hernandez de Soto,[3] or perhaps later;[4] but, at all events, before 1549.[5]

It was also in that chapel of the Monastery of Las Cuevas that the archives of Christopher Columbus and, until 1609, of his descendants were preserved.[6] All these facts certainly entitle Hoefnagel's fine sketch to a place in the present work.

Las Cuevas still exists, outwardly, as it stood in the days of Christopher Columbus. But the building is no longer a monastery. Everything inside has been destroyed or removed, leaving only naked walls, white washed with lime; and the chapels are now occupied by an English company which manufactures porcelain wares for the Seville market. Not only no vestiges remain of Columbus's grave or tombstone, but there are no local traditions as to its real position and appearance. Nay, the people in the neighbourhood do not even know that Las Cuevas was during more than thirty years the burial-place of the discoverer of America.

H. H.

Paris, October, 1893.

[1] *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., pages 141-144, 243, 261, 472.

[2] *Los restos de Don Cristoval Colon*, Sevilla, 1878, 8vo, pages 41-42.

[3] Sr. Jacopo DE LA PEZUELA, *Historia de la isla de Cuba*, Madrid, 1868, vol. i., page 155.

[4] We have seen it stated that GARIBAY, in a manuscript work, gives 1544 as the date when the remains of COLUMBUS were removed from Seville; but that "credulous compiler of old fables," as TICKNOR justly calls him, is so unreliable that before accepting his statement we would require some other proof. For instance, he is made to say in the same breath that Doña Maria DE TOLEDO died the next year; that is, in 1545. Now, her will is not dated till September 27, 1548, and she died on the 11th of May, 1549. - *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii., pages 250, 511-521.

[5] *Les sépultures de Christophe Colomb*, Paris, 1879, 8vo, pages 6-7.

[6] *Autographes de Christophe Colomb récemment découverts*, page 6.

CODEX DIPLOMATICUS OF

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

1502

Patents Privileges Warrants & other Writings of Don Christopher Columbus High Admiral of the Ocean Viceroy and Governor of the Islands and Main Land

ARCHIVES DES RELA

Cartas Preuilegios Cedulas y otras Escrituras de Dõ Xpõual Colon Almirãte Mayor del Mar Oçeano Vi sorey y Governador de las Islas y Tierra Firme

[NOTE.—*The original* CODEX *on vellum is written on both sides of the leaf, and is here reproduced in the same form, but is interleaved with corresponding pages of transliteration and translation.*]

IN the most noble and most loyal city of Seville, Wednesday the fifth day of the month of January, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand five hundred and two. On this said day, at the hour when Vespers are said, or a little before or after, being in the dwelling house of the Lord Admiral of the Indies which is in this said city in the parish of St. Mary, before Stephen de la Roca and Peter Ruys Montero, ordinary Alcaldes in this said city of Seville for the King and Queen our Lords, and in the presence of me Martin Rodrigues, public scrivener of this said city of Seville, and of the undermentioned witnesses, did appear there present the very magnificent Lord Don Christopher Columbus, High Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the Islands and Main Land, and laid before the said Alcaldes certain patents and privileges and warrants of the said King and Queen our Lords, written on paper and parchment, and signed with their royal names, and sealed with their seals of lead hanging by threads of coloured silk, and with coloured wax on the back, and countersigned by certain officers of their royal household, as appeared in all and each of them. The tenor whereof, one after the other, is as follows.

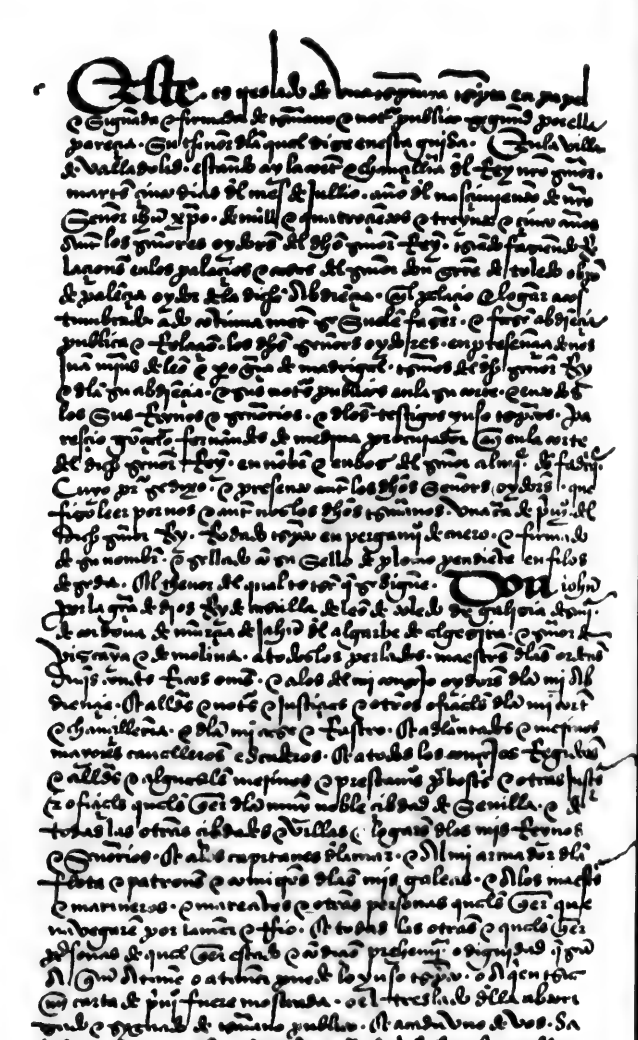
*En la muy noble e muy leal cibdad de Sevilla, miercoles çinco dias del mes de enero, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quinientos e dos años. En este dicho dia a ora de visperas dichas, poco mas o menos, estando en la posada del Señor Almirante de las Yndias que es en esta dicha cibdad en la collacion de Santa Maria, ante Estevan de la Roca e Pero Ruys Montero alcaldes ordinarios en esta dicha cibdad de Sevilla por el Rey e la Reyna nuestros Señores e en presençia de mi Martin Rodrigues escrivano publico de [illegible] la cibdad de Sevilla e del [illegible] escripturas [illegible] parescio presente el muy magnifico Señor Don Christoual Colon Almirante mayor del mar oceano, Visorey e governador de las yslas e Tierra firme e fallo [illegible] dichos alcaldes dichas cartas [illegible] e previllegios dellos dichos Rey e Reyna nuestros Señores escriptos en papel e pergamino e firmados de sus reales nombres e sellados con sus sellos de plomo pendientes en filos de seda de colores e de [illegible] de la dicha Señora Reyna en las espaldas, e otrosy dixeron [illegible] e presentaron ante los dichos alcaldes ciertas cartas [illegible] e firmadas

r

En la muy nobl

A mi leal abad de Sevilla. my merçed vos enbio mandar del mes de enero. ano del nasçimiento de nro señor Ihu xpo de mill e trezientos e ochenta e dos años.

Este dicho dia dora en vispera de pascua de nauidad estando en la sala del Alcaçar de Seuilla el muy onrrado don Alfonso almirante mayor de la mar e del mio consejo e otros muchos caualleros e escuderos e oficiales de mi casa e de la reyna mi muger. Este dicho dia el dicho don Alfonso almirante mayor de la mar dixo que por quanto el auia seydo puesto por el rey don Pedro mi hermano e despues por mi por almirante mayor de la mar en todos los mios regnos e señorios e auia tenido e tenia la dicha almirantadgo en todos los dichos mios regnos e señorios segund auian tenido e tenian los almirantes que fueron en los dichos regnos e señorios en tiempo de los reyes onde yo vengo e segund que mas conplidamente se contenia en los mios priuilegios e cartas que sobre esto auia de mi e de los dichos reyes mis antecesores. e que agora el auia sabido que algunos de los mios regidores e oficiales de la dicha mi villa de Seuilla e de otras partes de mis regnos e señorios auian dicho e publicado que el dicho almirantadgo era mio e que yo lo auia de tomar para mi e que lo auia de tener en mi poder e que lo auia de dar a quien e como e quando me pluguiese. e que el dicho don Alfonso almirante mayor de la mar auia de dar cuenta de todo lo que auia auido e leuado del dicho almirantadgo despues que lo tenia



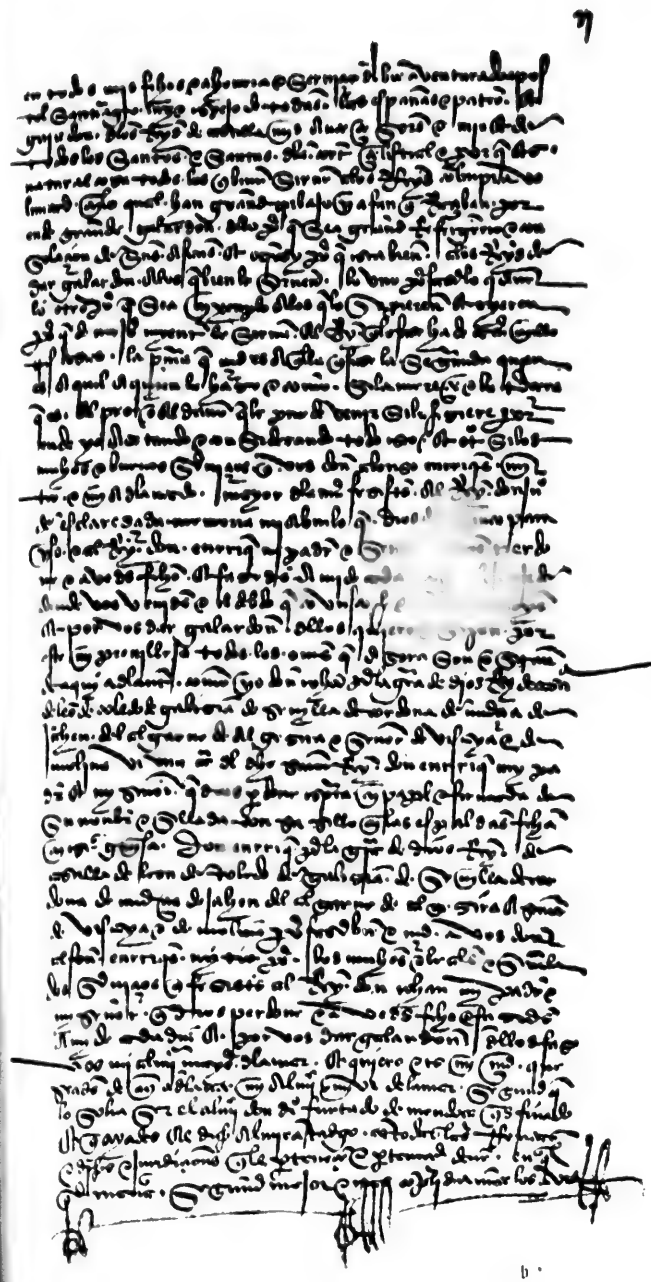
THIS is a copy of a document written on paper and signed and certified by a scribener and notary public, as appeared thereby; the tenor whereof is expressed in this manner. In the town of Valladolid, the court and chancery of our Lord the King being there, on Tuesday the fifth day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and thirty-five, before the Lords Auditors of our said Lord the King, sitting to make reports in the palaces and houses of the Lord Don Gutierre de Toledo, Bishop of Palencia, Auditor of the said chamber, in the palace and customary place, where the said Lords Auditors are continually accustomed to hold and do hold public audience and report, in the presence of us John Martine~ of Leon and Peter Garcia of Madrigal, scriveners of our said Lord the King and of his chamber, and his notaries public in his court and in all his kingdoms and dominions, and in the presence of the witnesses written below, appeared Gonzalo Fernandes de Medina, attorney here in the court of our said Lord the King, in the name and with the authority of the Lord Admiral Don Fadrique, whose attorney he declared himself to be, and presented before the said Lords Auditors, and caused to be read by us and before us the said scriveners, a patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, bearing the circle of signatures, written on parchment of skin, and signed with his name, and sealed with his seal of lead hanging by threads of silk; the tenor whereof is as follows. DON John, by the grace of God, King of Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordova, Murcia, Jaen, Algarbe and Algeciras, and Lord of Biscay and Molina, to all prelates, masters of orders, dukes, counts and grandees, and to the members of my council and auditors of my chamber, and to the alcaldes, notaries, justices and other officers of my court and chancery, and of my palace and precinct, and to governors, chief justices, knights and esquires, and to all counsellors, magistrates, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, prestameros, provosts and other justices and officers whomsoever of the most noble city of Seville, and of all the other cities and towns and places of my kingdoms and dominions, and to the captains of the sea, and to my superintendent of the fleet, and to the masters and boatswains of my galleys, and to masters, mariners, merchants and other persons whomsoever who navigate by sea and river, and all and any other persons of whatsoever state, and condition, pre-eminence or dignity they may be, to whom what is written below appertains or may appertain, or to whom this my patent of privilege may be shown, or the copy thereof authenticated and signed by a public scribener, and to each of you, health and grace. Know ye that I have seen a patent of privilege bearing the circle of signatures, and sealed with my seal of lead hanging thereto, which by my command was given to Don Alfonso Enriques, my uncle, my High Admiral of the sea, written on parchment of skin, the tenor whereof is as follows. IN THE NAME of God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, who are three persons and one only true God, who reigns for ever and ever, and of the most blessed glorious Virgin Saint Mary his mother, whom I regard as my sovereign and as intercessor

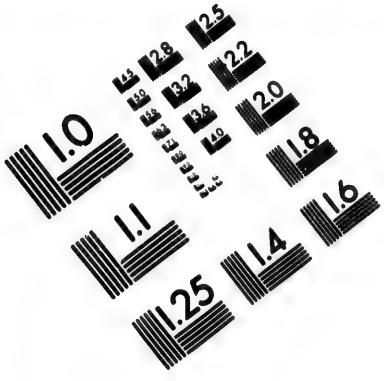
ESTE es treslado de una escriptura escripta en papel e signada e firmada de escrivano e notario publico, segund por ella paresçia, su thenor dela qual dize enesta guisa. ENLA villa de Valladolid, estando ay la corte e chançilleria del Rey nuestro Señor, martes çinco dias del mes de Jullio, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e treynta e çinco años, ante los Señores Oydores del dicho Señor Rey, estando faziendo relaçiones enlos palaçios e casas del señor don Gutierre de Toledo obispo de Palençia oydor dela dicha abdiençia, enel palaçio e logar acostumbrado, ado continua mente se suelen fazer e fasen abdiençia publica e relaçion los dichos señores oydores, en presençia de nos Juan Martines de Leon e Pero Garçia de Maurigal, escrivanos del dicho Señor Rey e dela su abdiençia, e sus notarios publicos enla su corte, e en todos los sus reynos e señorios, e delos testigos yuso escriptos, paresçio Gonçalo Fernandes de Medina procurador aqui enla corte del dicho Señor Rey, en nombre e en boz del señor almirante don Fadrique, cuyo procurador se dixo, e presentoante los dichos señores oydores, que fizo leer por nos e ante nos los dichos escrivanos, una carta de previlegio del dicho Señor Rey, rodado, escripto en pergamino de cuero, e firmado de su nombre, e sellado con su sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda. El thenor del qual es este que se sigue. DON Joban por la graçia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galizia, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murçia, de Jaben, del Algarbe, de Algezira, e Señor de Vizcaya e de Molina, a todos los perlados, maestres delas ordenes, duques, condes, ricos omes, e alos del mi consejo oydores dela mi abdiençia, e alcaldes, e notarios, e justiçias, e otros oficiales dela mi corte e chançilleria, e dela mi casa e rastro, e adelantados e merinos mayores, cavalleros, escuderos, e a todos los concejos, regidores e alcaldes e alguasiles, merinos e prestameros, prebostes e otras justiçias e oficiales quales quier dela muy noble çibdad de Sevilla, e de todas las otras çibdades e villas e logares delos mis reynos e señorios, e alos capitanes dela mar, e al mi armador dela flota, e patrones e comitres delas mis galeas, e alos maestres e marineros e martantes e otras personas quales quier que navegaren por la mar e rio, e todas las otras e quales quier personas de qual quier estado e condiçion, preheminençia, o dignidad que sean, a quien atañe o atañer puede lo yuso escripto, o a quien esta mi carta de previlegio fuere mostrada, o el treslado della abtorizado e sygnado de escrivano publico, e a cada uno de vos, Salud e graçia sepades, que vide una carta de previlegio rodado, e sellada con mi sello de plomo pendiente, que por mi mandado fue dado a Don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio mi Almirante mayor dela mar, escripta en pargamino de cuero, su thenor del qual es este que se sigue. ENEL nombre de Dios Padre e Fijo e Spiritu Santo que son tres personas e un solo Dios verdadero que reyna por sienpre jamas, E dela bien aventurada Virgen gloriosa Sancta Maria Su madre a quien yo tengo por Señora e por abogada

en todos mis fechos e a honrra e servicio del bien aventurado Apostol Santiago, luz e espejo de todas las Españas e patron, e guiador delos Reyes de Castilla mis antecesores e mio e de todos los Santos e Santas dela corte celistial . por que es natural cosa todos los que bien sirven alos Reyes con limpia voluntad, . qual han grande . . bajo e afan que reciban por ende grande galardon dello, por que sea grande refrigerio e consolacion de sus afanes, e otrosy, por que esta bien alos Reyes de dar galardon . . los que bien le sirven, . . por faser lo que deven, lo otro por que . . enxemplo alos que lo sup . . ren e oyeren, por que de mejor mynte le sirvan, el Rey . . que lo fase ha de catar . . ello tres cosas, la primera que merced es aquella que fase la . . gunda quien es aquel . . quien la faze e como . . merece e la tercera que es el pro o el . . no que le . . . ir . . la faze . . por ende . . catando e considerando todo esto otrosi los muchos e buenos servicios que vos don Alonso Enriques mi tio, e mi adelantado . . de la mar, fe . . stes al Rey don Joban . . e . . . vida memo . . ria abiendo que Dios . . sante parayso, e al Rey don Enrrique mi

in all my doings, and to the honour and service of the most blessed Apostle Saint James, the light and mirror of all the Spains and patron and guide of the Kings of Castile my predecessors and mine, and of all the saints of the celestial court. Now since it is natural that all those who serve kings well and with sincere disposition, in a service wherein they have great labour and toil, should receive large reward on account thereof, in order that it may be a great comfort and consolation for their distresses, and likewise because it is well for kings to give reward to those who serve them well, firstly in order to do what they ought, secondly in order that it may be an example to those who may know it or hear of it, so that they may serve them with better disposition: the king who does this must consider three things therein, firstly what favour it is which he confers, secondly who it is upon whom he confers it and how far it is deserved, thirdly what is the gain or the loss which may accrue to him if he should confer it: wherefore I, taking into account and considering all this and likewise the many and good services which you Don Alfonso Enriques my uncle, and my high prelect of the sea, rendered to King Don John of illustrious memory, my grandfather, to whom may God grant his holy paradise, and to King Don Henry my father and lord, whom may God pardon, and have rendered and do render to me daily, and the lineage from which you come, and the duty which I owe you, and who you are, and to give you reward for them, do will that all men that now are or henceforth shall be may know by this my privilege that I Don John by the grace of God King of Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordoba, Murcia, Jaen, Algarve and Algeciras, and Lord of Biscay and Molina, have seen a patent of the said Lord King Don Henry my father and my lord, whom may God pardon, written on paper and signed with his name and sealed on the back with his seal, drawn up in this manner. DON Henry by the grace of God King of Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordoba, Murcia, Jaen, Algarve and Algeciras, and Lord of Biscay and Molina, in order to confer favour and grace on you Don Alfonso Enriques, my uncle, for the many and loyal and special services which you rendered to King Don John my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and have rendered and do render to me daily and to give you reward for them, I make you my high Admiral of the sea, and it is my will and pleasure that you shall be from henceforth my high Admiral of the sea, in the same manner as Don Diego Furtado de Mendoca, deceased, used to be, and that you hold the said Admiralty with all the revenues, rights and jurisdictions which belong and ought to belong thereto in whatsoever manner, according as they were best and most completely possessed by

padre e Señor que Dios perdone e avedes fecho e fazedes a mi de cada dia e el linaje de donde vos venides e el debdo que con vusco he e quien vos soys e por vos dar galardon dellos, quiero que sepan por este mi previllejo todos los omes que agora son o seran de aqui adelante, como yo don Joban por la graçia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galizia, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murçia, de Jaben, del Algarve, de Algezira, e Señor de Viscaya e de Molina, vi una carta del dicho señor Rey don Enrrique my padre e mi señor, que Dios perdone, escripta en papel e firmada de su nonbre e sellada con su sello enlas espaldas, fecha en esta guisa DON Enrrique por la graçia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galizia, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murçia, de Jaben, del Algarve, de Algezira, e Señor de Viscaya e de Molina, por faser bien e merçed a vos don Alfonso Enriques mi tio por los muchos e leales e señalados serviçios, que fezistes al Rey don Joban mi padre e mi Señor, que Dios perdone, e avedes fecho e fazedes a mi de cada dia, e por vos dar galardon dellos, fago vos mi Almirante mayor dela mar, e quiero e es mi merçed que seades de aqui adelante mi Almirante mayor dela mar, segund que lo solia ser el Almirante don Diego Furtado de Mendoça que es finado, e que ayades el dicho Almirantadgo con todas las rentas e derechos e juridiçiones que le pertenesçen e pertenesçer deven, en qual quier manera, segund mejor e mas complida mente los ay





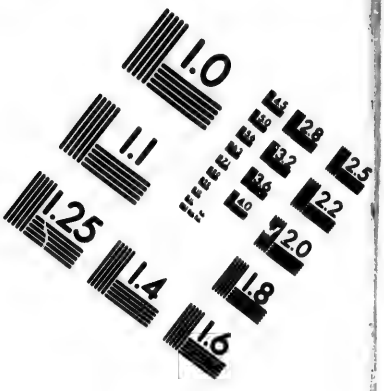
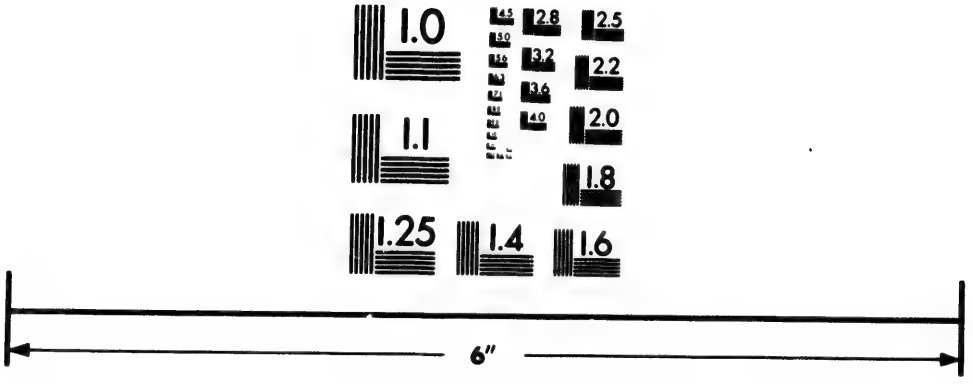
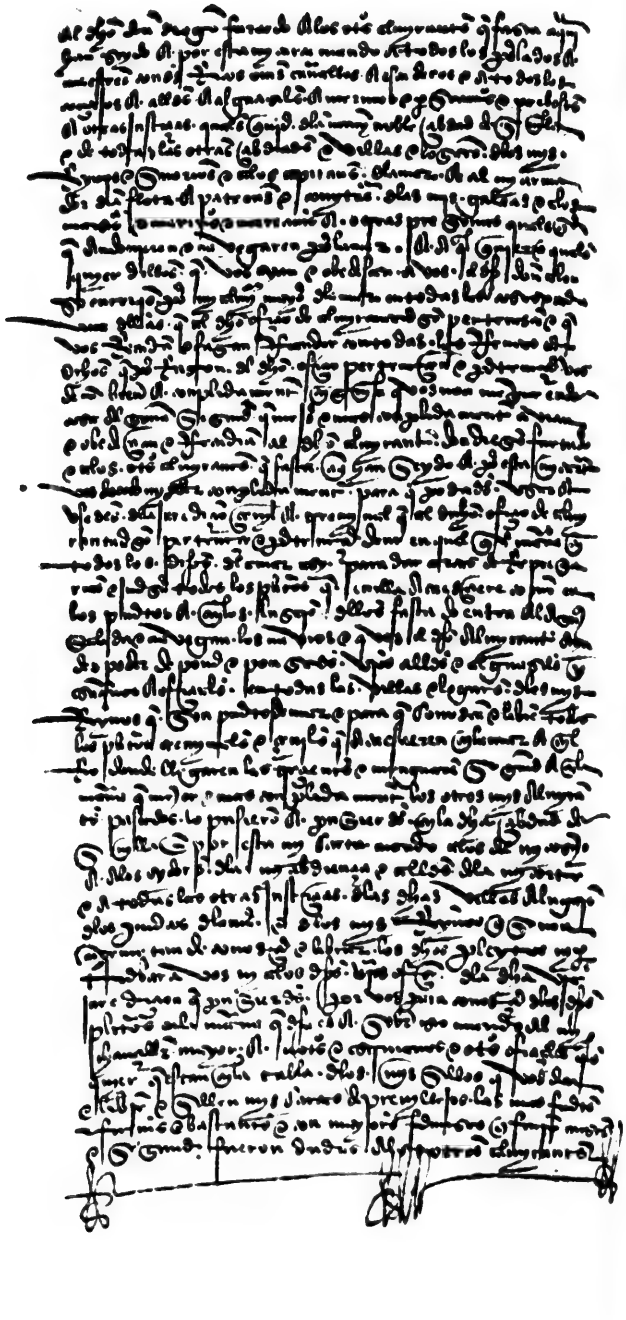


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503



the said Don Diego Furtado and the other Admirals who have been up to this time. And by this my patent I command all prelates and masters, counts, grandees, knights and esquires and all counsellors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, prestameros, provosts and other justices whomsoever, of the most noble city of Seville and of all the other cities, towns and places of my kingdoms and dominions, and captains of the sea, and my superintendent of the fleet, and the masters and boatswains of my galleys, and the masters, mariners, merchants and other persons whatsoever who may traverse and navigate the sea, and each and all of them, to receive and obey you the said Don Alonso Enriques, as my High Admiral of the sea in all things which appertain to the said office of Admiralty, and in each separately, and to pay and cause to be paid to you all the revenues and dues which by right of the said office belong and ought to belong to you, well and completely, in such manner that you may not suffer loss in any thing, according as they best and most completely received, obeyed and rendered payment to the said Admiral Don Diego Furtado and the other Admirals that have been until now. And by this my patent I give you my full and complete power, in order that you may be able to exercise and may exercise the civil and criminal jurisdiction which belongs and ought to belong to the said office of Admiralty in any manner whatsoever, in all the rights of the sea, both to issue letters of marque and to judge all the suits which may arise at sea and also in the harbours and their environs, as far as the salt water enters and vessels navigate, and that you the said Admiral may have the power of appointing and may appoint your alcaldes, bailiffs, scriveners and officers in all the towns and places of my kingdoms which are sea-ports, and that they may take cognizance of and may decide all the suits, criminal and civil, which may arise at sea and in the river where the currents rise and fall, in accordance with the manner in which my other former Admirals most fully and completely appointed them and in which you will appoint them in the said city of Seville. And by this my patent I command the members of my council and the auditors of my chamber, the alcaldes of my court, and all the other justices of the said towns and places of the sea-ports, and of my kingdoms, not to intermeddle in taking cognizance of and deciding the said suits, nor to disturb you or your said officers belonging to your said jurisdiction, whom you may appoint in your stead to take cognizance of the said suits in the manner aforesaid. And moreover I command my High Chancellor, notaries, scriveners and other officers whomsoever who are in the commission of my seals, to give, deliver and seal for you my strongest, firmest and most sufficient patents of privileges, with the greatest securities that may be needful, and according as they were given to the other Admirals

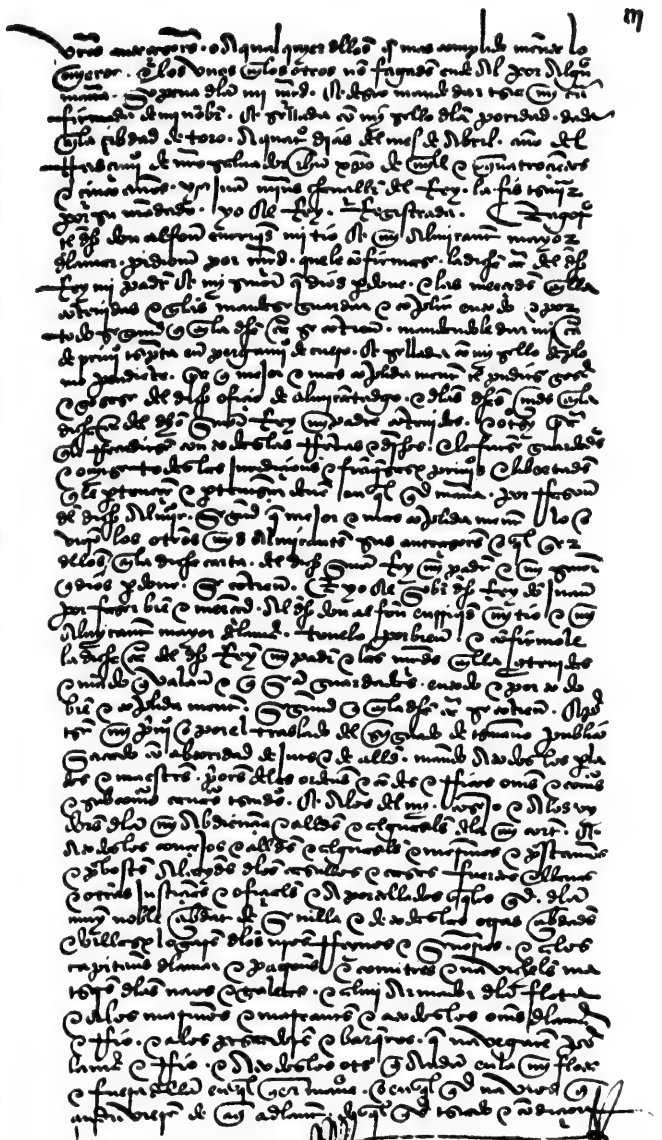
el dicho don Diego Furtado e los otros Almirantes que fasta aqui han sydo, e por esta mi carta mando a todos los perlados e maestres, condes, ricos omes, cavalleros e escuderos, e a todos los conçejos e alcaldes, e alguaziles, e merinos e prestameros e prebostes e otras justiçias, quales quier, dela muy noble çibdad de Sevilla e de todas las otras çibdades e villas e logares delos mis reynos e señorios, e alos capitanes dela mar, e al mi armador dela flota, e patrones, e comitres delas mis galeas, e alos maestres e marineros e marcantes e otras presonas quales quier que andovieren e navegaren por la mar, e a qual quier o quales quier dellos, que vos ayan e obedescan a vos el dicho don Alonso Enrriques, por mi Almirante mayor dela mar en todas las cosas e cada una dellas, que al dicho oficio de Almirantadgo pertenesçen, e que vos recudan e fagan recudir con todas las rentas e derechos que por razon del dicho oficio pertenesçen e pertenesçer vos deven, bien e conplida mente en guisa que vos non

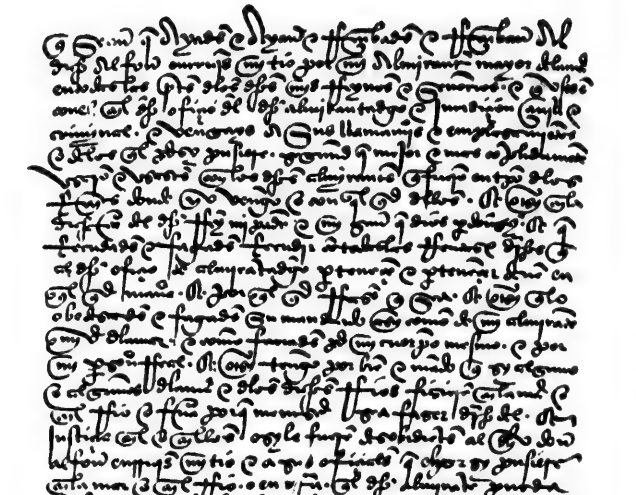
mengue ende cosa alguna, segund que mejor e mas conplida mente avian e obedeçian e recudian al dicho Almirante don Diego Furtado e alos otros Almirantes que fasta aqui han seydo. E por esta mi carta vos do todo mi poder conplida mente, para que podades usar e usedes dela juridiçion çevil e crreminal, que al dicho oficio de Almirantadgo pertenesçe e pertenesçer deve en qual quier manera en todos los derechos dela mar, asy para dar cartas de represarias e judgar todos los plitos que enella acaesçiere, como enlos puertos e enlos lugares dellos, fasta do entra el agua salada e navegan los navios, e que vos el dicho Almirante ayades poder de poner e pongades vuestros alcaldes e alguasiles y escrivanos e oficiales en todas las villas e logares delos mis reynos que son puertos de mar, e para que conoscan e libren todos los plitos creminales e çeviles que acaescieren enla mar e enel rio donde llegaren las creçientes e menguaren segund e enla manera que mejor e mas conplida mente los otros mis Almirantes pasados lo pusieron e pusierdes enla dicha çibdad de Sevilla. E por esta mi carta mando alos del mi consejo e alos oydores dela mi abdiençia e alcaldes dela mi corte e a todas las otras justiçias delas dichas villas e logares delos puertos dela mar, e delos mis reynos, que se non entremetan de conosçer e librar los dichos pleytos ni perturbar a vos ni alos dichos vuestros oficiales dela dicha vuestra juredicion que pusierdes por vos para conosçer delos dichos plitos enla manera que dicha es. E sobre esto mando al mi chançiller mayor e notarios e escrivanos e otros oficiales quales quier que estan enla tabla delos mis sellos que vos den e libren e sellen mis cartas de previllejos las mas fuertes e firmes e bastantes e con mayores firmesas que fueren menester e segund fueron dadas alos otros Almirantes

vuestros antçesores, o a qual quier dellos, que mas complida mente lo ovieron, e los unos ni los otros non fagades ende al por alguna manera, so pena dela mi merçed. E desto mando dar esta mi carta firmada de mi nonbre, e sellada con mi sello dela poridad. Dada enla çibdad de Toro, a quatro dias del mes de Abril, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e çinco años. Yo Juan Martines Chançiller del Rey la fis escrivir por su mandado. Yo el Rey. Registrada. E agora el dicho don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio e mi Almirante mayor dela mar, pidiome por merçed que le confirmase la dicha carta del dicho Rey mi padre e mi Señor, que Dios perdone, e las merçedes enella contenidas e gelas mandase guardar e conplir en todo e por todo, segund que enla dicha carta se contiene, mandandole dar mi carta de privilegio escripta en pergamino de cuero, e sellada con mi sello de plomo pendiente, para que mejor e mas conplida mente el pudiese gosar e gosase del dicho oficio de Almirantadgo, e delas dichas merçe-

pour predecessors, or to any one of them who held it most completely, and neither one nor other of you shall do the contrary in any way under pain of my displeasure. And hereof I command to be given this my patent signed with my name, and sealed with my privy seal. Given in the city of Toro, on the fourth day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and five. I, John Martines, Chancellor of the King, caused this to be written by his command. I the King. Registered. AND NOW the said Don Alfonso Enriques my uncle and my high Admiral of the sea, has supplicated me as a favour to confirm to him the said patent of the said King my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and the favours therein contained, and to command that they should be observed and fulfilled, in everything and by everything, according to what is contained in the said patent, by directing that my patent of privilege should be given to him written on parchment of skin, and sealed with my seal of lead hanging thereto, in order that he may most fully and completely be able to enjoy and may enjoy the said office of Admiralty and the said favours contained in the said patent of the said lord the King my father; and moreover that he should be paid all the revenues and dues, and that they should be preserved to him, and that he should have all the jurisdictions, franchises, privileges and liberties which belong and ought to belong to him in any manner whatsoever by reason of the said Admiralty, according as my other Admirals his predecessors, or any one of them, held it most fully and completely, and which are contained in the said patent of the said lord the King my father and my lord, whom God pardon. And I the above-said King, Don John, in order to confer kindness and favour on the said Don Alfonso Enriques my uncle and my High Admiral of the sea, found it good, and I confirm to him the said patent of the said King my father and the favours therein contained, and I command that they be valid and be observed fully, perfectly and completely, according as they are contained in the said patent. And by this my privilege and by the copy thereof signed by a notary public and drawn up under the authority of a judge or an alcalde, I command all prelates, masters, priors of orders, counts, grandees, commanders, sub-commanders, knights, esquires, and members of my council and auditors of my chamber, alcaldes and bailiffs of my court, and all counsellors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, prestameros, provosts, commandants of castles and of fortified and unfortified palaces, and other justices, officers and magistrates whomsoever of the most noble city of Seville and of all the other cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and captains of the sea, masters, boatswains, bargemen and masters of ships and galleys, and my superintendent of the fleet, and sailors, merchants, and all seamen, fishermen, fishermen and boatmen who navigate sea and river, and all others who go in my fleet and out of it in whatsoever manner, or in whatsoever ships they may go, from this time forth, of whatsoever state and condition

des enla dicha carta del dicho Señor Rey mi padre contenidas, e otrosy para que le recudiesen con todas las rentas e derechos, e le fuesen guardadas, e oviese todas las jurisdiciones e franquesas e privilegios e libertades que le pertenesçen e pertenesçer deven en qualquier manera por rason del dicho Almirantadgo, segund que mejor e mas conplida mente lo ovieron los otros mis Almirantes sus antesesores o qual quier dellos enla dicha carta del dicho Señor Rey mi padre e mi Señor, que Dios perdone, se contienen. E yo el sobre dicho Rey don Juan por faser bien e merçed al dicho don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio e mi Almirante mayor dela mar, tovelo por bien, e confirmole la dicha carta del dicho Rey [illegible]ve e las merçedes enella contenidas, e mando que valan e que sean guardadas en todo e por todo bien e [illegible]nte segund que enla dicha carta se contienen. E por este mi previlegio o por el traslado del signa[illegible]rivano publico, sacado con abtoridad de jues o de alcalde, mando a todos los perlados, maestres, priores [illegible] ordenes, e condes, e ricos omes, e comendadores e subcomendadores, cavalleros, escuderos, e alos del mi consejo, e alos oydores dela mi abdiençia e alcaldes e alguasiles dela mi corte, e a todos los [illegible]jos e alcaldes e alguasiles e merinos e prestameros e prebostes, alcaydes delos castillos e casas fuertes e llanas, e otras justiçias e oficiales e aportellados quales quier dela muy noble çibdat de Sevilla e de todas las otras çibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señorios, e alos capitanes dela mar e patrones e comitres e navicheles, maestres delas naos e galeas, e al mi armador dela flota, e alos marineros e marcantes, e a todos los omes dela mar e rio, e alos pescadores e barqueros que navegaren por la mar e rio, e a todos los otros que andan enla mi flota e fuera della en qualquier manera, o en quales quier navios que anduvieren de aqui adelante de qual quier estado e condiçion





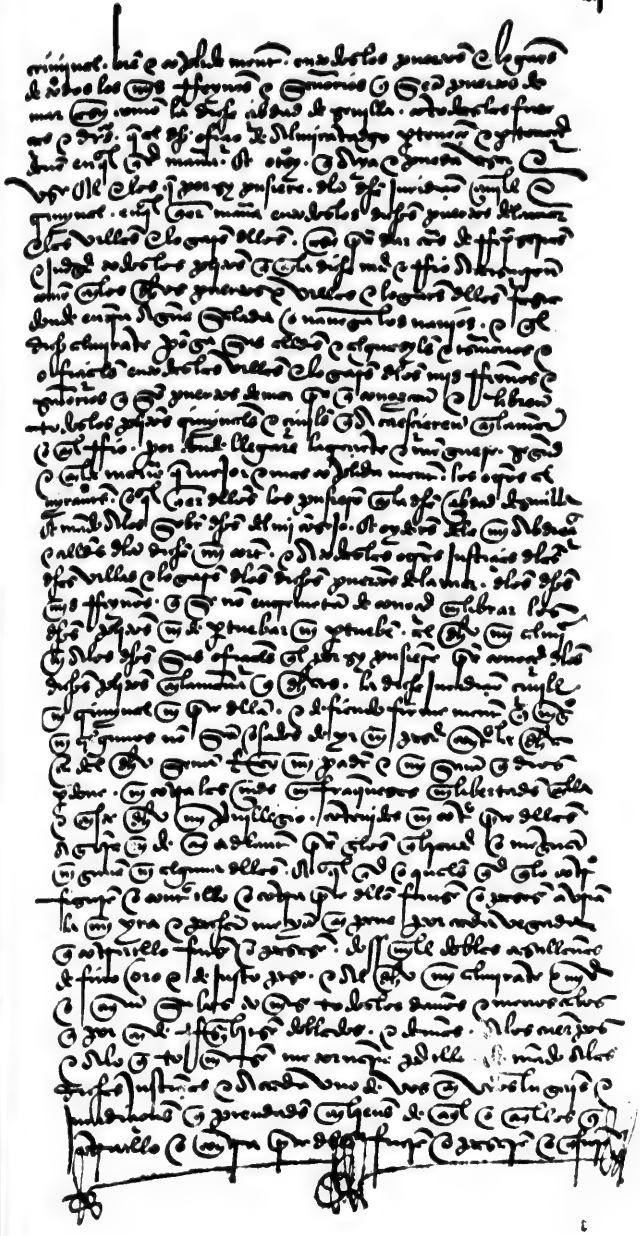
they may be, that you and they do hold and receive the said Alfonso Enriques, my uncle, as my High Admiral of the sea in all parts of my said kingdoms and dominions, and that you act under him in the said office of the said Admiralty and civil and criminal jurisdiction, appearing upon his citations and summonses or upon those of the persons whom he may appoint in his stead, according as your predecessors and you acted under the said Admirals who were in the time of the kings from whom I descend, or towards any one of them, and that you act similarly in respect of the said patent of the said King my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and that you pay and cause to be paid all the revenues and dues which belong and ought to belong to the said office of Admiralty in whatsoever manner and by whatsoever right that may exist, and likewise that you obey him and execute his command, as that of my High Admiral of the sea, and as you would do in my own presence and for my royal person. And likewise I ordain and command that if any person or persons of the sea or of the said rivers should do anything on sea or in the river or elsewhere for which it may be necessary to prosecute and punish him or them, or if they should be disobedient to the said Don Alfonso Enriques my uncle and to his officers appointed by him in his stead, on sea or in the river or on land, that the said Admiral may have power to execute and may order to be executed and may execute justice upon him or upon them, and inflict or order to be inflicted on the spot the punishment or punishments which they have legally deserved. And I ordain that of all the gains which my said High Admiral may receive or make in my fleet or at sea, I shall receive two parts and the said Admiral the third part, he going in his own person in the said fleet, even though the said fleet or part thereof may go away by his order or without his order, and likewise in the case of all galleys which I may order to be equipped apart from the fleet for the purpose of making gains, that of the gain which I may receive I aim to have two parts and the said Admiral the third part. Likewise I ordain and command that in the case of all galleys, ships, galleots, vessels and other boats whatsoever which may be equipped for other parts whereof the fifth part is payable to me, I am to receive two-thirds of the said fifth and the said Admiral one-third thereof. Likewise I ordain that whenever my said Admiral shall fit out a vessel by my command, he may have power to take and may take any four men who may be under arrest, being accused of any crime whatsoever for which they ought to be condemned to death, who may go and come embarked or to embark in the said city of Seville and any other ports of my kingdoms and dominions, that my said Admiral may be able to place to his own account the third part for such person or persons, according to the price or prices at which they may come embarked or to embark. Likewise I ordain that my said Admiral shall have my said Admiralty and fleet and jurisdiction, civil and

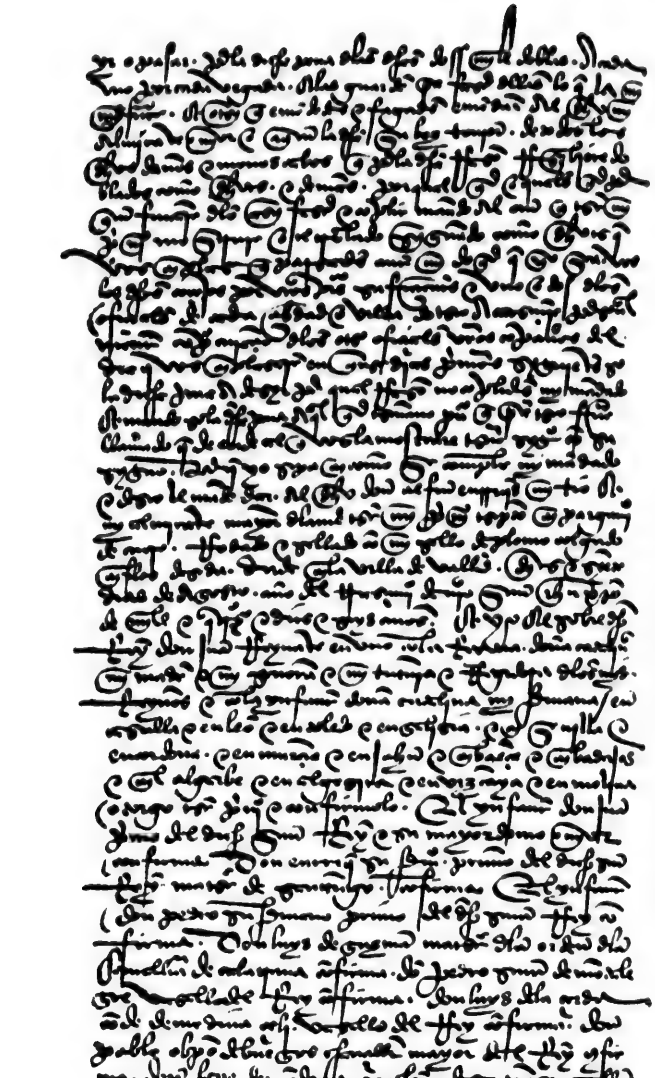
que sean, que ayades e ayan e reçibades e reçiban al dicho Alfonso Enrriques mi tio por mi Almirante mayor dela mar en todas las partes delos dichos mis reynos e señorios, e que usedes conel enel dicho oficio del dicho Almirantadgo e juridiçion çivill e criminal, e vengays a sus llamamientos e emplasamientos o delos que el por sy pusiere, segund que mejor e mas conplida mente usaron usastes con los dichos Almirantes que fueron en tiempo delos Reyes donde yo vengo o con qual quier dellos. e otrosi enla dicha carta del dicho Rey mi padre e mi Señor que Dios perdone, e que recudades e fagades recudir con todas las rentas e derechos que al dicho oficio de Almirantadgo pertenesçen e pertenesçer deven en qual quier manera, e por qual quier rason que sea, e otrosi que lo obedescades e fagades su mandado asi como de mi Almirante mayor dela mar, e como fariades por mi cuerpo mesmo e por mi persona real. E otrosi tengo por bien e mando que sy alguno o algunos dela mar e delos dichos rios fizieren enla mar o enel rio o fuera porque menester sea fazer derecho del, e justiçia enel o enellos, o sy le fueren desobedientes al dicho don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio e a sus oficiales que el por sy pusiere enla mar o enel rio, o en tierra, que el dicho Almirante pueda faser e mandar faser e faga la justiçia enel o enellos, e deles dar o mandar dar sy, la pena o penas, que de derecho meresçieren aver. E tengo por bien que todas las ganançias que el dicho mi Almirante mayor oviere o fiziere enla mi flota o por la mar, que aya Yo las doss partes, e el dicho Almirante la terçia parte, e yendo el por su cuerpo mesmo enla dicha flota, aunque la dicha flota o parte della se aparte por su mando, o syn su mandado, e otrosi que todas las galeas que yo mandare armar syn flota para ganar, que dela ganançia que oviere, que aya Yo las doss partes, e el dicho Almirante la terçia parte. Otrosy tengo por bien e mando que todas las galeas e naos e gualeotas e leños e otras fustas quales quier, que armaren a otras partes de que Yo aya de aver el quinto, que Yo aya las doss partes deste dicho quinto, e el dicho Almirante la terçia parte del. E otrosi tengo por bien que cada que el dicho mi Almirante fiziere armar por mi mandado, que pueda sacar e saque quatro omes acusados de qual quier malefiçio, por que devan ser condenados de muerte, que esten presos, quales quier que fueren e vinieren enla dicha çibdad de Sevilla, e otros puertos quales quier delos mis reynos e señorios flotados o por flotar, que pueda el dicho mi Almirante cargar la terçia parte enel o enellos para si, segund el presçio o presçios que vinieren flotados o flotare. Otrosi tengo por bien que el dicho mi Almirante que aya el dicho mi Almirantadgo e avelaje e juridiçion çivill e

criminal, bien e conplida mente, en todos los puertos e logares de todos los mis reynos e señorios que sean puertos de mar asi como la dicha çibdad de Sevilla, con todas las fuerças e derechos que al dicho oficio de Almirantadgo pertenesçen e pertenesçer deven en qual quier manera. E otrosy, que aya e pueda usar e use el e los que por sy pusiere, dela dicha jurisdicion çivill e criminal en qual quier manera, en todos los dichos puertos dela mar e las villas e logares dellos, asi para dar cartas de represarias e judgar todos los plitos, que enla dicha mar e rio acaesçieren, como enlos dichos puertos e villas e logares dellos, fasta donde entra agua salada o navegan los navios, e que el dicho Almirante ponga sus alcaldes e alguasyles e escrivanos e oficiales en todas las villas e logares delos mis reynos e señorios que son puertos de mar, para que conozcan e libren todos los plitos criminales e çiviles que acaesçieren enla mar o enel rio por donde llegare la creçiente e menguare,

criminal, fully and completely in all the ports and places of all my kingdoms and dominions which are seaports like the said city of Seville, with all the powers and rights which belong and ought to belong to the said office of Admiralty in any manner whatsoever. And likewise that he and those whom he may appoint in his stead may have and may be able to exercise and may exercise the said civil and criminal jurisdiction, in whatsoever form, in all the said seaports and in the towns and villages thereof, as in granting letters of marque, and in judging all suits which may arise in the said sea and river, as also in the said ports and in the towns and villages thereof, as far as the salt water enters or ships navigate, and that the said Admiral may place his alcaldes, bailiffs, scriveners and officers in all the towns and villages of my kingdoms and dominions which are seaports in order that they may take cognizance of and decide all the criminal or civil suits which may arise at sea or in the river where the tide rises and falls, in accordance with the manner in which the other Admirals, or any one of them, most fully and completely placed them in the said city of Seville. And I command the aforesaid members of my council, auditors of my chamber and alcaldes of my said court, and all the other justices of the said towns and places of the said seaports of my said kingdoms not to intermeddle in taking cognizance of or deciding the said suits, nor in troubling, nor shall they trouble, my said Admiral or his said officers whom he may appoint in his stead to take cognizance of the said suits in the manner aforesaid, in the said civil and criminal jurisdiction or in any part thereof. And I strictly forbid any person or persons to dare to oppose or contravene the said patent of the said lord King, my father and my lord, whom God pardon, or the favours, franchises and liberties contained in it and in this my said privilege, or any part of them, or either now or henceforward to violate them or to diminish any or any one of them. And any person or persons who shall do the contrary or shall oppose or contravene it, or any part of it, will incur my anger and shall pay to me in penalty for every time that they oppose or contravene it, two thousand Castilian doblas of fine gold and of just weight, and to my said High Admiral or to whomsoever may have his procuration, the double of all the damages and losses which he may thereby suffer, and further I shall have recourse to their persons and property for the same. And I command the said justices, and each one of you in your places and jurisdictions, to take from the property of any person or persons who oppose or contravene or attempt

segund e enla manera que mejor e mas conplida mente los otros Almirantes, o qual quier dellos los pusieron en la dicha çibdad de Sevilla. E mando alos sobre dichos del mi consejo, e oydores dela mi abdençia, e alcaldes dela dicha mi corte, e a todas las otras justiçias delas dichas villas e logares delos dichos puertos dela mar delos dichos mis reynos, que se non entremetan de conoçer ni librar los dichos plitos, ni de perturbar ni perturben al dicho mi Almirante ni alos dichos sus oficiales que el por sy pusiere para conoçer delos dichos plitos enla manera que dicha es, la dicha jurisdicion çivill ni criminal ni parte della, e defiendo firme mente que ninguno ni algunos non sean osados de yr ni pasar contra la dicha carta del dicho señor Rey mi padre e mi Señor que Dios perdone, ni contra las merçedes ni franquezas ni libertades enella e enesto dicho mi previllegio contenidas ni contra parte dellas, agora ni de aqui adelante para gelos quebrantar o menguar ninguna ni alguna delias. E qual quier o quales quier que lo contrario fizieren o contra ello o contra parte dello fuesen o pasasen avrian la mi yra e pechar meyan en pena por cada vegada que contra ello fuesen o pasasen, doss mill doblas castillanas de fino oro e de justo peso, e al dicho mi Almirante mayor o a quien su bos toviese todos los daños e menoscabos que porende resçibiese doblados, e demas, alos cuerpos e alo que toviesen me tornaria por ell. E mando alas dichas justiçias e a cada uno de vos en vuestros lugares e jurisdiçiones, que prendades en bienes de aquel o aquellos que contra ello o contra parte dello fueren o pasaren o quisieren





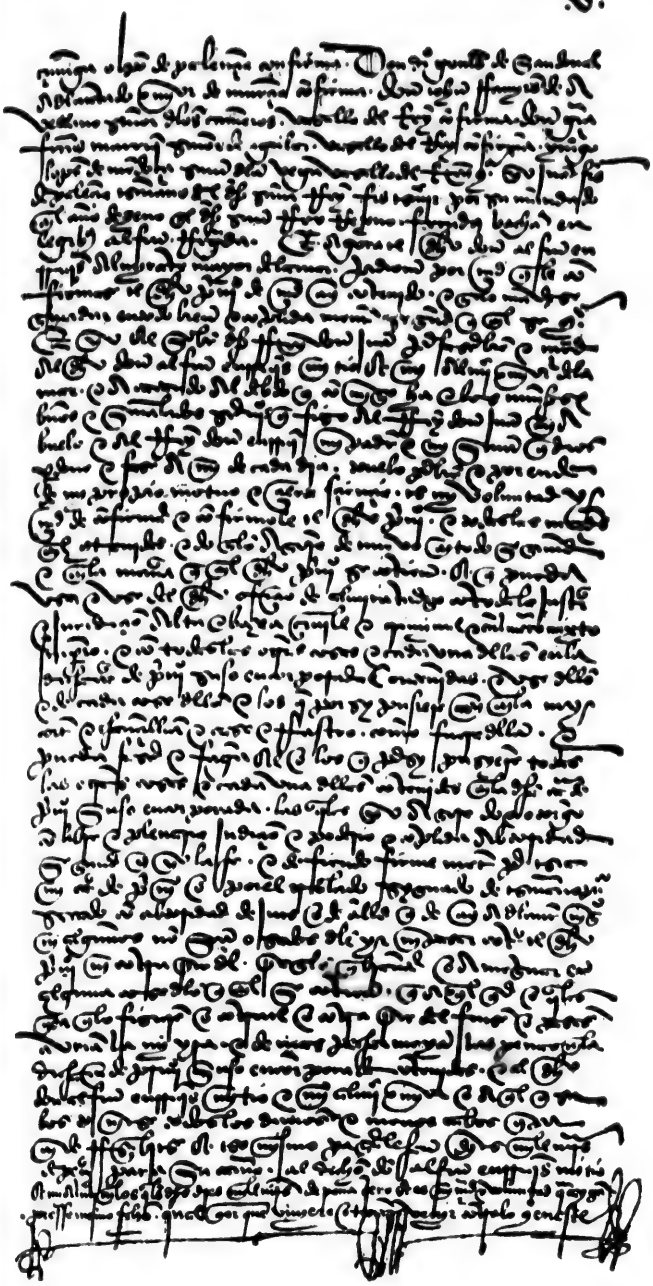
to oppose or contravene it, or any part of it, the equivalent of the said penalty of the said two thousand doblas from each person for each time, and to retain them for disposal according to my good pleasure. And likewise you shall compensate and cause to be compensated my said High Admiral, or whoever may have his said procuration, by double for all the said damages and losses, which he may suffer from the said cause, as aforesaid. And further, whoever you may be through whom it may remain undone and unfulfilled, I command the person who shall present this my privilege, or a transcript thereof signed as aforesaid, to cite you to appear before me wherever I may be, you the said counsellors by your authorized attorneys and one or two of the officers of every city or town where this may occur, personally, with the procuration of the other officers your colleagues, within fifteen days following the day of citation, under the said penalty, to state the reason why you have not executed my order. And I command, under the said penalty, that any public scrivener who may be summoned for such purpose shall thereupon deliver to the person presenting this patent a certificate signed with his signature, in order that I may know in what manner my order is executed, and hereof I command you to deliver to the said Don Alfonso Enriques, my uncle, and my High Admiral of the sea, this my privilege written on parchment of skin, bearing the circle of signatures and sealed with my seal of lead fastened with threads of silk. Given in the town of Valladolid on the seventeenth day of August in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and sixteen. YO

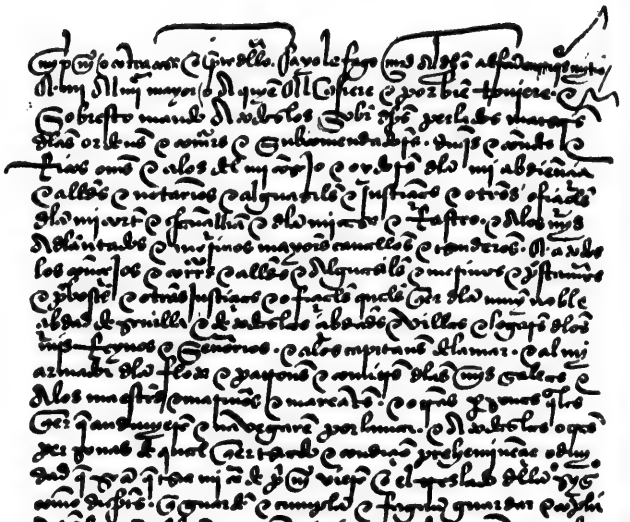
I the abovesaid King Don John, reigning together with the Queen Donna Catherine, my mother and my Lady and my Guardian and Regent of my kingdoms, and with the Infanta Donna Catherine, my sister, in Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordova, Murcia, Jaen, Baeza, Badajos, Algarve, Algeciras, Biscay and Molina, grant this privilege and confirm it. The Infant Don John, cousin of the said Lord the King and his High Steward, confirms it. Don Henry his brother, cousin of the said Lord the King, Master of Santiago, confirms it. The Infant Don Peter his brother, cousin of the said Lord the King, confirms it. Don Louis de Guzman, Master of the order of the Knights of Calatrava, confirms it. Don Peter, Lord of Monte Alegre, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Don Louis de la Cerda, Count of Pedinacelli, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Don Paul, Bishop of Burgos, High Chancellor of the King, confirms it. Don Lope de Mendoza, Archbishop of Santiago, High Chaplain of the King, confirms it. Don Father Alfonso, Bishop of Siguenza, confirms it. Don John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms it. Don Diego, Bishop of Cuenza, confirms it. Don Gonzalo de

yr o pasar, por la dicha pena delas dichas dosz mill doblas, a cada uno por cada vegada, e las guarden para faser dellas lo que la mi merçed fuere. E otrosi que emendades e fagades emendar al dicho mi Almirante mayor o a quien la dicha su boz toviere, de todos los dichos daños e menoscabos, que por la dicha rason resçibiere doblados como dicho es, e demas, por qual quier o quales quier por quien fincare de lo asi faser e conplir, mando alome que este mi previlegio mostrare o el treslado sygnado como dicho es, que vos enplase que parescades ante mi do quier que yo sea, vos los dichos conçejos por vuestros procuradores sufiçientes e uno o dos delos oficiales de cada çibdad o villa do esto acaesciere personalmente con procuraçion delos otros oficiales vuestros conpañeros, del dia que vos enplasaren en quinse dias primeros sygu-entes, sola dicha pena, a desyr por qual rason no conplides mi mandado. E mando sola dicha pena a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno, por que yo sepa en como se comple mi mandado e desto le mando dar al dicho don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio e mi Almirante mayor dela mar este mi previlegio escripto en pargamino de cuero, rodado e sellado con mi sello de plomo colgado en filos de seda. Dada enla villa de Valladolid dies e syete dias de Agosto, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e dies e seys años. E Yo el sobredicho Rey don Juan reynante en uno conla Reyna doña Catalina mi madre e mi Señora e mi tutura e regidora delos mis reynos e conla ynfanta doña Catalina mi hermana, en Castilla e en Leon e en Toledo e en Galizia, e en Sevilla e en Cordova, e en Murçia e en Jaben e en Baeça e en Badajos e en el Algarbe e en Algezira e en Vizcaya e en Molina otorgo este previlegio e confirmolo. El ynfante don Juan primo del dicho Señor Rey e su mayordomo mayor confirma. Don Enrrique su hermano, primo del dicho Señor Rey, maestre de Sanctiago, confirma. El ynfante Don Pedro su hermano primo del dicho Señor Rey confirma. Don Luys de Guzman maestre dela orden dela Cavalleria de Calatrava confirma. Don Pedro Señor de Montalegre vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Luys dela Çerda Conde de Medina Celi, vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Pablo Obispo de Burgos, Chançiller mayor del Rey confirma. Don Lope de Mendoça Arçobispo de Santiago, capellan mayor del Rey confirma. Don fray Alfonso Obispo de Santiago [Siguenza] confirma. Don Joban Obispo de Segovia confirma. Don Diego Obispo de Cuença, confirma. Don Gonçalo de

Cuñiga Obispo de Placencia confirma. Don Diego Gomes de Sandoval Adelantado mayor de Murcia confirma. Don Johan Ramires de Arellano Señor delos Cameros, vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Garcia Fernandes Marrique Señor de Aguilar, vasallo del Rey confirma. Yñigo Lopesde Mendoça Señor dela Vega vasallo del Rey confirma. Yo Juan Fernandes de Palencia escrivano del dicho Señor Rey fis escrivir por su mandado en el año deseno que el dicho Señor Rey reyno. Fernandus Bachalaureus en legibus Alfonso. Registrada. E agora el dicho Don Alfonso Enrriques Almirante mayor dela mar, pidiome por merçed que le confirmase el dicho previlegio de merçed aqui contenido, e gelo mandase guardar en todo bien e complidamente segund que en el se contiene. E yo el sobre dicho Rey don Juan por faser bien e merçed al dicho don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio e mi Almirante mayor dela mar, e acatando al ebdo que conmigo ha e los muchos e buenos e señalados servicios que fizo al Rey don Juan mi abuelo e al Rey don Enrrique mi padre e mi señor que Dios perdone e fase a mi de cada dia, tovelo por bien e porende de mi propio motuo e cierta sçiençia, es mi voluntad y merçed de confirmar e confirmole el dicho previlegio, e todas las merçedes en el contenidas, e do gelo agora de nuevo en todo segund e enla manera que enel dicho previlegio se contiene, e que pueda usar e use del dicho oficio de Almirantadgo con toda la justiçia e jurisdiçion alta e baxa çivill e criminal e enel mero mixto imperio, e con todas las otras cosas e cada una dellas enla dicha carta de previlegio suso encorporada contenidas, e use dello e de cada cosa dello e los que por sy pusiere asi enla my corte e chançilleria e casa e rastro, como fuera della, e pueda faser e faga elo los que por sy pusyere todas las otras cosas e cada una dellas contenidas enla dicha carta de previlegio suso encorporada, las quales yo agora do e otorgo con libre e plenaria judiçio e poderio e complida abtoridad segund que yo la he, e defiendo firme mente por esta mi carta de previlegio o por el treslado sygnado de escrivano publico sacado con abtoridad de jues o de alcalde que de aqui adelante ninguno ni algunos, non sean osados dele yr ni pasar contra el dicho previlegio ni contra parte del, para gelo quebrantar o amenguar en alguna cosa del que enel se contiene, que a qual quier o quales quier que lo fizieren o contra el o contra parte del fuesen o pasasen avrian la mi yra e de mas pechar meyan las penas enla dicha carta de previlegio suso encorporada contenidas, e al dicho Don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio e mi Almirante mayor o a quel que su bos toviese, todos los danos e menoscabos que por ende reçibiese. E eso mismo pagarle han dies mill maravedis de pena para su camera, e dicho Don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio e mi Almirante, enlos quales dichos dies mill maravedis de pena quiero e es mi merçed e voluntad que cayga por esso mesmo fecho qual quier que viniere o tentare venir contrala contenido en esta

Zuñiga, Bishop of Placencia confirms it. Don Diego Gomes de Sandoval, High Prefect of Murcia, confirms it. Don John Ramires de Arellano, Lord of Los Cameros, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Don Garcia Fernandes Manrique, Lord of Aguilar, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Ignatius Lopes de Mendoja, Lord of La Vega, Vassal of the King, confirms it. I, John Fernandes of Palencia, Scrivener of the said Lord the King, have caused it to be written by his command in the tenth year of the reign of the said Lord the King. Ferdinand, Bachelor of Laws, Alfonso. Registered. And now the said Don Alfonso Enriques, High Admiral of the sea, has prayed me as a favour to confirm to him the said privilege of favour therein contained, and to command that it be preserved to him in all things, fully and completely, according to what is contained therein. And I the aforesaid King Don John, in order to confer favour and grace upon the said Don Alfonso Enriques, my uncle and my High Admiral of the sea, and having respect to the merit which he enjoys with me and the many, good and notable services which he rendered to King Don John my grandfather, and to King Don Henry my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and which he renders to me daily, approved it, and therefore of my own motion and certain knowledge, it is my will and pleasure to confirm and I do confirm to him the said privilege, and all the favours therein contained, and now I grant it to him anew in its entirety according and in such manner as is contained in the said privilege, and that he may have power to exercise and may exercise the said office of Admiralty, with all the authority and jurisdiction, high and low, civil and criminal, and in mero et mixto imperio, and with all the other things, and each of them, contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, and may avail himself thereof and of everything therein, as may also those whom he may appoint in his place, both within my court, chancery, palace and precinct and outside thereof; and he, and those whom he may appoint in his stead, shall have power to perform and may perform all the other things and each of them contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, which things I now give and grant with free and full judgment and power and complete authority, according as I possess it. And I firmly forbid, by this my patent of privilege or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, extracted under the authority of a judge or of an alcalde, that from now henceforth any person or persons should dare to act or proceed towards him contrary to the said privilege or contrary to part thereof, so as to violate or diminish in anything what is therein contained; for any person or persons who may do so, or who may act or proceed either contrary to it or to part thereof, will incur my anger, and moreover shall pay to me the penalties contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, and to the said Don Alfonso Enriques, my uncle and my High Admiral, or to whomsoever may have his procuration, all the damages and losses which he may suffer thereby. And also they must pay a penalty of ten thousand maravedis to the chamber of the said Don Alfonso Enriques, my uncle and my Admiral; to which said penalty of ten thousand maravedis I desire, and it is my will and pleasure, that any person by the very fact itself shall become liable who shall contravene or attempt to contravene what is contained in this





my privilege or any clause or part thereof, for I confer the grant thereof upon the said Alfonso Enriques, my uncle and my High Admiral, or upon whomsoever he may select and approve. And moreover I command all the abovesaid prelates, masters of orders, commanders and subcommanders, dukes, counts, grandees and members of my council, auditors of my chamber, alcaldes, notaries, bailiffs, justices and other officers of my court and chancery and of my palace and precinct, and my prefects, chief judges, knights and esquires, and all the counsellors, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, prestameros, provosts and other justices and officers of every kind of the most noble city of Seville, and of all the cities, towns and places of my kingdoms and dominions, and the captains of the sea and my intendant of the fleet, masters and superintendents of my galleys, and the masters, mariners and merchants and any other persons who may traverse or navigate the sea, and all other persons of whatever state, condition, pre-eminence or dignity, who shall see this my patent of privilege, or the transcript thereof signed as aforesaid, to observe and perform, and cause to be observed and performed, towards the said Don Alfonso Enriques, my uncle and my High Admiral of the sea, or of whomsoever ought to receive it for him, this said privilege and all the favours therein contained, in all things fully and completely, as and in the manner therein contained, and that they are not to oppose or contravene nor agree to oppose or contravene it or part thereof, at any time or for any possible reason, under pain of my displeasure and of the penalty imposed in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, upon any person through whom it may remain undone and unfulfilled. And I command the High Chancellor of my privy seal, and members of my council, auditors of my chamber, alcaldes and notaries, and my high Treasurers and my officers and scriveners who are at the board of my seals, that if with respect to all the things abovesaid, or any one or more of them, my said Admiral, or those whom he may appoint in his stead, shall demand from them any of my patents and privileges with the circle of signatures, or any others whatsoever, to give them to him and to deliver, pass and seal them as strongly, sufficiently and completely as they are able and as they may find necessary for all that is abovesaid and every clause and part thereof, and the execution thereof. And neither you nor they shall act contrary thereto, under the said penalty; and moreover if through any of you or of them it remains undone and unfulfilled, I command the person who may exhibit to you this my patent of privilege or the said transcript thereof signed as aforesaid, to cite you to appear before me in my court, the counsellors by your attorneys, and the officers and other individual persons

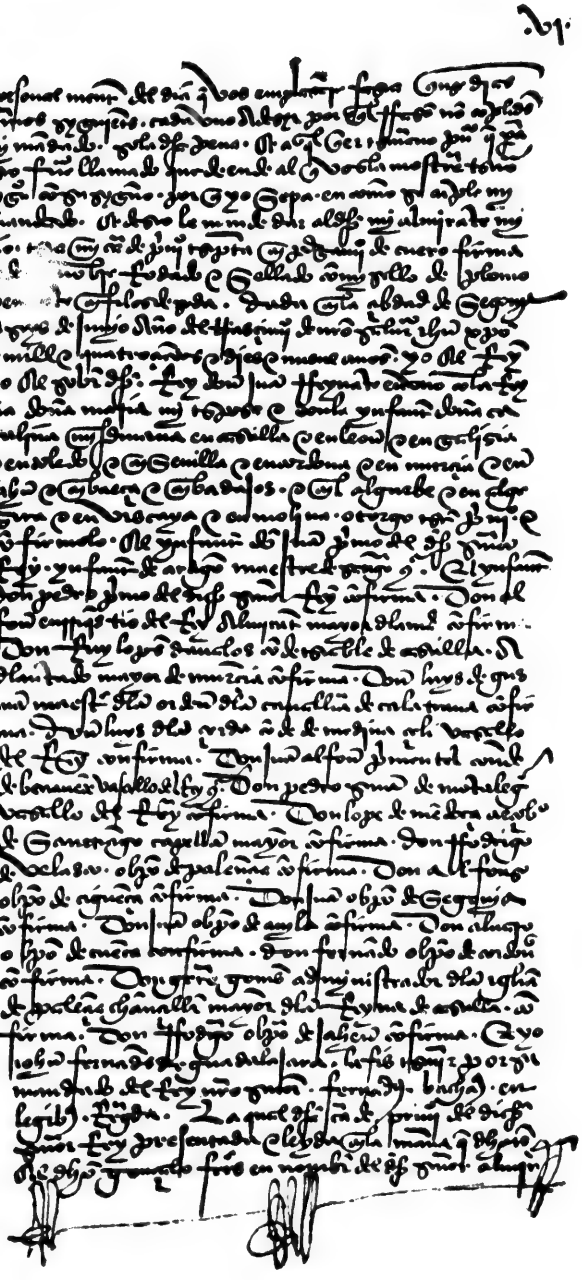
mi privilegio o contra cosa o parte dello, ca yo le fago merçed al dicho Alfonso Enrriques mi tio e mi Almirante mayor o a quien el quisiere e por bien toviere, e sobresto mando a todos los sobre dichos perlados, maestres delas ordenes e comendadores e subcomendadores, duques e condes e ricos omes e alos del mi consejo e oydores dela mi abdiençia e alcaldes e notarios e alguaziles e justiçias e otros oficiales dela mi corte e chançilleria e dela mi casa e rastro, e alos mis adelantados e merinos mayores cavalleros e escuderos, e a todos los conçejos e corregidores e alcaldes e alguasiles e merinos e prestameros e prebostes e otras justiçias e oficiales quales quier dela muy noble çibdad de Sevilla e de todas las çibdades e villas e logares delos mis reynos e señorios, e alos capitanes dela mar, e al mi armador dela flota e patrones e comitres delas mis galeas e alos maestres e marineros e marcantes, e otras personas quales quier que anduvieren e navegaren por la mar, e a todas las otras personas de qual quier estado e

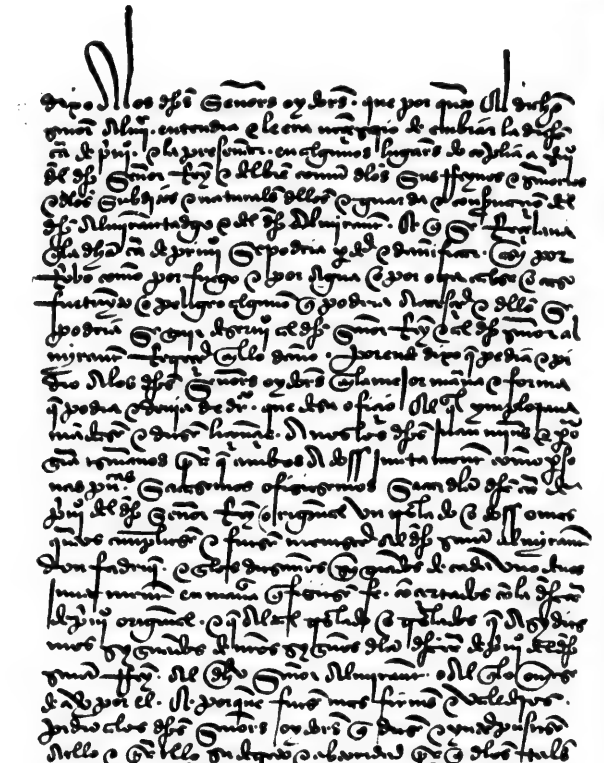
condiçion preheminençia o dinidad que sean que esta mi carta de privilegio vieren o el treslado della sygnado como dicho es, que guarden e cumplan e fagan guardar e conplir al dicho don Alfonso Enrriques mi tio, e mi Almirante mayor dela mar o al que lo oviere de aver por el, este dicho privilegio e todas las merçedes enel contenidas, en todo bien e cunplida mente segund e enla manera que enel se contiene, e que le no vayan ni pasen ni consientan yr ni pasar contra el ni contra parte del en alguno tienpo ni por alguna rason que sea, so pena dela mi merçed e dela pena contenida enla dicha carta de previlegio suso encorporada, a cada uno por quien fincare delo asy faser e conplir, e mando al mi chançiller mayor del mi sello dela poridad e alos del mi consejo e oydores dela mi abdiençia e alcaldes e notarios, e alos mis contadores mayores e alos mis oficiales e escrivanos que estan ala tabla delos mis sellos, que si sobre todas las cosas suso dichas o sobre qual quier o quales quier dellas, el dicho mi Almirante o los que el por sy pusiere, les pidieren quales quier mis cartas e previlegios rodados o otros quales quier, que gelos den e libren e pasen e sellen los mas firmes e bastantes e complidos que pudieren e menester ovieren para todo lo suso dicho e para cada cosa e parte dello e para la execuçion dello. E non fagades ni fagan ende al, sola dicha pena, e demas por qual quier o quales quier de vos o dellos por quien fincare delo asi fazer e conplir, mando al ome, que vos esta mi carta de privilegio mostrare o el dicho su treslado signado como dicho es, que vos enplase que parescades ante mi enla mi corte, los conçejos por vuestros procuradores, e los oficiales e las otras personas singulares

personal mente del dia que vos emplasaren fasta quinse dias primeros syguientes, cada uno a desyr por qual rason non conplides mi mandado, sola dicha pena, e a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno, por que yo sepa en como se cunple mi mandado. E desto le mando dar al dicho mi Almirante mi tio, esta mi carta de previlegio escripta en pergamino de cuero firmado de mi nonbre rodado e sellado con mi sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda. Dada en la çibdad de Segovia a seys de junio año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e dies e nueve años. Yo El Rey. Yo El sobredicho Rey don Juan reynante en uno con la Reyna doña Maria mi esposa e conla ynfante doña Catalina mi bermana, en Castilla e en Leon e en Galizia e en Toledo e en Sevilla e en Cordova e en Murçia e en Jaben e en Baeça e en Badajos, e enel Algarbe e en Algezira e en Viscaya e en Molina,

personally within the first fifteen days following the day of citation, each one to declare the reason why you did not fulfil my command, under the said penalty; and I command every public scribener who may be summoned for this purpose to give thereupon to the person who may exhibit this patent, a certificate signed with his seal, whereby I may know how my command is fulfilled. And hereof I order to be given to my said Admiral, my uncle, this my patent of privilege, written on parchment of skin, signed with my name with the circle of signatures, and sealed with my seal of lead suspended by threads of silk. Given in the city of Segovia on the sixth of June in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and nineteen. I the King. I THE aboved said King Don John reigning, jointly with the Queen Donna Mary my wife and with the Infanta Catherine, my sister, in Castile, Leon, Galicia, Toledo, Seville, Cordova, Murcia, Jaen, Baeza, Badajos, Algarve, Algeciras, Biscay and Molina, grant this privilege and confirm it. The Infante Don John, cousin of the said Lord the King, Infante of Aragon, Master of Santiago, confirms it. The Infante Don Pedro, cousin of the said Lord the King, confirms it. Don Alfonso Enriques, uncle of the King, High Admiral of the sea, confirms it. Don Ruy Lopes de Avalos, Constable of Castile, Chief Prefect of Murcia, confirms it. Don Louis de Gusman, Master of the Order of the Knights of Calatrava, confirms it. Don Louis de la Cerda, Count of Medinaceli, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Don John Alfonso Pimentel, Count de Benavente, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Don Peter, Lord of Monte Alegre, Vassal of the King, confirms it. Don Lope de Mendoza, Archbishop of Santiago, High Chaplain, confirms it. Don Roderick de Velasco, Bishop of Palencia, confirms it. Don Alfonso, Bishop of Siguenza, confirms it. Don John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms it. Don John, Bishop of Avila, confirms it. Don Alvaro, Bishop of Cuenza, confirms it. Don Ferdinand, Bishop of Cordova, confirms it. Don Gutierre Gomes, Administrator of the Church of Palencia, High Chancellor of the Queen of Castile, confirms it. Don Roderick, Bishop of Jaen, confirms it. And I John Fernandes de Guadalajara caused it to be written by command of our Lord the King. Ferdinand, Bachelor of Laws. Registered. Which said patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, being presented and read in the form aforesaid, the said Gonzalo Fernandes, in the name of the said Lord Admiral

otorgo este previlegio e confirmolo. El ynfante don Juan primo de' dicho Señor Rey, ynfante de Aragon maestre de Santiago confirma. El ynfante don Pedro primo del dicho Señor Rey confirma. Don Alfonso Enrriques tio del Rey Almirante mayor dela mar confirma. Don Ruy Lopes Davalos Conde estable de Castilla, Adelantado mayor de Murçia confirma. Don Luys de Gusman maestre dela orden dela cavalleria de Calatrava confirma. Don Luys dela Çerda Conde de Medina Çeli vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Juan Alfonso Pimentel conde de Benavente vasallo del Rey confirma. Don Pedro Señor de Montalegre vasallo del Rey, confirma. Don Lope de Mendoça Arçobispo de Sanctiago capellan mayor confirma. Don Rodrigo de Velasco, obispo de Palençia confirma. Don Alfonso obispo de Cigueça confirma. Don Juan obispo de Segovia confirma. Don Juan Obispo de Avila confirma. Don Alvaro obispo de Cuenca confirma. Don Fernando obispo de Cordova confirma. Don Gutierre Gomes administrador dela iglesia de Palençia chançiller mayor dela Reyna de Castilla, confirma. Don Rodrigo obispo de Jaben confirma. E yo Joban Fernandes de Guadalajara, la fis escrivir por su mandado del Rey nuestro Señor. Fernandus bachalaureus en legibus. Registrada. La qual dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey presentada e leyda enla manera que dicha es, el dicho Gonçalo Fernandes en nombre del dicho Señor Almiran





declared to the Lords Auditors aforesaid, that inasmuch as the said Admiral intended and found it necessary to send the said patent of privilege and present it in certain places in execution of the service of our said Lord the King and of the common wealth of his kingdoms and dominions and of the subjects and natives thereof, and for the care and conservation of the said Admiralty and of the said Admiral, and that it was feared that the said patent of privilege might be lost and damaged, as well by theft, as by fire or by water or by other cause or accident or by any danger that might befall, and that hence might follow disservice to the said Lord the King and damage might accrue to the said Admiral, therefore he said that he asked and he did ask the said Auditors, in the best manner and form that he could and ought of right, that in virtue of their office, which he solicited, they would order and give licence to us the said John Martines and Peter Farcia, Scriveners, so that we both jointly as public persons might transcribe or cause to be transcribed from the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King one copy or two, or as many more as might suffice and be needful for the said Admiral Don Fadrique, and that we should deliver them signed by each of us jointly in such wise that they might obtain credence, being collated with the said original patent of privilege; and that such copy or copies of the said patent of privilege of the said Lord the King as we should thus deliver to the said Admiral, or to whomsoever should receive it on his behalf, should be signed with our signatures. And in order that they might be more stable and valid, he asked the said Lords Auditors to give and to interpose, in that and for that, their decree and authority, so that such copy or copies of it as we the said Scriveners should so deliver signed as aforesaid might avail and obtain credence, wheresoever they might appear, within and without a court of justice, in such manner as the said original patent of privilege above contained would avail and obtain credence upon being put in evidence. And thereupon the said Lords Auditors, having seen the said petition, took the said original patent of privilege in their hands and inspected, considered and examined it, and inasmuch as on the present occasion they did not find it either torn, or broken or cancelled or interpolated or in any part thereof doubtful or suspicious, but rather free from every defect, therefore, considering all that is aforesaid they declared that they ordained and did ordain and give licence to us the said John Martines of Leon and Peter Garcia of Madrigal, scriveners aforesaid, that we both jointly as public persons should make or cause to be made from the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, one

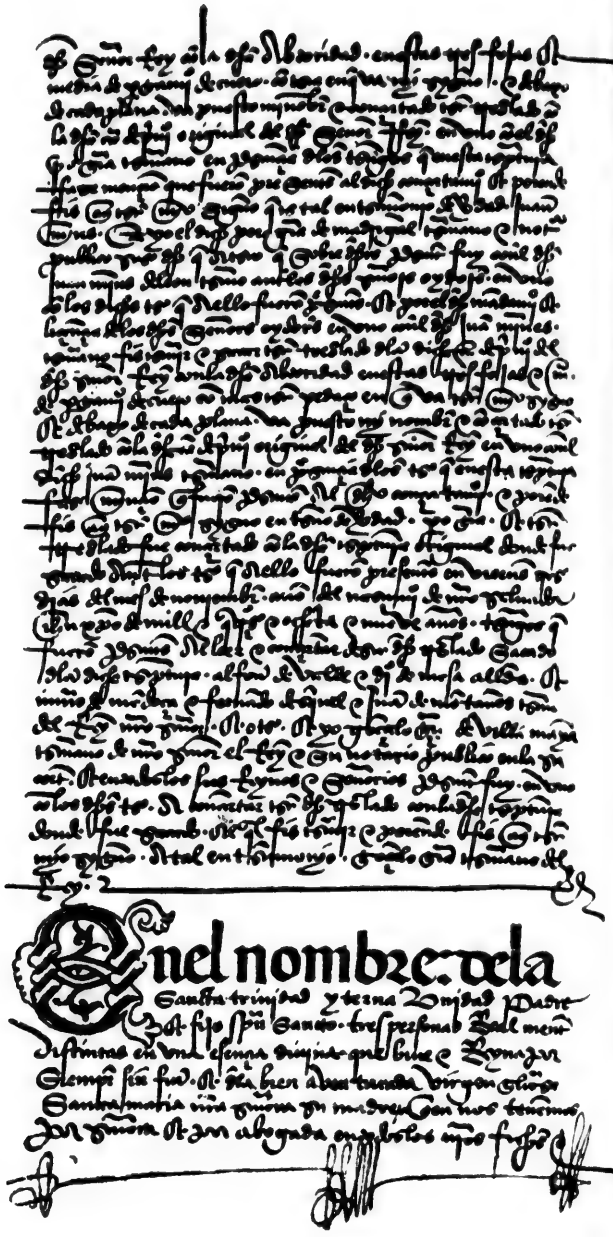
dixo alos dichos Señores oydores, que por quanto el dicho Señor Almirante entendia e le era neçesario de embiar la dicha carta de privilegio, e la presentar, en algunos lugares do conplia a serviçio del dicho Señor Rey e del bien comun delos sus reynos e señorios e delos subditos e naturales dellos e guarda e conservaçion del dicho Almirantadgo e del dicho Almirante, e que se reçelava que la dicha carta de privilegio se podria perder e danificar, asy por robo como por fuego e por agua o por otra cabsa o caso furtuyto o peligro alguno que podria acaesçer e dello se podria seguir deserviçio al dicho Señor Rey e al dicho Señor Almirante recreçer enello daño, porende dixo que pedia e pidio alos dichos Señores oydores enla mejor manera e forma que podia e devia de derecho, que de su oficio el qual ymplorava mandasen e diesen liçençia, a nos los dichos Juan Martines e Pero Garçia escrivanos para que ambos a doss junta mente como personas publicas, sacasemos o fiziesemos sacar de-

la dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey original un treslado o doss o mas quantos cumpliesen e fuesen menester al dicho Señor Almirante don Fadrique, e gelos diesemos signados de cada uno de nos junta mente en manera que fiziesen fe, concertados conla dicha carta de privilegio original, e que al tal treslado o treslados que asy diesemos sygnados de nuestros sygnos dela dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey, al dicho Señor Almirante, o al que lo oviese de aver por el. E porque fuesen mas firmes e valederos, pidio alos dichos Señores oydores que diesen e ynterpusiesen aello e para ello su decreto e abtoridad para que delos tales treslado o treslados que nos los dichos escrivanos asi diesemos dello sygnados como dicho es, valiesen e fiziesen fe do quierque paresçiesen en juysio e fuera del asi como valdria e faria fee la dicha carta de privilegio original suso contenida paresçiendo. E luego los dichos Señores oydores visto el dicho pedimiento tomaron la dicha carta de privilegio original en sus manos e vieron e cataronla e exsaminaronla, e por quanto al presente no la fallaron rota ni casa ni chançellada ni sopuntada ni en alguna parte della dubdosa ni sospechosa, mas antes caresçiente de todo viçio, porende acatando lo sobredicho todo, dixeron que mandavan e mandaron e dieron liçençia, a nos los dichos Juan Martines de Leon e Pero Garçia de Madrigal escrivanos sobredichos, para que amos a doss junta mente como personas publicas, sacasemos o fiziesemos sacar dela dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey, original, un

treslado o dos o mas quantos cumpliesen e fuesen menester, al dicho Señor Almirante, e gelos diessemos signados con nuestros sygnos conçertados con la dicha carta de privilegio original en manera que fiziesen fe, e el treslado o treslados que nosotros asy diessemos dello al dicho Señor Almirante como dicho es, los dichos señores oydores, dixeron que ynterponian e ynterpusyeron su abtoridad e decreto, sy e en quanto e enla mejor manera e forma que podian e devian de derecho, para que los tales treslado o treslados que asi diessemos dello sygnados, valiesen e fiziesen fee do quierque paresciessen en juyzio e fuera del, sy e asy e a tan conplida mente, como valdria e faria fe la dicha carta de privilegio original del dicho Señor Rey paresciendo. Testigos que fueron presentes a todo lo que dicho es, el licenciado Juan Lopes de Miranda, e los bachilleres Diego Muños, alcaldes delos fijos dalgo, e Luys Rodrigues e Fernand Matheos, e Alonso Lopes de Sevilla, e Luys Gonçales de Cordova escrivanos del dicho Señor Rey. E desto encomo paso el dicho Gonçalo Fernandes, en nombre del

transcript, or two, or as many more as might suffice and be necessary for the said Lord Admiral, and should deliver them to him signed with our signatures, and collated with the said original patent of privilege, in such manner as to obtain credence; and with respect to the transcript or transcripts thereof which we should thus deliver to the said Lord Admiral, as aforesaid, the said Lords Auditors declared that they interposed and they did interpose their authority and decree, thus and so far and in the best manner and form which they could and ought of right, in order that such transcript or transcripts thereof as we should deliver duly signed, should avail and obtain credence wherever they might appear, whether within or without a court of justice, as and in the same manner and as completely as the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King would avail and obtain credence upon being presented. Witnesses who were present at all that is aforesaid, the licentiate John Lopes de Miranda and the bachelors Diego and Muños alcaldes of the gentry, and Louis Rodrigues and Ferdinand Matheos and Alonso Lopes of Seville, and Louis Gonzales of Cordova, scriveners of our said Lord the King. And directly this took place the said Gonzalo Fernandes, in the name of the said Lord Admiral, requested us the said scriveners to deliver to him this transcript of the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, with the said authorization and decree for the security and conservation of the said Admiral and of the matters aforesaid; which was done and passed on the day, month and year above written, before the aforesaid witnesses. And we, the said John Martines of Leon and Peter Garcia of Madrigal, scriveners aforesaid, in virtue of the said licence and order made and delivered to us by the said Lords Auditors upon the said authorization and decree thus by them interposed, have caused to be written and drawn out and do draw out this transcript of the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, both together jointly, and we do collate it with the said original patent of privilege, word for word, in the presence of the witnesses who will be written below who were present at the said collation, and saw and heard this said transcript read and collated with the said original patent of privilege; which said witnesses, who were present and were summoned to the said collation, are the following: Francisco Martines of Villa Anpando, scrivener of the said chamber, and Andrew of Valladolid and Ferdinand of Medina, son of John of Medina, servant of the said John Martines of Leon. It is written over erasure in a place where it says porende grand galardon, and where it says e it is written between lines, and where it says mi it is written between lines, and where it says qualquier navio, and where it says enla dicha mar, and between lines where it says dicha, and over erasure where it says publico que para and between lines de, and where it says orgaz, it is written over erasure where it says tenorio notario, it is written between lines where it says mi, and where it says Juan Lopes; let this be no prejudice thereto. And I, the said John Martines of Leon, scrivener and notary public aforesaid, who was present at that which is aforesaid, with the said Peter Garcia of Madrigal, scrivener, before the said Lords Auditors, together with the said witnesses who were present thereat, and by the said order and licence of the said Lords Auditors, together with the said Peter Garcia, scrivener, caused to be written and drawn out this transcript of the said patent of privilege of the

dicho Señor Almirante pidio anos los dichos escrivanos que le diesemos este treslado dela dicha carta de privilegio original del dicho Señor Rey conla dicha abtoridad e decreto para guarda e conservaçion del dicho Almirante, e delas cabsas sobre dichas que fue fecho e paso, dia e mes e año, ante los testigos sobre dichos desuso escriptos. E nos los dichos Juan Martines de Leon e Pero Garçia de Madrigal escrivanos sobre dichos, por virtud dela dicha licençia e mandamiento a nos fecho, e dado por los dichos Señores oydores dela dicha abtoridad e decreto por ellos asy ynterpuesta, fizimos escrivir e sacar e sacamos este treslado dela dicha carta de privillejo original del dicho Señor Rey, amos a doss junta mente, e lo conçertamos conla dicha carta de privilegio original de verbo ad verbo, en presençia delos testigos que yuso seran escriptos que fueron presentes al dicho conçertamiento, e vieron e oyeron leer e conçertar este dicho treslado conla dicha carta de privilegio original, los quales dichos testigos que fueron presentes e llamados al dicho conçertamiento son estos que se syguen, Francisco Martines de Villanpando escrivano dela dicha abdiençia, e Andres de Valladolid e Fernando de Medina, fijo de Juan de Medina, criado del dicho Juan Martines de Leon. Va escripto sobre raydo, en un lugar donde dise, porende grand galardon, e ... dis e, e escripto entre renglones e o dis mi, e escripto entre renglones e o dis qual quier navio, e o dis enla dicha mar, e entre renglones o dis dicha, e sobre raydo dis publico que para e entre renglones de, e o dis de orgaz, e escripto sobre raydo o dis tenorio notario, e entre renglones escripto o dis mi, e o dis Juan Lopes, non le empezca. E yo el dicho Juan Martines de Leon escrivano e notario publico sobredicho, que a esto que sobredicho es presente fuy, con el dicho Pero Garçia de Madrigal escrivano, ante los dichos Señores oydores en uno conlos dichos testigos que aello fueron presentes, e por el dicho mandamiento e licençia delos dichos Señores oydores en uno conel dicho Pero Garçia escrivano fise escrivir e sacar este treslado dela dicha carta de privilegio fi



said Lord the King, with the said authorization, on these three leaves and a half of parchment of skin, besides this whereon is my signature, and below each page is placed my name; and I have collated this transcript with the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, together with the said Peter Garcia, scribener, in the presence of the witnesses mentioned in this writing, who were present at the said collation; and therefore I have made here this my signature, for such it is, in testimony of the truth: John Martines. And I, the said Peter Garcia of Madrigal, scribener and notary public aforesaid, having been present at that which is aforesaid, together with the said John Martines of Leon, scribener, before the said Lords Auditors, together with the said witnesses who were present thereat, and by the said command and licence of the said Lords Auditors, together with the said John Martines, scribener, caused to be written and extracted this transcript of the said patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, with the said authorization, on these three leaves and a half of parchment of skin, with this piece in addition on which is placed this my signature, and below each page is placed my name; and I have collated this transcript with the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, together with the said John Martines, scribener, in the presence of the witnesses mentioned in this writing, and who were present at the said collation; and therefore I have made here this my signature in testimony of the truth: Peter Garcia. And this transcript was collated with the said original writing from which it was extracted before the witnesses who were present thereat, on Friday, the thirteenth day of the month of November, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and eighty-nine. Witnesses who were present at the reading and collation of this said transcript extracted from the said writing: Alfonso de Valle and Diego de Mesa, alcaldes, and Nuño de Mendoza and Ferdinand de Esquivel and John de Montanos, scribener of our Lord the King, and others. And I, Gonzalo Garcia of Villa Mayor, scribener of our Lord the King and his notary public in his court and in all his realms and dominions, was present, together with the said witnesses, at the collation of this said transcript with the said writing, from which it was extracted, which transcript I have caused to be written, and therefore I have made here this my signature, in testimony thereof: Gonzalo Garcia, scribener of the King.

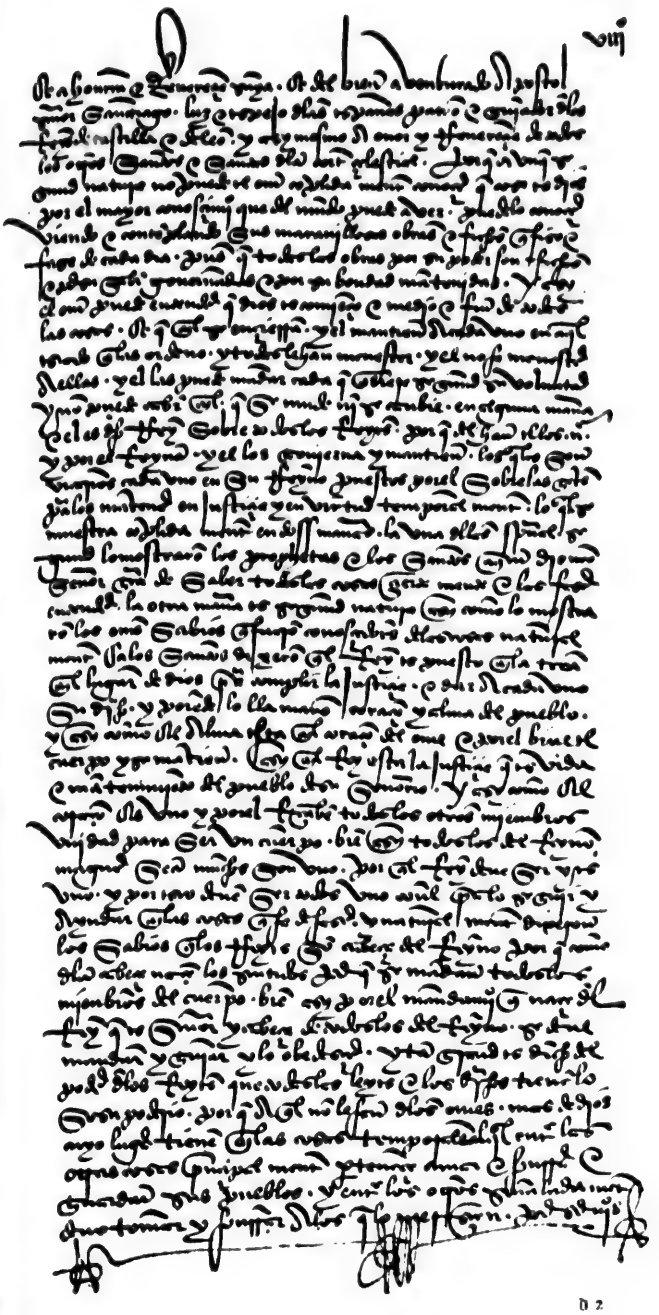
dicho Señor Rey conla dicha abtoridad, en estas tres fojas e media de pergamino de cuero con esta en que va mi sygno, e debaxo de cada plana, va puesto mi nombre e concertado este treslado conla dicha carta de privilegio original del dicho Señor Rey, en uno conel dicho Pero Garçia escrivano en presençia delos testigos que enesta escriptura faze mençion que fueron presentes al dicho concertamiento. E porende fis aqui este mio signo que es tal en testimonio de verdad, Juan Martines. E yo el dicho Pero Garçia de Madrigal escrivano e notario publico suso dicho que a esto que sobre dicho es presente fuy conel dicho Juan Martines de Leon escrivano ante los dichos Señores Oydores, en uno con los dichos testigos que aello fueron presentes, e por el dicho mandamiento e liçençia delos dichos Señores Oydores en uno conel dicho Juan Martines escrivano fis escrivir e sacar este treslado dela dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey conla dicha abtoridad enestas tres fojas e media de pergamino de cuero con mas este pedaço en que va este mio sygno e debaxo de cada plana, va puesto mi nombre e concertado este treslado conla dicha carta de privilegio original del dicho Señor Rey en uno conel dicho Juan Martines escrivano, en presençia delos testigos que enesta escriptura faze minçion que fueron presentes al dicho concertamiento, e porende fis aqui este mio sygno en testimonio de verdad, Pero Garçia. E este treslado fue concertado conla dicha escriptura original donde fue sacado ante los testigos que aello fueron presentes en viernes trese dias del mes de noviembre, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e ochenta e nueve años, testigos que fueron presentes al leer e concertar deste dicho treslado sacado dela dicha escriptura, Alfonso de Valle e Diego de Mesa alcaldes, e Nuño de Mendoça e Fernando desquivel e Juan de Montanos escrivano del Rey nuestro Señor, e otros. E yo Gonçalo Garçia de Villamayor escrivano de nuestro Señor el Rey e su notario publico enla su corte, e en todos los sus reynos e señorios presente fuy, en uno conlos dichos testigos, a concertar este dicho treslado conla dicha escriptura donde fue sacado, el qual fis escrivir e porende fis aqui este mio sygno, atal en testimonio, Gonçalo Garçia escrivano del Rey.

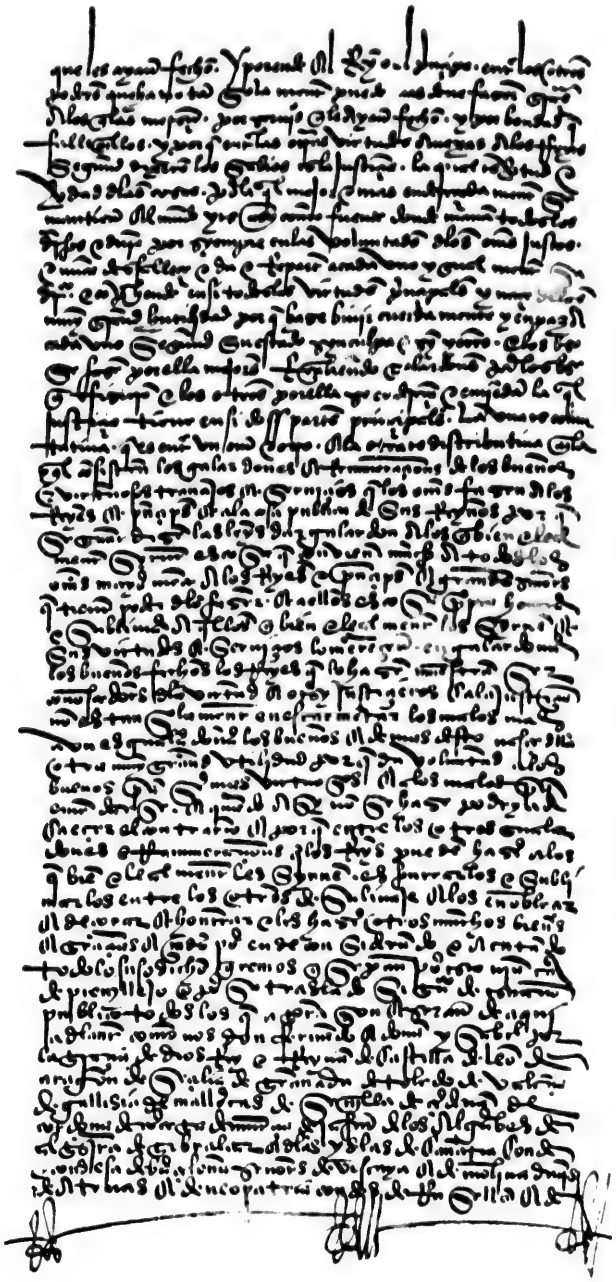
IN the name of the Holy Trinity and eternal Unity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, three persons really distinct in one divine essence which lives and reigns for ever without end, and of the blessed and glorious Virgin Saint Mary, our Lady, His Mother, whom we regard as Lady and advocate in all our actions, and

En el nombre dela Sancta Trinidad yterna Unidad Padre e Fijo Spiritu Sancto, tres personas real mente distintas en una esençia divina, que bive e reyna por siempre sin fin, e dela bien aventurada Virgen gloriosa Sancta Maria nuestra Señora su Madre, aquien nos tenemos por Señora e por abogada entodos los nuestros fechos e

cabonrr[illegible] reverençia suya, e del bien aventurado Apostol Señor Sanctiago, luz e espejo delas Españas patron e guiador delos Reyes de Castilla e de Leon, y asy mesmo a onor y reverençia de todos los otros santos e santas dela corte çelestial. Porque aunque segund natura non puede el ome conplida mente conoçer que cosa es Dios por el mayor conosçimiento que del mundo puede aver, puedelo conoçer viendo e contenplando sus maravillosas obras e fechos que fizo e faze de cada dia, pues que todas las obras por su poder son fechas e por su saber governadas e por su bondad mantenidas, y asy el ome puede entender que Dios es comienço e medio e fin de todas las cosas, e que enel se ençierran, y el mantiene a cada uno en aquel estado que las ordeno, y todas le han menester, y el no ha menester aellas, y el las puede mudar cada que quisiere segund su voluntad, y non puede caber enel que se mude nin se canbie, en alguna manera e el es dicho Rey sobre todos los Reyes, por que del han ellos nonbre, y por el reynan, y el los govierna y mantiene, los quales son vicarios cada uno en su reyno puestos por el sobre las gentes para los mantener en justiçia y en virtud temporal mente, lo qual se muestra conplida mente en doss maneras, la una dellas spiritual, segund lo mostraron los prophetas e los santos aquien dio nuestro Señor graçia de saber todas las cosas çierta mente e las faser entender, la otra manera es segund natura asi como lo mostraron los omes sabios que fueron conosçedores delas cosas natural mente. Ca los Santos dixeron que el Rey es puesto enla tierra enel lugar de Dios para complir la justiçia, e dar a cada uno su derecho, y porende lo llamaron coraçon y alma del pueblo, y asi como e alma esta enel coraçon del ome e por el bive el cuerpo y se mantiene, asi enel Rey esta la justiçia que e vida e mantenimiento del pueblo de su señorio, y asy como el coraçon es uno y por el reçiben todos los otros miembros unidad para ser un cuerpo, bien asi todos los del Reyno maguer sean muchos son uno, por que el Rey deve ser y es uno, y por esto deven ser todos uno conel para lo seguir y ayudar enlas cosas que ha de haser, y natural mente dixeron los sabios que los Reyes son cabeça del reyno por que como dela cabeça naçen los sentidos por que se mandan todos los mienbros del cuerpo, bien asy por el mandamiento que naçe del Rey que es señor y cabeça de todos los del Reyno, se deve mandar y guiar y lo obedesçer, y tan grand es derecho del poder de los Reyes que todas las leyes e los derechos tienenlo so su poderio, por que aquel non le han delos omes, mas de Dios cuyo lugar tienen enla cosas temporales al qual entre las otras cosas prinçipal mente perteneçe amar e honrrar e guardar sus pueblos, y entre los otros señalada mente deve tomar y honrrar alos que lo meresçen, por serviçio

and to her honour and worship, and of the blessed Apostle Saint James, light and mirror of the Spains, patron and guide of the Kings of Castile and Leon; and likewise to the honour and worship of all the other saints of the celestial court. Now, though by nature man cannot fully know what God is, however great his knowledge of the world may be, yet he is able to know him by seeing and contemplating the marvellous works and acts which he has done and does every day, since all works are done by his power, and governed by his wisdom, and maintained by his goodness; and thus man can understand that God is the beginning and middle and end of all things, and that in him they are comprehended, and he maintains each one in that state which he has ordained for them, and all have need of him and he has no need of them, and he is able to change them, whenever he may choose, according to his will; and it is not in his nature to change or alter in any manner; and he is called King over all Kings, because from him they derive their name, and by him they reign, and he governs and maintains them, and they are vicegerents each one in his kingdom, placed by him over the nations to maintain them in justice and in virtue temporally; which is shown completely in two ways, one being spiritual, as the prophets and saints have shown, to whom our Lord gave grace to have accurate knowledge of all things and to cause them to be understood; the other way is according to nature, as philosophers have shown, who were discerners of things naturally. For the saints said that the King is set upon earth in the place of God to fulfil justice, and to give to each one his due, and therefore they called him the heart and soul of the people; and just as the soul is in the heart of man, and by it the body lives and is maintained, so in the King resides justice, which is the life and support of the people of his dominions; and just as there is but one heart, and by it all the other members are united to form one body, even so all the members of the kingdom, however many they may be, are one, because the King must be, and is, one, and therefore they must all be one with him, to follow him and to help in the things which he has to do; and according to nature the philosophers declared that Kings are the head of the kingdom, for as from the head proceed the perceptions by which all the members of the body are governed, even so by the mandate which proceeds from the King, who is lord and head of all the members of the kingdom, they must be governed and directed and must pay obedience thereto; and so great is the authority of the power of Kings that all laws and rights are held subject to their power, for they do not derive it from men, but from God, whose place they occupy in matters temporal, to whom, among other things, it chiefly appertains to love, honour and protect his people, and among others he must particularly select and honour those who deserve it on account of the services





they have rendered to him; and therefore the King or Prince, among his other powers, not only can but ought to bestow labours upon those who are deserving thereof for the services they have rendered to him and for the goodness he may find in them; and because among the other virtues appertaining to Kings, according to the saying of the philosophers, justice is one, and is the virtue and truth of things, and by it the world is best and most righteously maintained, and it is, as it were, a fountain from which all rights flow, and it always exists in the dispositions of just men, never failing, and giving and distributing to each his due; and it comprehends in itself all the principal virtues, and very great utility arises therefrom, for it causes every one to live prudently and peaceably according to his condition, without fault and without error; and thereby the good become better, receiving rewards for the good deeds they have done, and the others are reformed and amended. And this justice consists of two principal parts, the one commutative, which is between one man and another, and the other distributive, in which are obtained the rewards and remunerations of the good and virtuous labours and services, which men do for Kings and Princes and for the public welfare of their kingdoms, because as the laws declare, to give reward to those who serve well and faithfully is a thing which is very becoming to all men, but especially to Kings, Princes and great Lords, who have the power to do it, and it is their peculiar privilege to honour and exalt those who serve them well and faithfully, and whose virtues and services deserve it. In rewarding good deeds, the Kings who do so show that they are discerners of virtue and likewise administrators of justice, for justice does not consist only in the exemplary punishment of evildoers but also in rewarding the good. And moreover another very great utility arises therefrom, for it incites the good to become more virtuous and the wicked to amend themselves, and when this course is not pursued the contrary might happen. And since among the other rewards and remunerations which Kings can bestow upon those who serve them well and faithfully they can honour and elevate them among the others of their family, and ennoble, decorate and honour them, and confer many other benefits, graces and favours upon them: Therefore, considering and taking into account all that is aboresaid, we desire that by this our patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scribener, all who now are, and who shall be from henceforth, may know that We, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Mayorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar, and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and

quelos[le]ayan fecho. Y porende el Rey o el Principe, entre los otros poderes que ha no tan sola mente puede mas deve fazer grasias alos que las merescen, por servicios que le ayan fecho, y por bondad que falle enellos, y por que entre las otras virtudes anexas alos Reyes segund dixeron los Sabios es la justicia, la qual es vertud e verdad delas cosas, por la qual mejor e mas enderesçada mente se mantiene el mundo y es asi como fuente donde manan todos los derechos e dura por syempre enlas voluntades delos omes justos, e nunca desfallesçe e da e reparte a cada uno ygual mente su derecho, e comprehende en si todas las virtudes principales y naçe dellas muy grand butilidad por que haze bivir e corrida mente y en paz a cada uno segund su estado syn culpa e syn yerro, e los buenos se basen por ella mejores rebibiendo galardones por los bienes que fizieron e los otros por ella se endereçan e emiendan, la qual justicia tiene en si dosa partes principales, la una es conmutativa, que es entre un ome e otro, e la otra es distributiva, enla qual consisten los galardones e remuneraçiones delos

buenos e virtuosos travajos e servicios que los omes fazen alos Reyes e Principes e ala cosa publica de sus reynos por que segunt dizen las leyes dar galardon alos que bien e leal mente syrven es cosa que conviene mucho a todos los omes mayor mente alos Reyes e Principes e grandes Señores que tienen poder delo bazer, e aellos es cosa propia honrrar e sublimar aquellos que bien e leal mente les syrven e sus virtudes e servicios lo merecen. En galardonar los buenos fechos los Reyes que lo bazen muestran ser conoscedores dela virtud e otrosy justicieros, ca la justicia no es tan sola mente en escarmentar los malos mas aun es gualardonar los buenos, e demas desto nasçe della otra muy grand utilidad por que da voluntad alos buenos para ser mas virtuosos, e alos malos para emendarse, e quando assy non se baze podrya acaeçer el contrario, e porque entre los otros gualardones e remuneraçiones que los Reyes pueden bazer alos que bien e leal mente les syrven, es honrrarlos e sublimarlos entre los otros de su linaje e los ennobleçer e decorar e honrrar e les bazer otros muchos bienes e graçias e merçedes, porende considerando e acatando todo lo suso dicho, queremos que sepan por esta nuestra carta de previllejo o por su traslado signado de escrivano publico todos los que agora son e seran de aqui adelante como Nos Don Fernando e Dona Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Gallisia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdena, de Cordova, de Corcega, de Murcia, de Jaben, delos Algarbes, de Algesira, de Gibraltar, e delas ysias de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona, Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon, e de

Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano, have seen certain articles signed with our names and sealed with our seal, and made in this form:

The things prayed for, and which Your Highnesses give and grant to Don Christopher Columbus as some recompense for what he has discovered in the oceans, and for the voyage which now, with the help of God, he has engaged to make therein in the service of Your Highnesses, are the following:

Firstly, that Your Highnesses, as actual Lords of the said oceans, appoint from this date the said Don Christopher Columbus to be your Admiral in all those islands and mainlands which by his activity and industry shall be discovered or acquired in the said oceans during his lifetime, and likewise, after his death, his heirs and successors one after another in perpetuity, with all the pre-eminences and prerogatives appertaining to the said office, and in the same manner as Don Alfonso Enriquez, your High Admiral of Castile, and his predecessors in the said office held it in their districts. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

In like manner, that Your Highnesses appoint the said Don Christopher to be your Viceroy and Governor General in all the said islands and mainlands and in the islands which, as aforesaid, he may discover and acquire in the said seas; and that for the government of each and any of them he may make choice of three persons for each office, and that Your Highnesses may select and choose the one who shall be most serviceable to you; and thus the lands which our Lord shall permit him to discover and acquire for the service of Your Highnesses, will be the better governed. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Item, that all and every kind of merchandise, whether pearls, precious stones, gold, silver, spices and other objects and merchandise whatsoever, of whatever kind, name and sort, which may be bought, bartered, discovered, acquired and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralty, Your Highnesses grant from now henceforth to the said Don Christopher, and will that he may have and take for himself the tenth part of the whole of it, after deducting all the expenses which may be incurred therein, so that of what shall remain clear and free he may have and take the tenth part for himself, and may do therewith as he pleases, the other nine parts being reserved for Your Highnesses. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that if on account of the merchandise which he shall bring from the said islands and lands which thus, as aforesaid, may be acquired or discovered, or of that which may be taken in exchange for the same from other merchants here, any suit should arise

Cerdania, Marqueses de Orystan e de Goçiano, vimos unos capitulos firmados de nuestros nonbres e sellados con nuestro sello fechos enesta guisa,

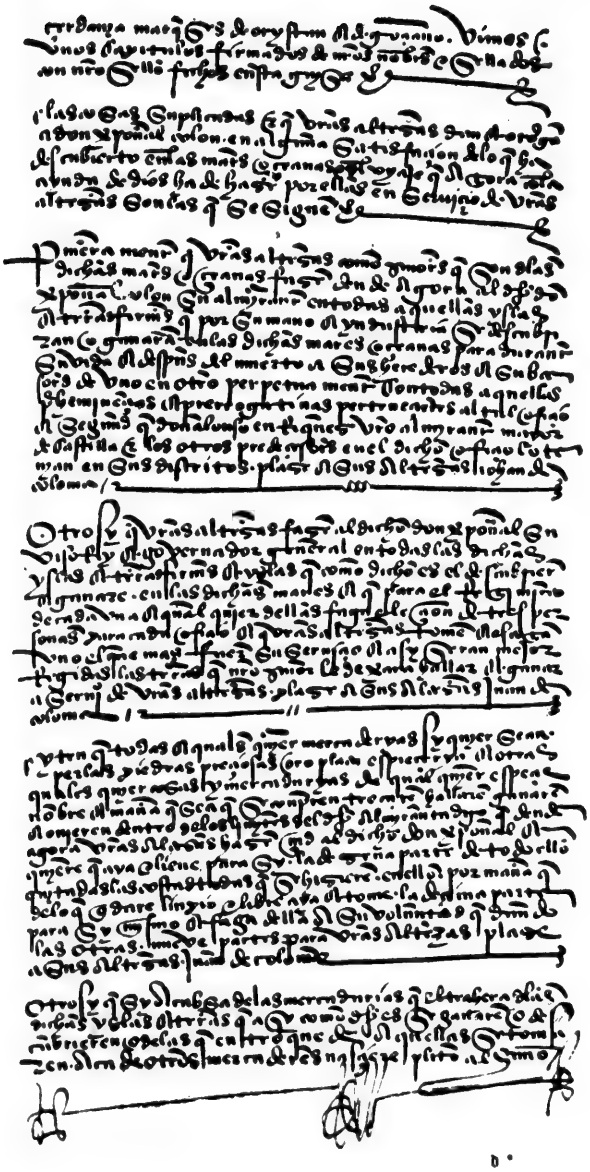
§ Las cosas suplicadas e que Vuestras Altezas dan e otorgan a Don Christoval Colon en alguna satisfaçion delo que ha descubierto enlas mares oçeanas e del vyaje que agora conla ayuda de Dios ha de hazer por ellas en serviçio de Vuestras Altezas son las que se siguen.

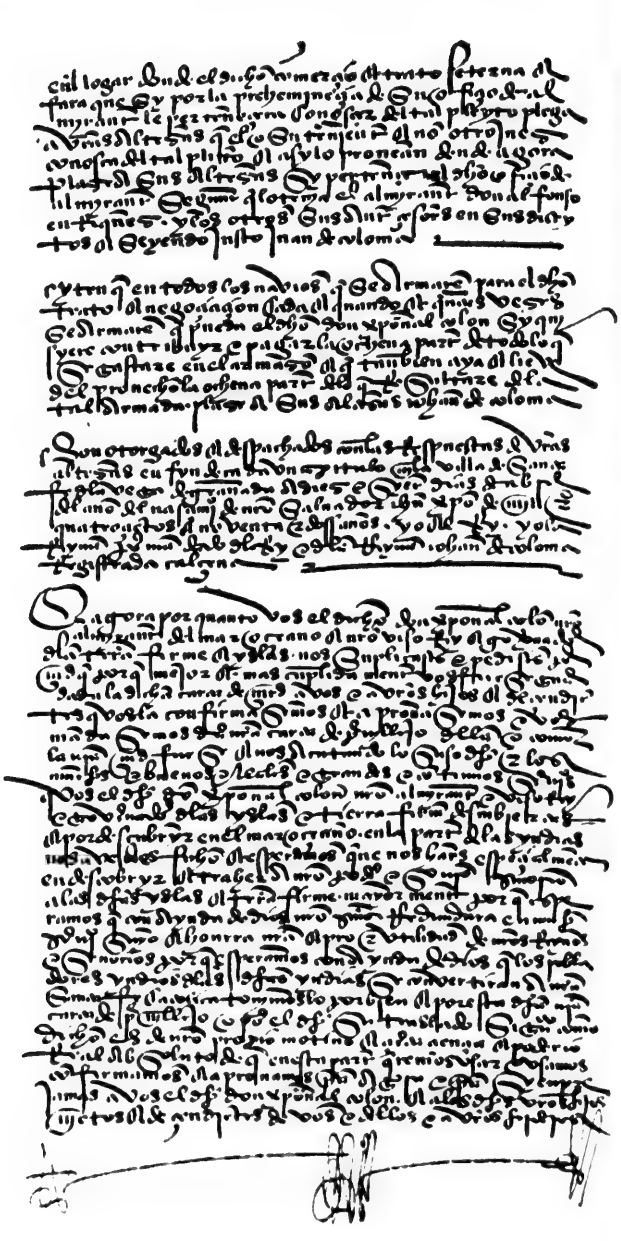
Primera mente que Vuestras Altezas como Señores que son delas dichas mares oçeanas fazen dende agora al dicho Don Christoval Colon su Almirante en todas aquellas ysla e tierras firmes que por su mano e yndustria se descubriran o ganaran enlas dichas mares oçeanas para durante su vida e despues del muerto a sus herederos e subçesores de uno en otro perpetua mente contolas aquellas preheminençias e prerogativas pertenesçientes al tal oficio e segund que Don Alonso Enriquez vuestro Almirante mayor de Castilla e los otros predeçesores enel dicho oficio lo tenian en sus distritos. Plaze a Sus Altezas. Ioban de Coloma

Otrosy, que Vuestras Altezas fazen al dicho Don Christoval su Viso Rey e Governador general en todas las dichas yslas e tierras firmes e yslas que como dicho es el descubriere e ganare, en las dichas mares, e que para el regimiento de cada una e qual quier dellas faga eleçion de tres personas para cada oficio, e que Vuestras Altezas tomen e escogan uno el que mas fuere su serviçio, e asy seran mejor regidas las tierras que nuestro Señor le dexara hallar e ganar a serviçio de Vuestras Altezas. Plaze a Sus Altezas. Juan de Coloma.

§ Yten que todas e quales quier mercaderyas sy quier sean, perlas, piedras preçiosas, oro, plata, espeçerya, e otras quales quier cosas y mercaduryas de qual quier especie, nonbre e manera que sea, que se compren, trocaren, hallaren, ganaren, e ovieren dentro delos limites del dicho Almirantadgo, que dende agora Vuestras Altezas hazen merçed al dicho Don Christoval e quieren que aya e lleve para sy la dezena parte de todo ello quitadas las costas todas que se hizieren enello, por manera que delo que quedare limpio e libre aya e tome la dezima parte para sy mismo, e faga della a su voluntad quedando las otras nueve partes para Vuestras Altezas. Plaze a Sus Altezas. Juan de Coloma.

Otrosy que sy a cabsa delas mercaduryas que el trahera delas dichas yslas e tierras que asy como dicho es se hallaren o descubrieren o delas que en troque de aquellas se tomaren, aca de otros mercaderes nasçiere pleito algun





in the place where the said commerce and traffic shall be held and conducted; and if by the pre-eminence of his office of Admiral it appertains to him to take cognizance of such suit, it may please Your Highnesses that he or his deputy, and not another judge, shall take cognizance thereof and give judgment in the same from henceforth. It so pleases their Highnesses if it appertains to the said office of Admiral, according as it was held by Admiral Don Alfonso Enriquez and others his predecessors in their districts, and if it be just. John de Coloma.

Item, that in all the vessels which may be equipped for the said traffic and business, each time and whenever and as often as they may be equipped, the said Don Christopher Columbus may, if he chooses, contribute and pay the eighth part of all that may be spent in the equipment, and that likewise he may have and take the eighth part of the profits that may result from such equipment. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

They are granted and despatched with the replies of Your Highnesses at the end of each article. In the town of Santa Fe de la Vega of Granada, on the seventeenth day of April in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ, one thousand four hundred and ninety-two. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. John de Coloma. Registered, Calcena.

And now whereas you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and our Viceroy and Governor of the mainland and islands, have supplicated and prayed us as a favour that in order that the said patent of privilege might be the better and more completely observed to you and to your sons and descendants, we would confirm and approve it to you and would command our patent of privilege thereof to be given to you, or whatever might be our pleasure; and we taking into consideration what is aforesaid, and the many, good, faithful, great and continual services which you the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral and Viceroy and Governor of the isles and mainland, discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, have rendered and we hope will render to us, especially in discovering and bringing into our power and under our dominion the said islands and mainland, chiefly because we hope that by the aid of God our Lord it will redound much to his service and to our honour, and to the profit and advantage of our kingdoms and dominions, for we hope that, with the help of God, the Indian inhabitants of the said Indies will be converted to our holy catholic faith; We have ordained, and by this our said patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof signed as aforesaid, of our own motion and certain knowledge and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will to use and do use, we confirm and approve, for the present time and for ever, to you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, and to your said sons and grandsons, and to your descendants and theirs, and to your heirs,

enel logar donde el dicho comerçio e trato se terna e fara que sy por la prebeminençia de su oficio de Almirante le perteneçera conosçer del tal pleyto plega a Vuestras Altezas que el o su teniente e non otro Juez conosca del tal plito, e asy lo provean dende agora. Plaze a Sus Altezas sy perteneçe al dicho oficio de Almirante segunt que lo tenia el Almirante Don Alfonso Enriquez, y los otros sus anteçesores en sus distrytos e seyendo justo. Juan de Coloma.

§ Yten que en todos los navios que se armaren para el dicho trato e negociaçion cada e quando e quantas vezes se armaren que pueda el dicho Don Christoval Colon sy quisyere contribuyr e pagar la octava parte de todo lo que se gastare enel armazon, e que tanbien aya e lieve del provecho la octava parte delo que resultare dela tal armada. Plaze a Sus Altesas. Iohan de Coloma.

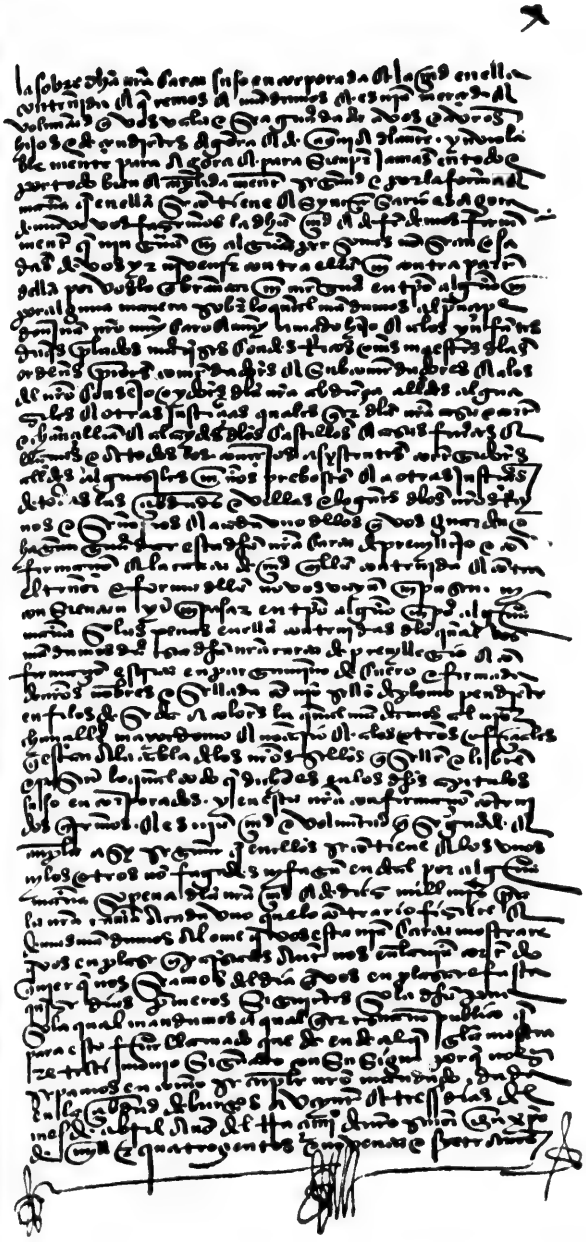
§ Son otorgados e despachados comtas respuestas de Vuestras Altezas en fyn de cada un capitulo enla villa de Santa Fe dela Vega de Granada a diez e syete dias de Abril del año del

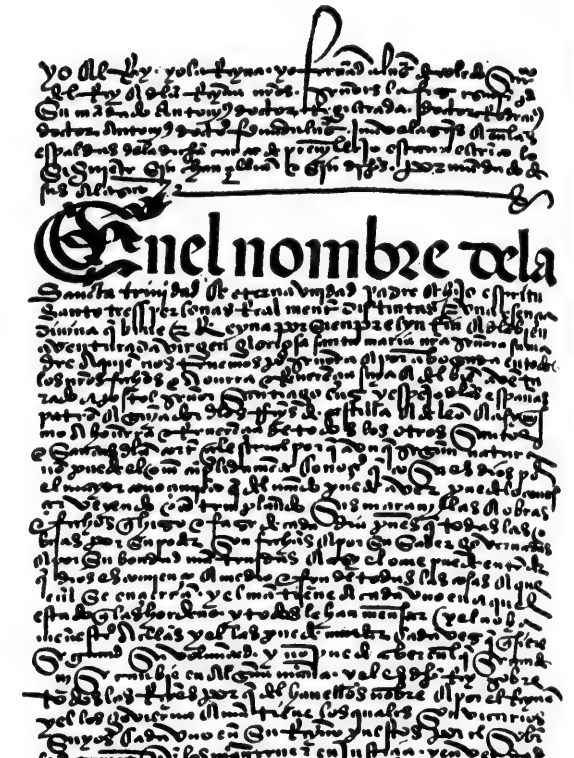
nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e doss años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna
E mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Iohan de Coloma. Registrada Calçena.

E agora por quanto vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano e nuestro Viso Rey e
Governador dela tierra firme e yslas, nos suplicastes e pedistes por merçed que porque mejor e mas cumplida mente
os fuese guardada la dicha carta de merçed a vos e a vuestros hijos e desçendientes que vos la confirmasemos e
provasemos e vos mandasemos dar nuestra carta de previllejo della o como la nuestra merçed fuese, e nos
atando lo suso dicho e los muchos e buenos e leales e grandes e continuos serviçios que vos el dicho Don Christoval
con nuestro Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador delas yslas e tierra firme descubiertas e por descubryr enel mar
oçeano, enla parte delas Yndias, nos avedes fecho e esperamos que nos bareis, especial mente en descobryr e traher
nuestro poder e so nuestro Señorio alas dichas yslas e tierra firme, mayor mente por que esperamos con ayuda
de Dios nuestro Señor redundara en mucho servicio suyo e honrra nuestra e pro e utilidad de nuestros reynos e
señorios, por que esperamos con ayuda de Dios que los pobladores Yndios delas dichas Yndias se convertiran a
nuestra santa fe catolica, tovimoslo por bien e por esta dicha nuestra carta de previllejo o por el dicho su traslado
signado como dicho es, de nuestro propio motivo e cierta ciençia e poderio real absoluto de que enesta parte
queremos usar e usamos, confirmamos e aprovamos para agora e para syempre jamas a vos el dicho Don
Christoval Colon, e alos dichos vuestros hijos, nietos e desçendientes de vos e dellos e a vuestros herederos,

la sobre dicha nuestra carta suso encorporada e la merçed enella contenida, e queremos e mandamos e es nuestra merçed e voluntad que vos vala e sea guardada a vos e a vuestros bijos e deçendientes agora e de aqui adelante, ynviolable mente para agora e para sienpre jamas en todo e por todo bien e cunplida mente segund e por la forma e manera que enella se contiene, e sy neçesario es agora de nuevo vos fazemos la dicha merçed e defendemos firme mente que ninguna ni algunas personas non sean osadas de vos yr ni venir contra ella ni contra parte della por vos lo quebrantar ni menguar en tienpo alguno ni por alguna manera, sobre lo qual mandamos al Prinçipe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado bijo e alos Yntantes, duques, perlados, marqueses, condes, ricos omes, maestres delas ordenes, priores, comendadores e subcomendadores e alos del nuestro Consejo, oydores dela nuestra abdiençia, alcaldes, alguaziles e otras justiçias quales quier dela nuestra casa e corte e chançilleria e alcaydes delos castillos e casas fuertes e llanas e a todos los conçejos, asystentes, corregidores, alcaldes, alguasiles, merinos, prebostes, e a otras justiçias de todas las çibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señorios e a cada uno dellos que vos guarden e hagan guardar esta dicha nuestra carta de previllejo e confirmaçion e la carta de merçed enella contenida e contra el tenor e forma della no vayan ni pasen, ni consientan yr ni pasar en tienpo alguno ni por alguna manera solas penas enella contenidas delo qual vos mandamos dar esta dicha nuestra carta de previllegio e confirmaçion escrita en pargamino de cuero e firmada de nuestros nonbres e sellada con nuestro sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda a colores la qual mandamos al nuestro chançiller mayordomo e notario e alos otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos que sellen e libren e pasen lo qual todo que dicho es enlos dichos capitulos suso encorporados, y en esta nuestra confirmaçion contenidos queremos, e es nuestra merçed e voluntad que se guarde e cumpla asy segunt que enellos se contiene e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merçed e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camera a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere, e demas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplase que parescades ante nos en la nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que los enplasare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que gela mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se cunple nuestro mandado. Dada enla çibdad de Burgos a veynte e tres dias del mes de Abril ano del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e siete años.

our aforesaid patent incorporated above, and the favour therein contained; and we desire and command and it is our will and pleasure that it be valid and be observed to you and to your sons and descendants now and from henceforth inviolably for the present time and for ever, in everything and by everything, fully and completely, according to and in the form and manner contained therein; and if it be necessary we now again confer upon you the said favour, and we firmly forbid that any person or persons shall dare to hinder you contrary thereto or to any part thereof, so as to violate or diminish it, at any time or in any manner: Whereupon we command the Prince Don John, our very dear and well beloved son, and the Infantes, dukes, prelates, marquises, counts, grandees, masters of orders, priors, commanders and subcommanders, and the members of our Council, auditors of our Chamber, alcaldes, bailiffs and other justices whomsoever of our palace and court and chancery, and governors of castles and of fortified and unfortified palaces, and all councillors, assistants, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, provosts and other justices of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and each one of them, to observe and cause to be observed to you this our said patent of privilege and confirmation and the charter of grace therein contained, and that they do not hinder you contrary to the tenor and form thereof, nor agree to do so, at any time or in any manner, under the penalties therein contained: Whereof we order to be delivered to you this our said patent of privilege and confirmation, written on parchment of skin, and signed with our names and sealed with our seal of lead hanging from threads of coloured silk, which we command our chancellor, steward and notary, and the other officials who are at the board of our seals, to seal, dispatch and pass: All which, as it is stated in the said articles incorporated above and contained in this our confirmation, we desire and it is our will and pleasure that it be observed and fulfilled thus, according to what is contained therein; and neither one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary thereto in any manner, under penalty of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis for our chamber upon each one who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall exhibit to you this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days from the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command every public scribener who may be summoned for this purpose to give to the person who shall exhibit it a certificate thereof signed with his signature, in order that we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven.





Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernando [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

En el nombre de la

Sancta trinidad, Eterna unidad, Padre, Hijo, Espiritu
Santo, tres personas, realmente distintas, y una esencia
divina que biue, e Reyna por quien prelyn fin a el bien
aventurada virgen gloriosa santa maria nuestra señora su ma-
dre, a quien nos tenemos por señora, a por abogada en todos
los nuestros fechos, e honrra, e reuerençia suya, a el bien aventu-
rado apostol señor Santiago, e yo especialmente de las españas
patron, a el gran señor dios, fijo de Castilla, a el leon, a la sagra-
mo, a honrra, e reuerençia de todos los otros santos
e santas de la corte celestial, por que aunque segun natura
no puede el comun cuidadamente conoçer que los dios poder
el mayor como comunmente que el mundo puede aver, puede lo comun
[illegible] y vengando, e [illegible] de sus maravillas, a obras
e fechos [illegible] e fago de cada dia, pues que todas las co-
sas por su poder son fechas, a por su saber gouernadas,
a por su bondad mantenidas, a que el ome puede entender
que dios es comienço, a medio, e fin de todas las cosas, a que
en el se encierran, y el mantiene a cada uno en aquel
estado que las ordeno, y todos le han menester, y el no ha
menester a ellas, y el las puede mandar cada vez que quisiere
segund su voluntad, y no puede aber en el [illegible]
[illegible] en algun manera, y el es dicho Rey sobre
todos los Reyes, por que el han ellos nombre, a por el Reyno
y el los gouierna, a mantiene los quales son vicarios
suyos, cada uno en su Reyno, puestos por el, sobre
las gentes, para los mantener en justicia, y en verdad
[illegible] lo qual se muestra cuidadamente [illegible]
dos maneras, la una dellas es espiritual, segund lo mostra-
ron los profetas, y los santos a quien dios [illegible]
[illegible] de saber las cosas que la mente a las hazer entender.
La otra manera segund natura, a [illegible] lo mostraron
los omes sabios, e fueron conocedores de las cosas naturales
mente, a los santos dixeron que el Rey es puesto en la
tierra en lugar de dios para cumplir la justicia, a dar a
cada uno su derecho, y por ende lo llamaron coraçon, y
alma del pueblo, a asy como el alma esta en el coraçon
del ome, y por el biue el cuerpo, y si mantiene asy
en el Rey esta la justicia que es vida a mantenimiento del pue-
blo de su señoria, a asy como el coraçon es uno, a por
el trabe todos los otros miembros, unidos para
ser un cuerpo bien, a [illegible] todos los del Reyno maguer
sean muchos, son uno por el Rey de ser, y es uno
y por el [illegible] todos [illegible] que lo seguir, a
ayudar en las cosas que se fazen, y [illegible] mente
dixeron los sabios que los Reyes son cabeça del Reyno

I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Anthony Doctor. Registered. Doctor Roderick, Doctor Anthony, Doctor Ferdinand Alvares, John Velazques. And on the back of the said patent of privilege was written as follows: Without chancery and without fees, by command of their Highnesses.

Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores, la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Antonius Doctor registrada. Doctor Rodericus, Doctor Antonius, Doctor Fernand Alvares, Juan Velazques, e enlas espaldas dela dicha carta de previllejo estava escrito lo siguiente, sin chançilleria e sin derechos, por mandado de sus Altesas.

IN the name of the holy Trinity and eternal

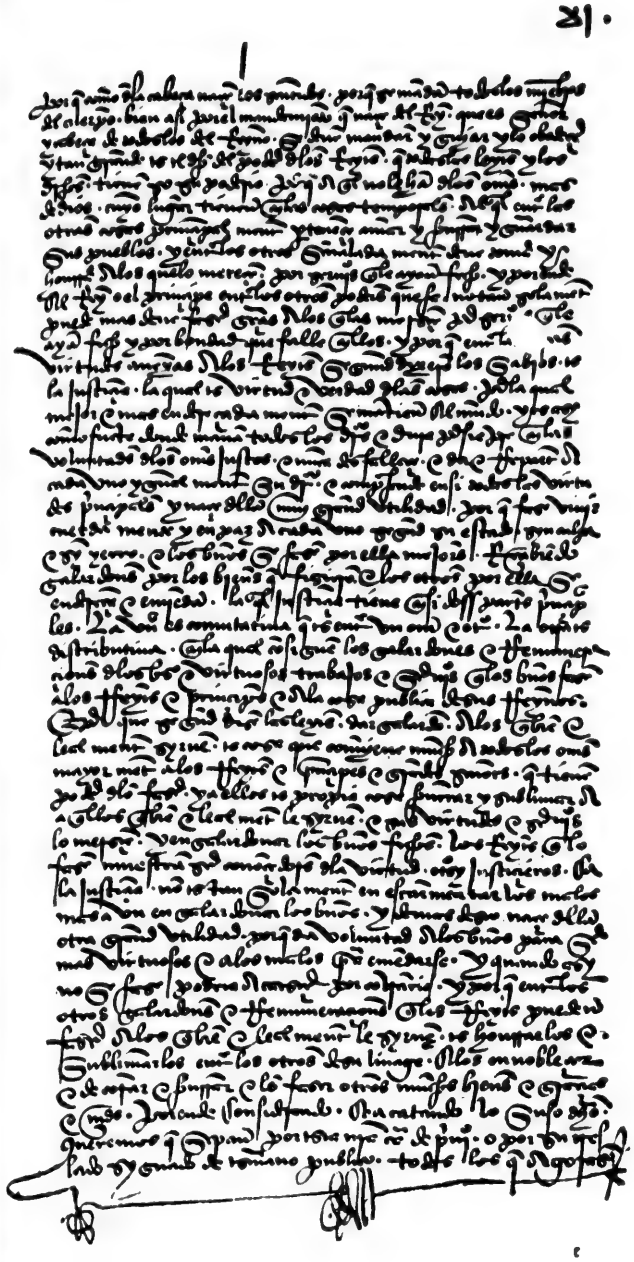
Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, three persons really distinct and one divine essence which lives and reigns for ever without end, and of the blessed and glorious Virgin Saint Mary our Lady, his mother, whom we regard as sovereign and advocate in all our actions, and to her honour and worship, and of the blessed Apostle Saint James, light and mirror of the Spains, patron and guide of the Kings of Castile and Leon, and likewise to the honour and worship of all the other saints of the celestial court. Now though according to nature man cannot know perfectly what God is, however great his knowledge of the world may be, yet he can know him by seeing and contemplating his wonders and the works and acts which he has done and does every day, since all works are done by his power, governed by his wisdom and maintained by his goodness; and thus man can understand that God is the beginning, middle and end of all things, and that in him they are comprehended; and he maintains each one in that state which he has ordained for them, and all have need of him and he has no need of them, and he is able to change them whenever he may choose, according to his will; and it is not in his nature to change or alter in any manner; and he is called King over all Kings, because from him they derive their name and by him they reign, and he governs and maintains them, and they are his vicegerents, each one in his kingdom, placed by him over the nations to maintain them in justice and in truth, temporally; which is shown completely in two ways, one being spiritual, as the prophets and saints have shown, to whom our Lord gave grace to have accurate knowledge of things and to cause them to be understood; the other is according to nature, as philosophers have shown, who were discerners of things naturally. For the saints said that the King is set upon earth in the place of God to fulfil justice and to give to each one his due, and therefore they called him the heart and soul of the people; and just as the soul is in the heart of man, and by it the body lives and is maintained, so in the King resides justice, which is the life and support of the people of his dominions; and just as there is but one heart and by it all the members are united to form one body, even so all the members of the kingdom, however many they may be, are one, because the King must be, and is, one, and therefore they must all be one with him to follow him and to help in the things which he has to do; and according to nature the philosophers said that Kings are the head of the kingdom

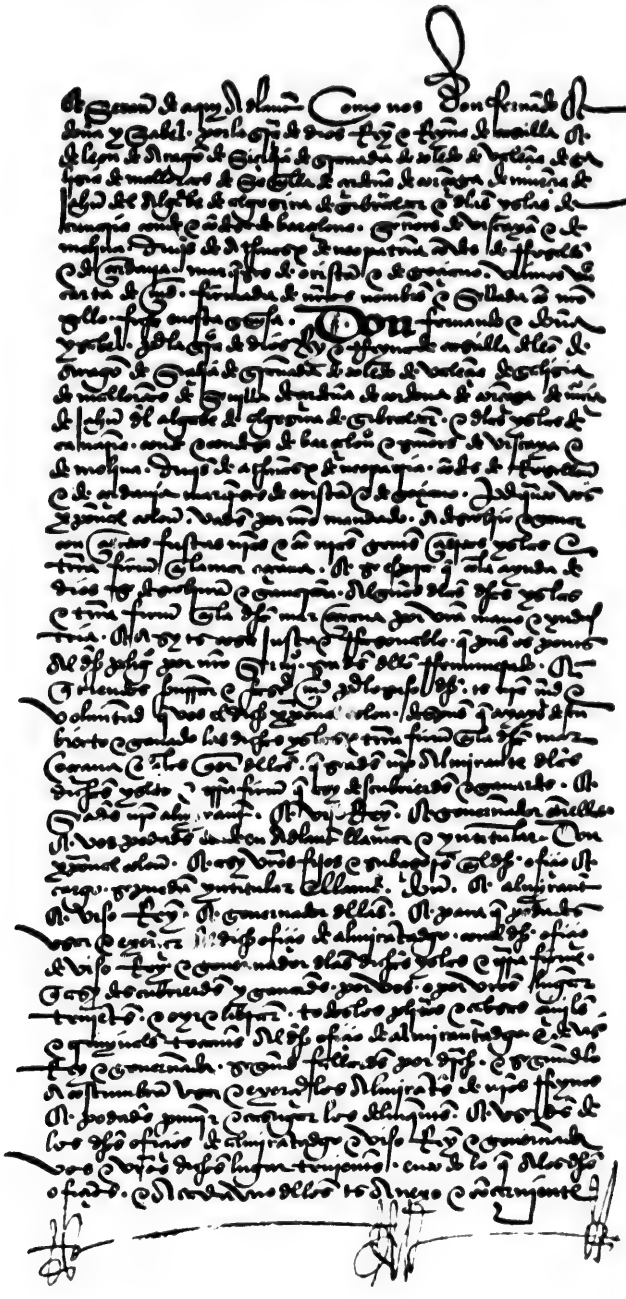
Enel nombre dela sancta Trinidad e eterna Unidad Padre e Hijo e Spiritu Santo tress personas realmente distintas e una esençia divina que bive e reyna por siempre syn fin e dela bien aventurada Virgen gloriosa Santa Maria nuestra Señora su madre aquien nos tenemos por Señora e por abogada en todos los nuestros fechos e a onrra e reverençia suya e del bienaventurado Apostol Señor Santiago luz y espejo delas Españas, patron e guiador delos Reyes de Castilla e de Leon e asy mismo a honrra e reverençia de todos los otros santos e santas dela corte celestial, porque aunque segun natura non puede el ome cumplida mente conoçer que cosa es Dios por el mayor conoçimiento que del mundo puede aver, puedelo conoçer veyendo e contemplando sus maravillas e obras e fechos que bizo e faze de cada dia pues que todas las obras por su poder son fechas e por su saber governadas e por su bondad mantenidas e asy el ome puede entender que Dios es comienço e medio e fyn de todas las cosas e que enel se encierran, y el mantiene a cada uno en aquel estado que las bordeno, y todos le han menester y el no ha menester aellas y el las puede mudar cada vez que quisiere segund su voluntad, y non puede caber enel que se mude ni se canbie en alguna manera, y el es dicho Rey sobre todos los Reyes por que del han ellos nombre por el reynan y el los governa e mantiene los quales son vicarios suyos cada uno en su reyno puestos por el sobre las gentes para los mantener en justiçia, y en verdad tenporal mente lo qual se muestra cumplida mente en dos maneras, la una dellas es espiritual segund lo mostraron los profetas, y los santos aquien dio nuestro Señor graçia de saber las cosas çierta mente e las bazer entender, la otra manera segund natura asy como lo mostraron los omes sabios que fueron conoçedores delas cosas natural mente ca los Santos dixeron que el Rey es puesto enla tierra en lugar de Dios para cunplir la justiçia, e dar a cada uno su derecho, y porende lo llamaron coraçon, y alma del pueblo, e asy como el alma esta enel coraçon del ome, y por el bive el cuerpo y se mantiene, asy enel Rey esta la justiçia que es vida e mantenimiento del pueblo de su señorio, e asy como el coraçon es uno e por el reçiben todos los otros mienbros unidad para ser un cuerpo bien asy todos los del reyno maguer sean muchos son uno, porque el Rey deve ser, y es uno y por eso deven ser todos unos conel para lo seguir e ayudar enlas cosas que ha de fazer, y natural mente dixeron los sabios que los Reyes son cabeça del reyno

por que como dela cabeça naçen los sentidos, porque se mandan todos los mienbros del cuerpo, bien asi por el mandamiento que naçe del Rey, que es Señor y cabeça de todos los del reyno, se en mandar y guiar y lo obedeçer, y tan grande es el derecho del poder delos Reyes, que todas las leyes y los derechos tienen so su poderio, porque aquel no le han delos omes, mas de Dios, cuyo lugar tienen enlas cosas temporales, al qual entre las otras cosas principal mente perteneçe amar y honrrar y guardar sus pueblos, y entre los otros señalado mente deve tomar y honrrar alos que lo mereçen, por serviçios que le ayan fecho, y porende el Rey o el Prinçipe entre los otros poderes que ha, no tan sola mente puede mas deve faser graçias alos que las meresçen por serviçios que le ayan fecho y por bondad que falle enellos, y porque entre las otras virtudes anexas alos Reyes segund dixeron los sabios, es la justiçia, la qual es virtud e verdad delas cosas, por la qual mejor e mas endereçadamente se mantiene el mundo, y es asy como fuente

for as from the head proceed the perceptions by which all the members of the body are directed, even so by the mandate which proceeds from the King, who is lord and head of all the members of the kingdom, they must be governed and directed and must pay obedience thereto; and so great is the authority of the power of kings, that all laws and rights are subject to their power, for they do not derive it from men, but from God, whose place they occupy in matters temporal; to whom among other things it chiefly appertains to love, honour and protect his people, and among others he must especially select and honour those who deserve it on account of the services they have rendered to him; and therefore the king or prince, among his other powers, not only can but ought to bestow favours upon those who are deserving thereof for the services they have rendered to him, and for the goodness he may find in them And because among the other virtues appertaining to kings, according to the saying of the philosophers, justice is one, and is the virtue and truth of things, and by it the world is best and most righteously maintained, and it is, as it were, a fountain from which all rights flow, and it always exists in the dispositions of just men, never failing, and giving and distributing to each his due; and it comprehends in itself all the principal virtues, and very great utility arises therefrom, for it causes every one to live prudently and peaceably according to his condition, without fault and without error; and thereby the good become better, receiving rewards for the good deeds they have done, and the others are reformed and amended. And this justice consists of two principal parts, the one commutative, which is between one man and another, the other distributive, in which are obtained the rewards and remunerations of the good and virtuous labours and services which good men do for kings and princes and for the public welfare of their kingdoms. And since, as the laws declare, to give rewards to those who serve well and faithfully is a thing which is very becoming to all men, but especially to kings, princes and great lords, who have the power to do it, and it is their peculiar privilege to honour and exalt those who serve them well and faithfully, and whose virtues and services deserve it; and in rewarding good deeds the kings who do so show that they are discerners of virtue and likewise administrators of justice, for justice does not consist only in the exemplary punishment of evildoers, but also in rewarding the good. And moreover another great utility arises therefrom, for it incites the good to become more virtuous and the wicked to amend themselves, and when this course is not pursued the contrary might happen. And since among the other rewards and remunerations which kings can bestow upon those who serve them well and faithfully they can honour them and elevate them among the others of their family, and ennoble, decorate, and honour them, and confer many other benefits, graces and favours upon them: Therefore considering and taking into account all that is aforesaid, we desire that by this our patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, all who now are

donde manan todos los derechos e dura por sienpre enlas voluntades delos omes justos, e nunca desfalleçe, e da e reparte a cada uno ygual mente su derecho, e comprehende ensi todas las virtudes prinçipales, y naçe della mui grand utilidad, por que fase vivir cuerda mente y en paz a cada uno segund su estado, syn culpa e syn yerro, e los buenos se hasen por ella mejores, reçibiendo galardones por los bienes que fizieron, e los otros por ella se endere, an e emiendan, la qual justiçia tiene ensi doss partes prinçipales, la una es comutativa que es entre un ome e otro, la otra es distributiva, enla qual consiguen los galardones e remuneraçiones delos buenos e virtuosos trabajos e serviçios, que los buenos fasen alos reyes e prinçipes e ala cosa publica de sus reynos. E por que segund disen las leyes, dar galardon, alos que bien e leal mente syrven, es cosa que conviene mucho a todos los omes mayor mente alos reyes e prinçipes e grandes señores, que tienen poder del faser, y a ellos es propia cosa honrrar y sublimar a aquellos que bien e leal mente le syrven, e sus virtudes e serviçios lo meresçen, y en galardonar los buenos fechos, los Reyes que lo fasen muestran ser conoçedores dela virtud, otrosy justiçieros, ca la justiçia non es tan sola mente en escarmentar los malos mas aun en galardonar los buenos, y demas desto naçe della otra grand utilidad, porque da voluntad alos buenos para ser mas virtuosos e alos malos para emendarse, y quando asy no se hase podria acaesçer por contrario, y porque entre los otros galardones e remuneraçiones que los Reyes pueden faser alos que bien e leal mente le syrven es honrrarlos e sublimarlos entre los otros de su linage, e los ennobleçer e decorar e honrrar e les faser otros muchos bienes e graçias e merçedes, porende considerando, e acatando lo suso dicho, queremos que sepan por esta nuestra carta de privilegio, o por su treslado sygnado de escrivano publico, todos los que agora son





and shall be from henceforth may know that we Don Fer-
nand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King
Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Tol-
Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Corsi-
cia, Jaen, Algarve, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary
Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona; Lords of Bis-
cay and Molina; Dukes of Athens and Neopatria; Counts of
Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Go-
ano, have seen a patent of grace, signed with our names and
sealed with our seal, made in this manner: DON Ferdi-
nand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and
Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo,
Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Cor-
sica, Murcia, Jaen, Algarve, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the
Canary Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona; Lords
of Biscay and Molina; Dukes of Athens and Neopatria,
Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano
and Gociano: Forasmuch as you, Christopher Columbus, are
going by our command, with some of our ships and with our
subjects, to discover and acquire certain islands and mainland
in the ocean, and it is hoped that, by the help of God, some of
the said islands and mainland in the said ocean will be dis-
covered and acquired by your pains and industry; and therefore
it is a just and reasonable thing that since you incur the said
danger for our service you should be rewarded for it, and as
we desire to honour and favour you on account of what is
aforesaid, it is our will and pleasure that you the said Chris-
topher Columbus, after you have discovered and acquired the
said islands and mainland in the said ocean, or any of them
wharsoever, shall be our Admiral of the said islands and
mainland which you may thus discover and acquire, and shall
be our Admiral and Viceroy and Governor therein, and shall
be empowered from that time forward to call and entitle your-
self Don Christopher Columbus, and that your sons and suc-
cessors in the said office and charge may likewise entitle and
call themselves Don, and Admiral and Viceroy and Governor
thereof; and that you may have power to use and exercise the
said office of Admiral, together with the said office of Viceroy
and Governor of the said islands and mainland which you
may thus discover and acquire, by yourself or by your lieu-
tenants, and to hear and determine all the suits and causes
civil and criminal appertaining to the said office of Admiralty,
Viceroy and Governor according as you shall find by law,
and as the admirals of our kingdoms are accustomed to use
and exercise it; and may have power to punish and chastise
delinquents, and exercise the said offices of Admiralty, Viceroy
and Governor, you and your said lieutenants, in all that con-
cerns and appertains to the said offices and to each of them;

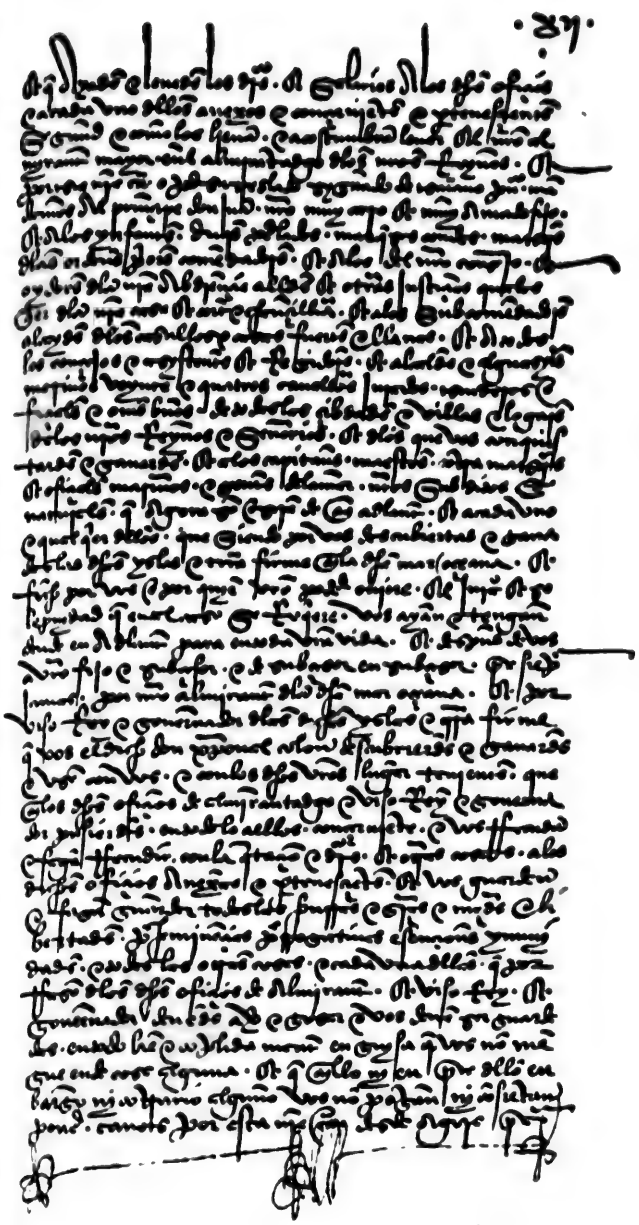
...an de aqui ade-
... como nos Don
...nando Doña Ysa-
...bel, por la gracia de
...dios Rey e Reyna de
...Castilla de Leon
...e Aragon de Sici-
...lia, de Granada, de To-
...ledo de Valencia,
...de Galizia, de Mall-
...orcas, de Sevilla, de
Çerdeña, de Corçega,
de Murçia, de Jaben,
del Algarbe, de Al-
gezira, de Gibraltar
e delas Ysias de Ca-
naria, Conde e Con-
desa de Barçelona,
Señores de Viscaya e
de Molina, Duques
de Athenas e de Neo-
patria, Condes de
Rosellon e de Cerda-
nia, Marqueses de
Oristan e de Goçiano,
vimos una carta de
merçed, firmada de
nuestros nombres e
sellada con nuestro
sello, fecha enesta
guisa. Don Fer-
nando e Doña Ysabel,
por la graçia de Dios
Rey e Reyna de Cas-
tilla, de Leon, de
Aragon, de Sicilia,
de Granada, de To-
ledo, de Valençia, de
Galizia, de Mallor-
cas, de Sevilla, de
Çerdeña, de Cordova,
de Corçega, de Mur-
çia, de Jaben, del
Algarbe, de Algezira,
de Gibraltar, e delas
ysias de Canaria,
Conde e Condesa de
Barçelona e Señores
de Viscaya e de Mo-
lina, Duques de Athe-
nas e de Neopatria,
Condes de Rosellon e

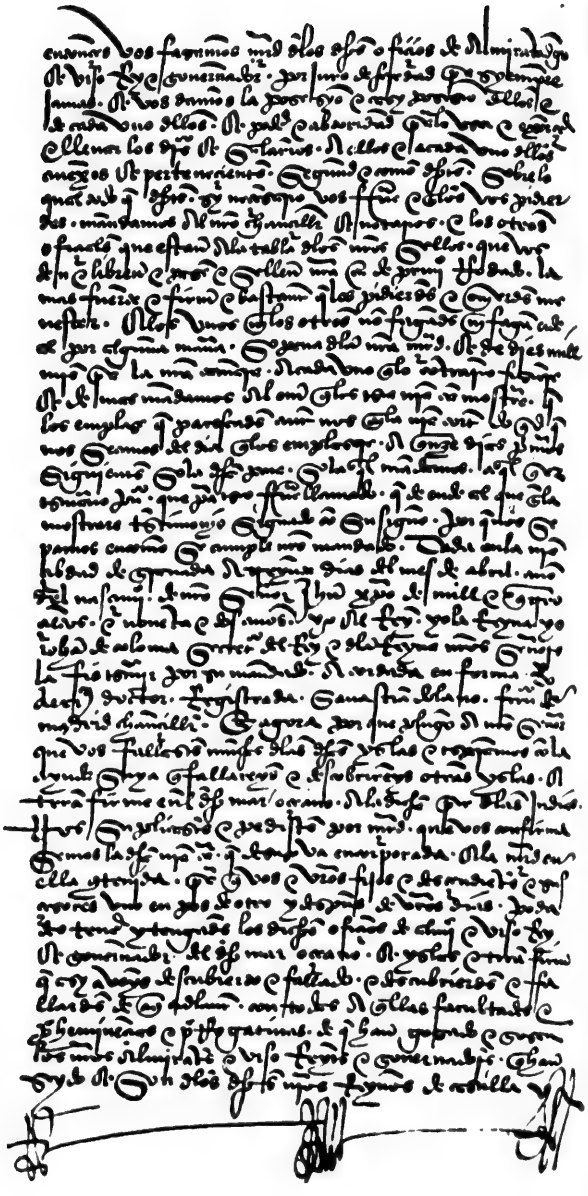
de Cerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano, Por quanto vos Christoval Colon, vades por nuestro mandado, a descobrir e ganar con çiertas fustas nuestras e con nuestras gentes çiertas ysias e tierra firme enla mar oçeana, e se espera que conla ayuda de Dios se descobrirán e ganarán algunas delas dichas ysias e tierra firme enla dicha mar oçeana por vuestra mano e yndustria, e asy es cosa justa e rasonable, que pues os ponés al dicho peligro por nuestro servicio, seades dello remunerado, e queriendos honrrar e faser merçed por lo suso dicho, es nuestra merçed e voluntad que vos el dicho Christoval Colon, despues que ayays descubierto e ganado las dichas ysias e tierra firme enla dicha mar oçeana o quales quier dellas, que seades nuestro Almirante delas dichas ysias e tierra firme que asy descubrierdes e ganardes, e seades nuestro Almirante, e Viso Rey, Governador enellas, e vos podades dende en adelante llamar e yntitular, Don Christoval Colon, e asy vuestros fijos e subçesores enel dicho oficio e cargo, se puedan yntitular e llamar, Don, e Almirante e Viso Rey, e Governador dellas, e para que podades usar e exerçer el dicho oficio de Almirantadgo, conel dicho oficio de Viso Rey, e Governador delas dichas ysias e tierra firme, que asy descubrierdes y ganardes, e vos, o por vuestros lugar tenientes, e oyr e librar todos los pleitos e cabsas çiviles e criminales e cantes al dicho oficio de Almirantadgo, e de Viso Rey e Governador, segund fallardes por derecho, e segund lo acostumbran usar e exerçer los Almirantes de nuestros reynos, e podades punir e castigar los delinquentes, e usedes delos dichos oficios de Almirantadgo e Viso Rey e Governador vos e vuestros dichos lugar tenientes, en todo lo que alos dichos oficios, e a cada uno dellos, es anexo e conçerniente,

e que ayades e leveds e los derechos e salarios alos dichos oficios e a cada uno dellos anexos e concernientes e pertenescientes segund e como los lieva e acostumbra levar el nuestro Almirante mayor enel Almirantadgo delos nuestros reynos. E por esta nuestra carta, o por su treslado sygnado de escrivano publico, mandamos al Principe Don Juan, nuestro muy caro e muy amado fijo, e alos ynfantes, duques, perlados, marqueses, condes, maestres delas ordenes, priores, comendadores, e alos del nuestro consejo, e oydores dela nuestra Abdiençia, alcaldes e otras justicias quales quier dela nuestra casa e corte e chançilleria, e alos subcomendadores, alcaydes delos castillos e casas fuertes e llanas, e a todos los concejos e asystentes e regidores, e alcaldes e alguasyles, merinos, veynte e quatros, caualleros, jurados, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos, de todas las çibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señorios, e delos que vos conquistardes e ganardes, e alos capitanes, maestres, contramaestres e oficiales marineros, e gentes dela

and that you shall have and leby the fees and salaries annexed, belonging and appertaining to the said offices and to each of them, according as our High Admiral in the Admiralty of our kingdoms lebies and is accustomed to leby them. And by this our patent, or by the transcripe thereof signed by a public scribener, we command Prince Don John, our very dear and well belobed son, and the Infantes, dukes, prelates, marquises, counts, masters of orders, priors, commanders, and members of our council, and auditors of our chamber, alcaldes, and other justices whomsoever of our household, court and chancery, and subcommanders, governors of castles and fortified and unfortified houses, and all councillors, assistants, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, beinticuatros, jurats, knights, esquires, officers and liege men of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and of those which you may conquer and acquire, and the captains, masters, mates, officers, mariners and seamen, our natural subjects who now are or hereafter shall be, and each and any of them, that upon the said islands and mainland in the said ocean being discobered and acquired by you, and the oath and formality requisite in such case having been made and done by you or by him who may have your procuration, they shall have and hold you from thenceforth for the whole of your life, and your son and successor after you, and successor after successor for ever and ever, as our Admiral of the said ocean, and as Viceroy and Governor of the said islands and mainland, which you the said Don Christopher Columbus may discober and acquire; and they shall treat with you, and with your said lieutenants whom you may place in the said offices of Admiral, Viceroy and Governor, about everything appertaining thereto, and shall pay and cause to be paid to you the salary, dues and other things annexed and appertaining to the said offices, and shall observe and cause to be observed towards you all the honours, graces, favours, liberties, pre-eminences, prerogatives, exemptions, immunities and all other things, and each of them, which, in virtue of the said offices of Admiral, Viceroy and Governor you shall be entitled to have and enjoy, and which ought to be observed towards you in every respect fully and completely, so that nothing may be diminished therefrom; and that neither therein nor in any part thereof shall they place or consent to place hindrance or obstacle against you; for we by this our patent from now

mar, nuestros subditos e naturales, que agora son o seran de aqui adelante, e a cada uno e qualquier dellos, que siendo por vos descubiertas e ganadas las dichas yslas e tierra firme enla dicha mar oçeana, e fecho por vos o por quien vuestro poder oviere, el juramento e solepnidad que en tal caso se requiere, vos ayan e tengan dende en adelante para en toda vuestra vida, e despues de vos a vuestro fijo e subçesor, e de subçesor en subçesor, para siempre jamas, por nuestro Almirante dela dicha mar oçeana, e por Viso Rey e Governador delas dichas yslas e tierra firme que vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon descubrierdes e ganardes, e usen con vos, e conlos dichos vuestros lugar tenientes, que enlos dichos oficios de Almirantadgo e Viso Rey e Governador pusierdes, en todo lo aellos, concerniente, e vos recudan e fagan recudir, conla quitaçion e derechos, e otras cosas alos dichos oficios anexas e pertenesçientes, e vos guarden e fagan guardar todas las honras e graçias e merçedes e libertades, prehemineçias prerrogativas esençiones ymunidades, e todas las otras cosas, e cada una dellas, que por rason delos dichos oficios de Almirante, e Viso Rey, e Governador devedes aver e gosar e vos deven ser guardadas, en todo bien e complidamente en manera que vos non mengue ende cosa alguna, e que enello ni en parte dello enbargo ni contrario alguno vos non pongan ni consientan poner, ca nos por esta nuestra carta desde agora para





henceforth grant to you the said offices of Admiralty, Viceroy and Governor by right of inheritance for ever and ever, and we give you actual and prospective possession thereof, and of each of them, and power and authority to use and exercise it, and to collect the dues and salaries annexed and appertaining to them and to each of them, according to what is aforesaid. Concerning all that is aforesaid, if it should be necessary and you should require it of them, we command our chancellor and notaries and the other officers who are at the board of our seals to give, deliver, pass and seal for you our patent of privilege with the circle of signatures, in the strongest, firmest, and most sufficient manner that you may request and may find needful, and neither one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under penalty of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber, upon every one who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show thee this our patent, to cite them to appear before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days from the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command every public scribener who may be summoned for this purpose, to give to the person who shall show it to him a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know in what manner our command is executed. Given in our city of Granada, on the thirtieth day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-two. I the King. I the Queen. I, John de Coloma, Secretary of the King and of the Queen, our Lords, caused this to be written by their command. Granted in form, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Sebastian Dolano. Francis de Madrid, Chancellor.

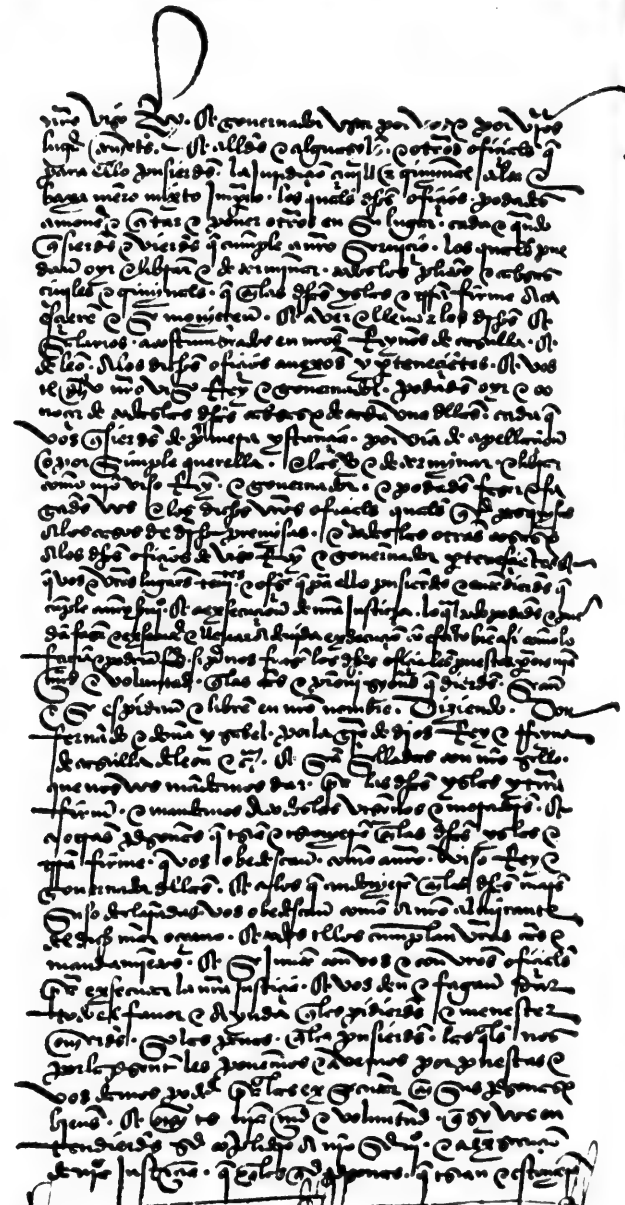
ANDNOW, since it has pleased our Lord that you should find many of the said islands, and we hope that with his help you will find and discover other islands and mainland in the said ocean in the said region of the Indies, you have entreated and prayed us as a favour to confirm to you our said patent, which is above incorporated, and the favour therein contained, in order that you and your sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, when you shall have ended your days, may be able to hold and may hold the said offices of Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the said ocean and islands and mainland, which you have thus discovered and found and shall from henceforth discover and find, with all those powers, pre-eminences and prerogatives which have been and now are enjoyed by our former and present Admirals, Viceroys and Governors of our said kingdoms of Castile and

entonçes vos fazemos merçed delos dichos oficios de Almirantadgo e Viso Rey e Governador, por juro de heredad para syempre jamas, e vos damos la posesyon e casy posesion, dellos e de cada uno dellos, e poder e abtoridad para lo usar e exerçer e llevar los derechos e salarios, a ellos e a cada uno dellos anexos e pertenesçientes, segund e como dicho es. Sobre lo qual todo que dicho es, sy neçesario vos fuere e gelos vos pidierdes, mandamos al nuestro chançiller e notarios, e los otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos, que vos den e libren e pasen e sellen nuestra carta de privilegio rodado, la mas fuerte e firme e bastante, que les pidierdes e overdes menester. E los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera, so pena dela nuestra merçed, e de dies mill maravedis para la nuestra camara, a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere. E demas mandamos al ome que les esta nuestra carta mostrare, que los emplase que parescades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que los emplasare, a quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico, que para esto fuere llamado, que de ende al que gela mostrare testimonio signado con su signo, por que nos sepamos encomo se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada enla nuestra çibdad de Granada a treynta dias del mes de Abril, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e dos años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Ioban de Coloma Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fis escrivir por su mandado. Acordada en forma. Rodericus Doctor. Registrada. Sebastian Dolano. Francisco de Madrid Chançiller. E AGORA porque plugo a nuestro Señor que vos fallastes muchas delas dichas yslas e esperamos conla ayuda suya que fallareys e descobrireys otras yslas, e tierra firme enel dicho mar oçeano, ala dicha parte delas Indias, Nos suplicastes e pedistes por merçed, que vos confirmasemos la dicha nuestra carta, que de suso va encorporada, e la merçed enella contenida, para que vos e vuestros fijos e desçendientes e susçesores uno en pos de otro y despues de vuestros dias, podades tener y tengades los dichos oficios de Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador del dicho mar oçeano, e yslas e tierra firme, que asy aveys descubierto e fallado, e descubrierdes e fallardes de aqui adelante, con todas aquellas facultades e prebeminençias e prerogativas, de que han gozado e gozan los nuestros Almirantes e Viso Reyes e Governadores, que han sydo e son delos dichos nuestros reynos de Castilla y

de Leon, e vos sea acudido con todos los derechos e salarios alos dichos oficios anexos e pertenecientes usados e guardados alos dichos nuestros Almirantes, Viso Reyes e Governadores, o vos mandamos proveer sobrello, como la nuestra merçed fuese. E nos acatando el arrisco e peligro, enque por nuestro servicio vos posistes, en yr a catar, e descobrir las dichas yslas e enel que agora vos porneys en yr a buscar e descobrir las otras yslas e tierra firme, de que avemos seydo, e esperamos ser de vos muy servidos, e por vos faser bien e merçed, por la presente vos confirmamos a vos e alos dichos vuestros fijos e descendientes e subcesores, uno en pos de otro, para agora e para sienpre jamas, los dichos oficios de Almirante, del dicho mar oçeano, e de Viso Rey e Governador delas dichas yslas e tierra firme que aveys fallado e descubierto, e delas otras yslas e tierra firme, que por vos, o por vuestra yndustria se fallaren e descubrieren de aqui adelante enla dicha parte delas Yndias. E es nuestra merçed e voluntad,

Leon, and that you may be paid all the dues and salaries annexed and appertaining to the said offices as used and observed towards our said Admirals, Viceroys and Governors, or that we would command provision to be made for you in that behalf according to our good pleasure. And we, considering the risk and danger to which you have exposed yourself for our service in going to search out and discover the said islands, and that to which you will now subject yourself in going to seek and discover the other islands and mainland, whereby we have been and hope to be greatly served by you, and in order to confer a benefit and favour upon you, confirm by these presents to you and to your said sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, now and for evermore, the said offices of Admiral of the said ocean, and of Viceroy and Governor of the said islands and mainland, which you have found and discovered, and of the other islands and mainland which by you or by your industry shall be found and discovered from this time forth in the said region of the Indies. And it is our will and pleasure that you, and, after your days are ended, your sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, shall have and hold the said office of our Admiral of the said ocean, which is ours, and which commences by a limit or line, which we have caused to be marked, and which passes from the Azores to the Islands of Cape Verd, from north to south, from pole to pole, in such manner that all which is beyond the said line to the westward is ours, and belongs to us; and therefore of all this we make and create you our Admiral, and your sons and successors, one after the other, for ever and ever; and likewise we make you, and, after your days are ended, your sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, our Viceroy and Governor of the said islands and mainland, discovered and to be discovered in the said ocean in the region of the Indies, as aforesaid; and we give you present and prospective possession of all the said offices of Admiral, Viceroy and Governor for ever and ever, and power and faculty that you may be able to exercise and may exercise in the said seas the said office of our Admiral in all things, and in the form and manner and with the prerogatives, pre-eminences, dues and salaries, just as our Admirals of the seas of Castile and Leon exercised and exercise, enjoyed and enjoy it. And in order that in the country of the said islands and mainland which have been and from henceforth shall be discovered in the said ocean in the said region of the Indies, the settlers of the whole of it may be better governed, we give you such power and authority that you may be able as

que ayades e tengades vos e despues de vuestros dias, vuestros fijos e descendientes e subçesores uno en pos de otro, el dicho oficio de nuestro Almirante del dicho mar oçeano, que es nuestro, que comença por una raya o linea, que nos avemos fecho marcar, que pasa desde las yslas delos Açores alas yslas de Cabo verde, de setentrione en abstro de polo, a polo, por manera que todo lo que es allende dela dicha linea, al oçidente, es nuestro e nos pertenece, e ansy vos fasimos e criamos nuestro Almirante, e a vuestros fijos e subçesores, uno en pos de otro de todo ello, para siempre jamas, e asi mismo vos fasemos nuestro Viso Rey e Governador, e despues de vuestros dias, a vuestros fijos, e descendientes e subçesores, uno en pos de otro, delas dichas yslas e tierra firme, descubiertas e por descobrir enel dicho mar oçeano, ala parte delas Yndias como dicboes, e vos damos la posesyon, e casy posesyon de todos los dichos oficios de Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador para syenpre jamas, e poder e facultad para que (en) las dichas mares podades usar e useades del dicho oficio de nuestro Almirante en todas las cosas e enla forma e manera e conlas prerrogativas e preheminençias e derechos e salarios, segund e como lo usaron e usan gosaron e gozan, los nuestros Almirantes delas mares de Castilla e de Leon. E para enla tierra delas dichas yslas e tierra firme que son descubiertas e se descubrieren de aqui adelante enla dicha mar oceana enla dicha parte delas Indias por que los pobladores de todo ello sean mejor governados, vos damos tal poder e facultad para que podades com



our Viceroy and Governor, to exercise by yourself and by your lieutenants, alcaldes, bailiffs and other officials, whom you may thereto appoint, the civil and criminal jurisdiction high and low, in mero et mixto imperio; and that you shall be able to remove or withdraw the said officers and put others in their place, whenever you may choose and may see that it is expedient for our service; who shall be able to hear, despatch and determine all the suits and causes civil and criminal which may arise and be brought forward in the said islands and mainland, and to receive and collect the fees and salaries customary in our kingdoms of Castile and Leon, annexed and appertaining to the said offices. And you, our said Viceroy and Governor, shall have power to hear and take cognizance of all the said causes and each of them, whenever you please, by first instance, by way of appeal, or by simple plaint, and to inquire, determine and despatch them as our Viceroy and Governor; and you shall have power to make and shall make, you and your said officers, such inquisitions as of right are incident to the cases, and all other things appertaining to the said offices of Viceroy and Governor, and which you and your lieutenants and officers whom you may appoint for that purpose shall perceive to be expedient for our service and for the execution of our justice: all which you and they shall have power to do and to execute, and to carry into due and effectual execution, just as the said officers would do and would be able to do if they had been appointed by ourselves. But it is our will and pleasure that the patents and appointments which you may give be drawn up, expedited and delivered in our name, saying, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, etc., and be sealed with our seal, which we order to be given to you for the said islands and mainland; and we command all residents, sojourners and other persons who are or shall be in the said islands and mainland, to obey you as our Viceroy and Governor thereof, and those who shall go into the aforesaid seas to obey you as our Admiral of the said Ocean; and they shall all execute your patents and orders, and shall unite with you and with your officers to execute our justice, and shall give and cause to be given to you all the support and help which you may demand and need from them, under the penalties which you shall impose upon them and which we by these presents impose upon them and consider as imposed, and we give you authority to execute them on their persons and property. And likewise it is our will and pleasure that if you shall consider it expedient for our service and the execution of our justice that any persons whosoever who are and shall be

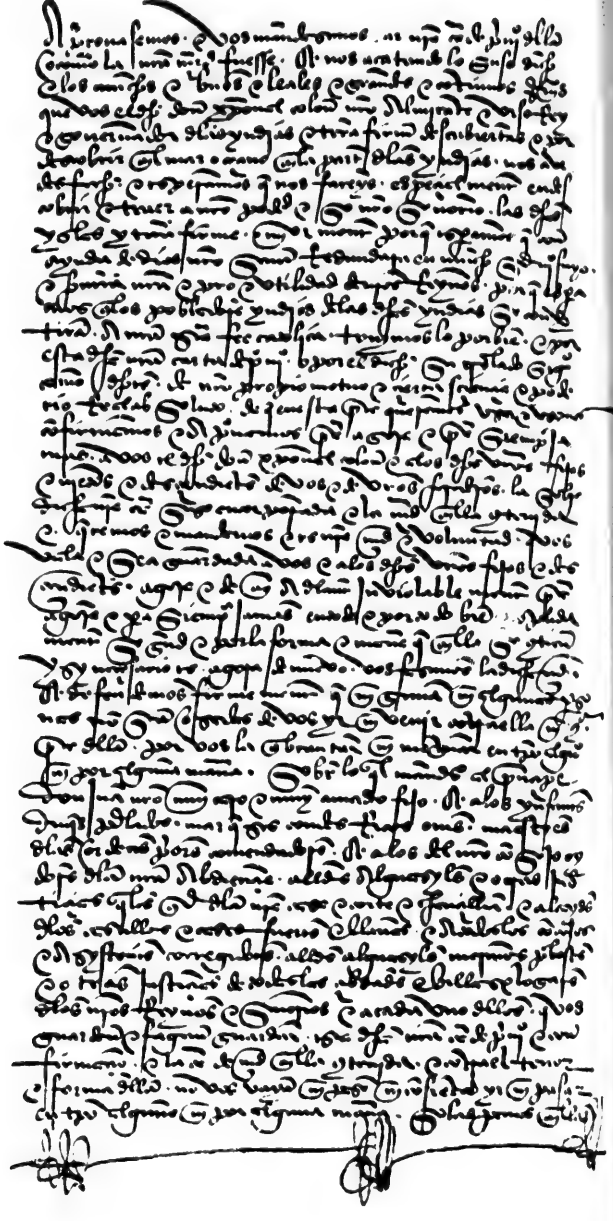
nuestro Viso Rey e Governador usar por vos e por vuestros lugar tenientes, e alcaldes e alguasyles, e otros oficiales que para ello pusierdes, la juridiçion çivill e criminal alta e baxa mero mixto imperio, los quales dichos oficios podades amover e quitar e poner otros en su lugar, cada e quando quisierdes e vierdes que cumple a nuestro servicio, los quales puedan oyr e librar e determinar todos los plitos e cabsas çiviles e criminales, que enlas dichas yslas e tierra firme acaesçieren e se movieren, e aver e llevar los derechos e salarios acostumbrados en nuestros reynos de Castilla, e de Leon, alos dichos oficios anexos y perteneçientes, e vos el dicho nuestro Viso Rey e Governador, podades oyr e conoçer de todas las dichas cabsas e de cada una dellas, cada que vos quisierdes de primera ystançia, por via de apellaçion o por simple querella, e las ver e determinar e librar como nuestro Viso Rey e Governador, e podades faser e jugades vos e los dichos vuestros oficiales quales quier pesquisas alos casos

de derecho premisas, e todas las otras cosas alos dichos oficios de Viso Rey e Governador pertenesçientes, e que vos e vuestros lugares tenientes e oficiales que para ello pusierdes e entendierdes que cunple a nuestro servicio, e a exsecuçion de nuestra justiçia, lo qual todo podades e puedan fazer e exsecutar e llevar a devida exsecuçion con efecto bien asi como lo farian e podrian faser, si por nos fuesen los dichos oficiales puestos. Pero es nuestra merçed e voluntad, que las cartas e provisyones que dierdes, sean e se espidan e libren en nuestro nombre, Diziendo, Don Fernando e Doña Ysabel, por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon ec. e sean selladas con nuestro sello, que nos vos mandamos dar, para las dichas yslas y tierra firme, e mandamos a todos los vesynos e moradores, e a otras personas que estan o estovieren enlas dichas yslas e tierra firme, que vos obedescan, como a nuestro Viso Rey e Governador dellas, e alos que andovieren enlas dichas mares suso declaradas, vos obedescan como a nuestro Almirante del dicho mar oçeano. e todos ellos cumplan vuestras cartas e mandamientos, e se junten con vos e con vuestros oficiales para exsecutar la nuestra justiçia, e vos den e fagan dar todo el favor e ayuda que les pidierdes e menester ovierdes, so las penas, que les pusierdes, las quales nos por la presente les ponemos e avemos por puestas e vos damos poder para las exsecutar en sus personas e bienes. E otrosi es nuestra merçed e voluntad, que sy vos entendierdes ser cumplidero a nuestro servicio, e a exsecuçion de nuestra justiçia, que quales quier personas que estan e estovieren

enlas dichas Indias e tierra firme, salgan dellas, e que no entren ni esten enellas, e que vengan e se presenten ante nos, se lo podays mandar de nuestra parte, e los fagays salir dellas, alos quales, nos por la presente mandamos que luego lo fagan e cumplan e pongan en obra, syn nos requerir ni consultar enello, ni esperar ni aver otra nuestra carta ni mandamiento, non enbargante qual quier apellaçion o suplicaçion, que del tal vuestro mandamiento fizieren e ynterpusieren, para lo qual todo que dicho es, e para las otras cosas devidas e pertenesçientes alos dichos ofiçios de nuestro Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador, vos damos todo poder conplido con todas sus yncidençias e dependençias emergençias anexidades e conexidades, sobre lo qual todo que dicho es sy quisierdes, mandamos al nuestro chançiller e notarios e alos otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos que vos den e libren e pasen e sellen nuestra carta de privilegio rodado, la mas fuerte e firme e bastante que les pidierdes e menester ovierdes, e

in the said Indies and mainland should depart from them and should not enter nor be in them, and should come and present themselves before us, you may command it in our name, and make them depart therefrom; and we command them by these presents to do so at once and to execute and carry it into effect, without having recourse to or consulting us therein, or expecting to receive any other patent or command from us, notwithstanding any appeal or petition whatsoever which they may make and interpose against such your order. And for all that is aforesaid, and for the other things due and appertaining to the said offices of our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor, we give you full and complete power, with all its incidents, dependencies, emergencies, annexions and connexions. Concerning all that is aforesaid, if you shall desire it, we command our chancellor and notaries and the other officials employed at the board of our seals to give and deliver to you and to expedite and seal our patent of privilege with the circle of signatures, as valid, firm and sufficient as you may desire and need, and neither one nor the other of you or them shall act contrary thereto in any manner under penalty of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber upon every one who shall do the contrary; and further we command the man who may show you this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days from the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command every public scribener who may be summoned for this purpose to give thereof to the person who shall exhibit it a certificate signed with his signature, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-eighth day of the month of May in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvarez of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Peter Gutierres, Chancellor. Fees of the seal and register, nihil. And on the dorse: Granted Roderick Doctor. Registered Alonso Peres. AND NOW because you the said Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the ocean and our Viceroy and Governor of the mainland and islands, have supplicated us and prayed as a favour, in order that the said patent of grace may be the better and more completely observed towards you, your children and descendants, that we would confirm and

los unos ni los otros non [fagades n.] fagan ende al por alguna manera, so pena dela nuestra merçed, e de dies mill maravedis para la nuestra camara, a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere, demas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare, que vos emplase, que parescades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplasare fasta quinse dias primeros syguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico, que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que gela mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno porque nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada enla çibdad de Barçelona, a veynte e ocho dias del mes de mayo, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fis escrivir por su mandado. Pero Gutierres chançiller. Derechos del sello e registro, nichil, e enlas espaldas, acordada, Rodericus doctor. Registrada. Alonso Peres. E agora por quanto vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante de la mar oçeano e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador dela tierra firme e ylas, Nos suplicastes e pedistes por merçed, que por que mejor e mas conplida mente vos fuese guardada, la dicha carta de merçed a vos e a vuestros fijos e desçendientes que vos la confirmasemos



approve it to you, and would command our patent of privilege thereof to be delivered to you or whatever else might please us. And we, considering what is aforesaid, and the many good, faithful, great and continual services which you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the islands and mainland discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean in the region of the Indies, have rendered, and we hope will render, to us, especially in discovering and bringing into our power and under our dominion the said islands and mainland, chiefly because we hope that, with the aid of our Lord God, it will redound much to his service, and to our honour, and to the advantage and utility of our kingdoms; for we hope that the Indian settlers of the said Indies will be converted to our holy catholic faith; have ordained, and by this our said patent of privilege, or by the said transcript thereof, signed as is aforesaid, of our own proper motion, certain knowledge, and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will to use and do use, we confirm and approve for the present time and for ever to you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, and to your said sons and grandsons, and to the descendants of you and of your heirs, our aforesaid patent incorporated above, and the favour therein contained. And we will and command, and it is our will and pleasure, that it be of force and be observed towards you and towards your said sons and descendants, now and from henceforth inviolably, for the present time and for ever and ever, in everything and by everything, fully and completely, in and according to the form and manner therein contained; and if it is necessary, we now again confer upon you the said favour, and we stringently forbid any person or persons to presume to molest you contrary thereto or to any part thereof by infringing it or diminishing it at any time or in any manner. And concerning this we command the Prince Don John, our very dear and well beloved son, and the Infantes, dukes, prelates, marquises, counts, grandees, masters of orders, priors, commanders, and the members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alcaldes, bailiffs and other justices whomsoever of our household, court and chancery, and governors of castles and fortified and unfortified houses, and all councillors, assistants, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, provosts and other justices of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and each of them, to observe and cause to be observed to you this our said patent of privilege and confirmation, and the matter of grace therein contained, and not to oppose or contravene, or consent to oppose or contravene the tenor and form thereof, at any time or in any manner, under the penalties therein

aprovasemos, e vos mandasemos dar nuestra carta de privilegio della o como la nuestra merçed fuesse, e nos acatando lo suso dicho e los muchos e buenos e leales e grandes e continuos servicios que vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador delas Yndias e tierra firme descubiertas e por descobrir enel mar oçeano enla parte delas Yndias, nos avedes fecho, e esperamos que nos fareys, especialmente en descobrir e traer a nuestro poder e so nuestro señorio, las dichas ystas y tierra firme, mayormente porque esperamos que con ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor redundara en mucho serviçio suyo, e honra nuestra e pro e utilidad de nuestros reynos, porque esperamos que los pobladores yndios delas dichas Yndias se convertiran a nuestra santa fee catolica, tovimoslo por bien, e por esta dicha nuestra carta de previlegio, o por el dicho su treslado, signado como dicho es, de nuestro propio motuo e cierta sciençia e poderio real absoluto, de que enesta parte

pueremos usar e usamos, confirmamos e aprovamos para agora e para siempre jamas, a vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon e alos dichos vuestros fijos e nietos e desçendientes de vos e de vuestros herederos, la sobre dicha nuestra carta suso encorporada e la merçed enella contenida, e queremos e mandamos e es nuestra merçed e voluntad, que vos vala e sea guardada a vos e alos dichos vuestros fijos e descendientes, agora e de aqui adelante inviolable mente para agora e para siempre jamas, en todo e por todo bien e conplida mente segund e por la forma e manera que enella se contiene y ay necesario es, agora de nuevo vos fasemos la dicha merçed, e defendemos firme mente que ninguna ni algunas personas non sean osadas de vos yr ni venir contra ella ni contra parte della, por vos la quebrantar ni menguar en tienpo alguno ni por alguna manera. Sobre lo qual mandamos al Principe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado fijo, e alos ynfantes, duques, perlados, marqueses, condes, ricos omes, maestres delas ordenes, priores, comendadores, e alos del nuestro consejo oydores dela nuestra abdiençia, alcaldes, alguasyles e otras justiçias quales quier dela nuestra casa e corte e chançilleria, e alcaydes delos castillos e casas fuertes e llanas, e a todos los consejos e asy dientes, corregidores, alcaldes, alguasyles, merinos, prebostes e otras justiçias de todas las çibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señorios, e a cada uno dellos, que vos guarden e fagan guardar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmaçion, e la carta de merçed enella contenida, e contra el tenor e forma della no vos vayan ni pasen ni consientan yr ni pasar en tienpo alguno ni por alguna manera, solas penas enellas

contenidas, delo qual vos mandamos dar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmacion escripta en pergamino de cuero, e firmada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda a colores, la qual mandamos al nuestro chançiller mayor e notario, e alos otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos, que sellen e libren e pasen, e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merçed e de dies mill maravedis para la nuestra camara, a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere e demas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplase que parescades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplasare fasta quinse dias primeros siguientes so la dicha pena. Sola qual mandamos a qualquier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado, que de ende al que gela mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno, por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada enla çibdad de Burgos, a

contained. Whereof we command to be delivered to you this our said patent of privilege and confirmation, written on parchment of skin, and signed with our names and sealed with our seal of lead hanging from threads of coloured silk; which we command our High Chancellor and notary, and the other officers who are at the board of our seals, to seal, deliver and pass; and neither one nor the other of you or them shall act contrary hereto in any manner, under penalty of our displeasure, and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber, to every one who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show you this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty; under which we command every public scribener who may be summoned for this purpose, to give to him who shall show it a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know how our command is executed. Given in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen, our Lords, have caused it to be written by their command. Roderick Doctor. Anthony Doctor. Ferdinand Alvares. John Velasques. Anthony Doctor, collated. And on the dorse of the said privilege was written: Registered. Doctor.

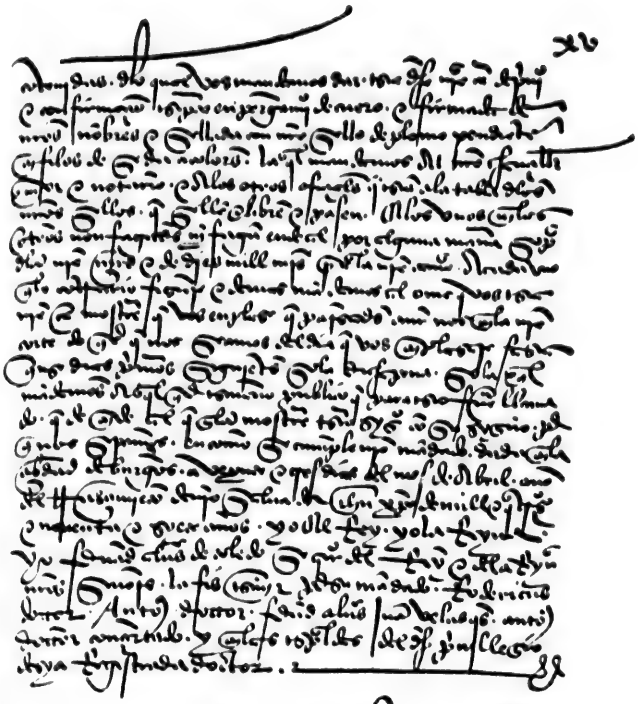
The King and the Queen.

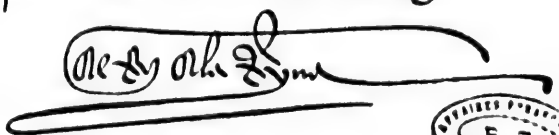
FOrasmuch as in the capitulation and contract which by our command has been made and entered into with you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, it is contained that you are to have a certain part of what might be received and brought from the said Indies, first of all deducting the costs and expenses which may have been or shall be incurred therein, as is more fully contained in the said capitulation; and forasmuch as until now you have laboured much in discovering land in the said region of the Indies, and therefore not much profit has been received

reynte e tres dias del mes de Abril, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarez de Toledo secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores, la fis escrivir por su mandado Rodericus Doctor. Antonius Doctor. Fernand Alvarez. Juan Velasques. Antonius Doctor concertada. Y enlas espaldas del dicho privilegio desya Registrada Doctor

EL REY E LA REYNA.

POR QUANTO enla capitulaçion e asyento que por nuestro mandado se bizo e tomo con vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano, enla parte delas Yndias, se contiene que vos ayays de aver çierta parte delo que se oviere e truxiere delas dichas Yndias, sacando primera mente las costas e gastos que enello se ovieren fecho e fizieren, como mas larga mente enla dicha capitulaçion se contiene, e porque fasta agora vos aveys trabajado mucho en descobrir tierra enla dicha parte delas Indias, de cuya cabsa non se ha avido mucho ynteresante





ed to you this
tten on parch-
ealed with our
lk; which we
e other officers
per and pass;
ll act contrary
spleasure, and
every one who
d the man who
pear before us
teen days next
penalty; under
may be sum-
shall show it a
hereby we may
in the city of
of April, in the
t one thousand
I the Queen.
f the King and
written by their
tor. Ferdinand
, collated. And
n: Registered.

een.

lation and
n made and en
us, our Admiral
ontained that you
ved and brought
costs and expen
herein, as is more
rasmuch as until
nd in the said re-
has been received

Jesu Christo de mill
nd Alvares de Toledo
andado Rodericus
s Doctor concertado

bizo e tomo con
s Yndias, se contiene
bas Yndias, sacando
no mas larga mente
trabajado mucho en
lo mucho ynteresante

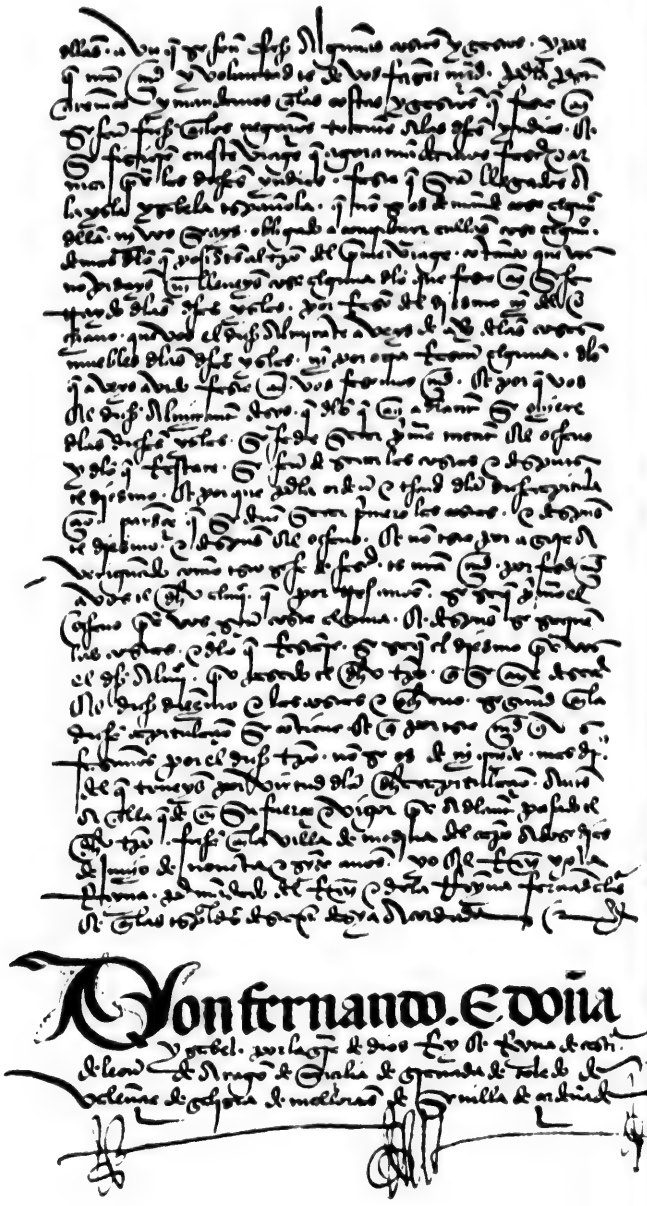
[illegible]

Al Rey Ala Reyna

AFFAIRES ÉTRANGÈRES R F ARCHIVES

Por quãto en la capitaciõ.

[illegible]



[illegible]

Don fernando. E doña

ysabel. por la gracia de dios Rey. Reyna de castilla
de leon de aragon de sicilia de granada de toledo de
valençia de galizia de mallorca de sevilla de cardenal

from them, althoug
and since it is our
and command by t
which have hithert
Indies, and which
now command to b
they arrive at the
soever shall be de
contribute thereto
of the first voyage
levy any part of w
islands, by reason
said Admiral are
or for any other re
you have received
say that from wh
islands the eight
costs are to be
tenth; and becaus
lation it appears
then the tenth, a
tained how this o
to show favour t
the eighth shall
and then the cost
the tenth shall
that after the sa
expenses, and the
in the said capitul
to you for the sail
taken from you a
in virtue of the s
remain in force a
in the town of M
in the year nine
command of the
And on the dorse

Don Ferdin

grace of God Kin
Granada, Toledo,

as costas, e despues
leven sacar primero
guado como esto se h
tres años se saque pr
que restare se saque
sacar el dicho diezm
esta merçed que vos
virtud dela dicha cap
tiempo. Fecha enla
Rey. Yo la Reyna
carta desya Acordad

DON Fernando e D
Sicilia, de Granada

from them, although some costs and expenses have been incurred; and since it is our will and pleasure to show you favour, we will and command by these presents that of the costs and expenses which have hitherto been incurred in matters touching the said Indies, and which shall be incurred in this voyage which we do now command to be made and equipped for the said Indies, until they arrive at the island of Isabella Hispaniola, no part whatsoever shall be demanded from you; nor shall you be obliged to contribute thereto anything beyond what you expended at the time of the first voyage; upon condition that you do not demand or levy any part of what has until now been brought from the said islands, by reason of the tenth or of the eighth which you the said Admiral are to have of the moveables of the said islands, or for any other reason; and we make a present to you of what you have received until now. And because you the said Admiral say that from what shall in future be received from the said islands the eighth is first of all to be deducted, and that the costs are to be deducted from what remains, and then the tenth; and because by the order and tenor of the said capitulation it appears that first the expenses are to be deducted, then the tenth, and then the eighth; and it is not yet ascertained how this ought to be done: it is our pleasure, in order to show favour to you, the said Admiral, that for three years the eighth shall first be deducted for you, free of all expenses; and then the costs shall be deducted; and from what remains the tenth shall be deducted for you, the said Admiral; but that after the said term has expired, the said tenth, and the expenses, and the eighth are to be deducted, as it is contained in the said capitulation. And that by this favour which we grant to you for the said term, there shall neither be given to you nor taken from you any greater right than that which you possess in virtue of the said capitulation, but the same shall henceforth remain in force and vigour after the said term has expired. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twelfth day of June, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. And on the dorse of this patent was written, Granted.

dellas, aunque se han fecho algunas costas y gastos, y porque nuestra merçed y voluntad es de vos fazer merçed, por la presente queremos y mandamos que las costas y gastos que fasta aqui se han fecho enlos negoçios tocantes alas dichas Yndias, e se fizieren eneste viage que agora mandamos faser e armar para las dichas Yndias, fasta que sean llegados a la ysla Ysabela española, que non se os demande cosa alguna della, ni vos seays obligado a contribuyr enellas cosa alguna demas delo que pusistes al tienpo del primer viage, con tanto que vos non pidays ni lleveys cosa alguna delo que fasta aqui se ha traydo delas dichas yslas, por rason del diesmo, nin del ochavo, que vos el dicho Almirante aveys de aver delas cosas muebles delas dichas yslas, nin por otra rason alguna, delo que aveys avido fasta aqui vos fasemos merçed. E por que vos el dicho Almirante desys que delo que aqui adelante se oviere delas dichas yslas, se ha de sacar primera mente el ochavo y delo que restare se han de sacar

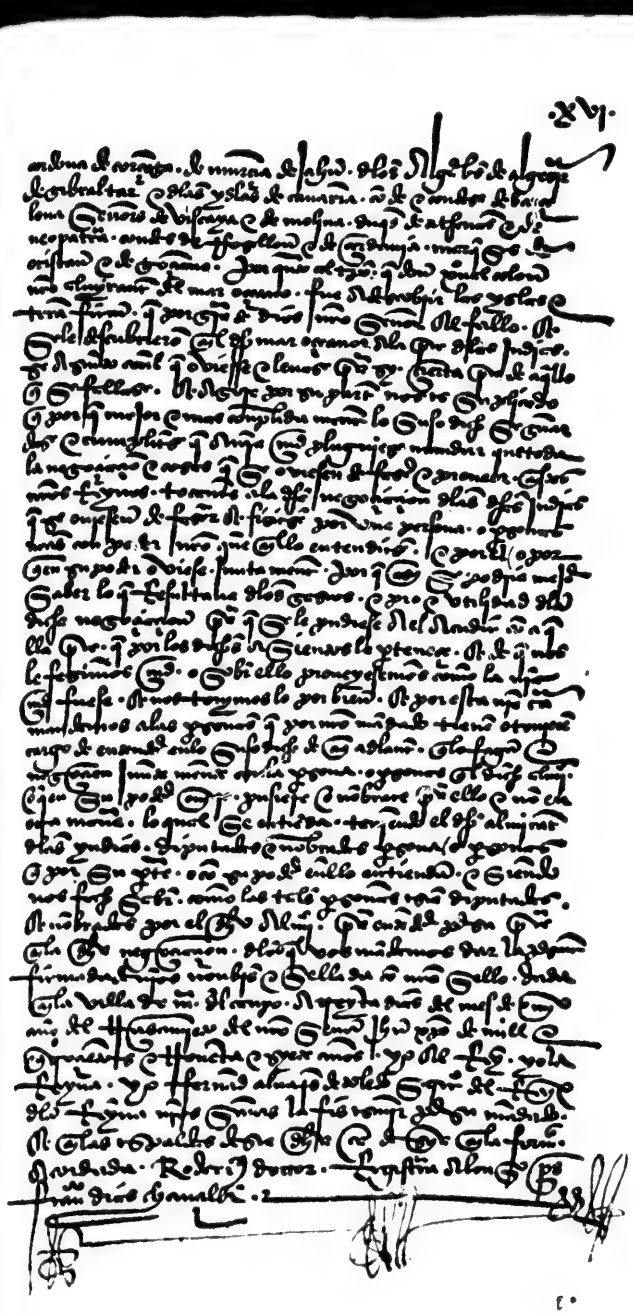
Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia,

las costas, e despues el diesmo, e porque por la orden e thenor dela dicha capitulaçion, paresçe que se deven sacar primero las costas, e despues el diesmo, e despues el ochavo, e non esta por agora averiguado como esto se ha de haser, es nuestra merçed, por faser merçed a vos el dicho Almirante, que por tres años se saque primero el ochavo para vos syn costa alguna, e despues se saquen las costas, e delo que restare se saque el diesmo para vos el dicho Almirante. pero pasado el dicho tienpo, que se aya de sacar el dicho diezmo e las costas e ochavo, segund enla dicha capitulaçion se contiene. E que por esta merçed que vos fasemos por el dicho tienpo, non se os de ni quite mas derecho del que teneys por virtud dela dicha capitulaçion, antes aquella quede en su fuerça e vigor para adelante pasado el dicho tienpo. Fecha enla villa de Medina del campo, a dose dias de junio de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. E enlas espaldas desta carta desya Acordada.

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Galizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de

Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarbes, de Algezira, de Gibraltar e delas ysias de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona, Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Athenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Çerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano, Por quanto al tiempo que Don Cristoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano, fue a descobrir las yslas e tierra firme, que por graçia de Dios nuestro Señor el fallo, e sele descubrieron enel dicho mar oçeano ala parte delas Indias, se asento conel que oviesse e levase para sy çierta parte de aquello que se fallase. E agora por su parte nos es suplicado, que por que mejor e mas conplidamente lo suso dicho se guardase e cumpliese que a nuestra merçed pluguiese mandar que toda la negoçiaçion e cosas que se oviesen de faser e proveer en estos nuestros reynos, tocantes ala dicha negoçiaçion delas dichas Indias que se oviesen de faser e fizesen por una persona, o personas nuestras con poder nuestro que enello entendiesen, e por el o por quien su poder oviese, junta mente, por que asi se podiese mejor saber lo que resultava delos gastos, e pro e utilidad dela dicha negoçiaçion para que sele pudiese acudir con aquella parte que por los dichos asientos le perteneçe, e de que nos le fezimos merçed o sobre ello proveyesemos como la nuestra merçed fuese, e nos tovimoslo por bien, e por esta nuestra carta mandamos alas personas que por nuestro mandado tienen o tovieren cargo de entender enlo suso dicho de aqui adelante, que lo fagan e negoçien junta mente conla persona, o personas, que el dicho Almirante, o quien su poder oviere, pusiere o nonbrare para ello, e non en otra manera, lo qual se entienda, teniendo el dicho Almirante delas Yndias diputadas e nonbradas persona o personas que por su parte o con su poder enello entiendan, e siendo nos fecho saber como las tales personas estan diputadas e nonbradas por el dicho Almirante, para entender por su parte en la dicha negoçiaçion, delo qual vos mandamos dar la presente firmada de nuestros nonbres, e sellada con nuestro sello. Dada enla villa de Medina del Campo, a treynta dias del mes de mayo año del nasçimiento del nuestro Señor Jesu Xristo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fis escrivir por su mandado. E enlas espaldas desta dicha carta desia, En forma, acordada. Rodericus Doctor. Registrada. Alonso Peres. Francisco Dias Chançiller

Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar, and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano. Forasmuch as at the time when Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, went to discover the islands and mainland, which by the grace of our Lord God were found and discovered by him in the said Ocean in the region of the Indies, it was agreed with him that he should have and take for himself a certain portion of what might be found; and now we are petitioned on his behalf that, in order that what is abovesaid may be the better and more completely observed and performed, it would please our grace to command that the whole business and all things which might have to be done and provided in these our kingdoms touching the said business of the said Indies, should have to be done and should be done by one or more persons on our behalf holding our authority to attend thereto, and by himself, or by anyone who might have his procuration, jointly, because it could thus be better ascertained what return was obtained from the expenses, and the profit and advantage of the said business, in order that he might receive that part which belongs to him by the said covenants, and of which we made him a grant; or else that we should provide for this matter according to our good pleasure: And we have found it good, and by this our patent do command the persons who by this our mandate have or shall have the charge of attending henceforth to what is abovesaid, that they do and transact it jointly with the person or persons whom the said Admiral, or whoever may hold his procuration, shall appoint or nominate for that purpose, and not in any other manner; it being understood that the said Admiral of the Indies will keep a person or persons deputed and nominated, who on his behalf and with his authority are to attend thereto; and that we shall be informed when such persons are deputed and nominated by the said Admiral, to attend on his behalf to the said business. Whereof we command you to give these presents signed with our names and sealed with our seal. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the thirtieth day of the month of May, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused this to be written by their command. And on the dorse of this said patent was written: Granted in the form [requested], Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Francis Dias, Chancellor.



t.

Al Rey ala Reyna

Don christoual colon

nro Almirante viso Rey. e governador del mar oceano. Las cosas que nos pareçen que con ayuda de dios nro Señor se deuen e han de fazer. Al conplir. que la poblaçion dlas yndias e tierra firme. descubiertas e puestas. se nro Señorio. e dlas que estan por descubrir ala parte dlas yndias enl mar oceano. e dla gente que por nro mandado. alla esta e se deyr e estar. de cada adelante. de mas e allende dlo que por otra ynstruçion nra. vos y el obispo de badajos a veys de proueer. es lo siguiente.

Primera mente.

Que como seays en las dhas yndias dios queriendo procureys con toda diligençia de mynistrar e traer. alos naturales dlas dhas yndias. a toda paz e quietud. e que nos ayan de seruir. e estan se nro Señorio. e subjeçion benigna mente. e principal mente que se conuierta nra Santa fe catholica. y que a ellos e alos que han de yr a estar en las dhas yndias sean administrados los Santos Sacramentos. por los Religiosos e clerigos que alla estan e fueren. por manera que dios nro Señor sea seruido y sus conçiençias se seguen.

Yten que por esta vez. en tanto que nos mandamos mas proueer ayan de yr e vayan con vos. el Reuerendo dlas Regentas e Reyna Personas. que les vos eligieres dla calidad e ofiçios e segund se contien en la dha ynstituçion. Que ya vos pareçiere que algunos de aquellos se deuen mudar acreçentando e amenguando de unos ofiçios en otros. e dla calidad de unas personas en otras. que vos e con nro poder o viere. lo podreis fazer e fagays segund e en la manera e forma e en el tiempo o tiempos que vierdes e entendierdes que cumple. a nro seruiçio e al bien e utilidad dla dha gouernaçion. dlas dhas yndias.

Yten que quando seays en las dhas yndias dios queriendo que ayays de mandar fazer y que se faga en la ysla española. una otra poblaçion o fortaleza. allende dla que esta fecha. dla otra que dla ysla. çercana al minero del oro. segund. en el logar e dela forma. que a vos bien visto fuere.

Yten que çerca dela dha poblaçion. o dla que agora esta fecha o en otra parte que a vos os pareçiere dispuesta se aya

The King and the Queen.

DOn Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Ocean. The things which, in our opinion, must and ought to be done and performed, with the help of God our Lord, for the settlement of the islands and mainland discovered and placed under our dominion, and of those which remain to be discovered in the region of the Indies in the Ocean, and of the people who by our command are already there and are to go and to continue there from henceforth, besides and beyond that which by our other instruction you and the Bishop of Badajos are to ordain, are the following.

In the first place.

That as soon as you arrive, God willing, in the said Indies, you are to strive with the utmost diligence to encourage and induce the natives of the said Indies to all peace and quietness, and to serve us and to remain lovingly under our dominion and subjection; and chiefly that they may be converted to our holy catholic faith, and that to them, and to those who have to go and dwell in the said Indies, the Holy Sacraments may be administered by the friars and priests who are and will be there, in such a manner that God our Lord may be served, and their consciences may be assured.

Item, that for this time, until we command further order to be taken, there may and shall go with you the number of three hundred and thirty persons, whom you shall choose of such rank and occupations as is specified in the said instruction; but if it shall appear to you that some of them ought to be changed, by increasing or diminishing, from some occupations to others, and from some ranks to others, then you, or whoever may have your procuration, can and may do so, according and in such manner and form, and at such time or times, as you shall find and perceive to be expedient for our service, and for the welfare and advantage of the said government of the said Indies.

Item, that when, God willing, you shall be in the said Indies, you are to give orders to found and let there be founded in the Island of Hispaniola another settlement or stronghold besides the one already established, on the other side of the island near the gold mine, according and in such site and form as you may deem suitable.

Item, that near to the said settlement, or near to that which is already established, or in any other part which may appear to you to be suitable for such purpose, there shall

El Rey e la Reyna.

Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante Viso rey e Governador del mar oçeano, Las cosas que nos pareçen que con ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor, se deven e han de haser e conplir para la poblaçion delas Yndias e tierra firme descubiertas e puestas so nuestro señorio, e delas que estan por descobrir ala parte delas Indias enel mar oçeano, e dela gente que por nuestro mandado alla esta e ha de yr e estar de aqui adelante, de mas e allende delo que por otra ynstruçion nuestra, vos y el Obispo de Badajos aveys de proveer, es lo siguiente.

Primera mente.

§ Que como seays enlas dichas Yndias, Dios queriendo, procureys con toda diligençia de animar e traer alos naturales delas dichas Yndias a toda paz e quietud, e que nos ayan de servir, e estar so nuestro señorio e subjeçion benigna mente, e principal mente que se conviertan a nuestra santa fe catholica, y que aellos, e alos que han de yr a estar enlas dichas Yndias sean administrados los Santos Sacramentos por los religiosos e clerigos que alla estan e fueren, por manera que Dios nuestro Señor sea servido y sus conçiençias se seguren.

§ Yten que por esta vez, entanto que nos mandamos mas proveer, ayan de yr e vayan con vos, el numero delas trezientas e treynta personas, quales vos eligierdes dela calidad e ofiçios e segund se contiene enla dicha ynstituçion [ynstruçion], pero sy a vos pareçiere que algunos de aquellos se deven mudar, acreçentando o amenguando de unos ofiçios en otros, e dela calidad de unas personas en otras, que vos o quien vuestro poder oviere, lo podays faser e fagays, segund e enla manera e forma, e enel tienpo o tienpos que vierdes e entendierdes que cumple a nuestro serviçio e al bien e utilidad dela dicha governaçion delas dichas Yndias.

§ Yten que quando seays enlas dichas Indias, Dios queriendo, que ayays de mandar haser y que se faga enla ysla española una otra poblaçion o fortaleza, allende dela que esta fecha, dela otra parte dela ysla çercana al minero del oro, segund, enel logar e dela forma, que a vos bien visto fuere.

§ Yten que çerca dela dicha poblaçion, o dela que agora esta fecha o en otra parte qual a vos os parezca supuesto, se aya

de hazer e asentar alguna labrança e criança, para que mejor menos costa, se [illegible] n sostener las personas que estan e estaran enla dicha ysla, e que por que esto se pueda mejor fazer e se aya de dar e de alos labradores que agora yran alas dichas Yndias del pan que alla se embiare, fasta çinquenta cabises de trigo e çevada prestados para lo sembrar, e fasta veynte yuntas de vacas e yeguas e otras bestias para labrar, e que los tales labradores que asi recibieren el dicho pan, lo labren e sienbren e se ayan de obligar delo bolver ala cosecha, e pagar el diesmo e lo que cogieren, e lo restante que lo puedan vender alos Christianos a como mejor pudieren, tanto que los preçios no excedan en agravio delos que lo compraren, por que en tal caso, vos el dicho nuestro Almirante, o quien vuestro poder oviere, lo aveys de tasar, e moderar.

be made and settled some kind of farm and plantation, in order that the persons who are and shall be in the said island may be the better able to support themselves, and at less expense; and to the end that this may be the better accomplished, there must be given and let there be given to the labourers who shall now go to the said Indies, out of the corn which shall be sent thither, up to fifty cahizes of wheat and barley on loan, for sowing, and up to twenty yoke of cows and mares and other beasts for tillage; and that such labourers, who shall thus receive the said corn, shall sow and cultivate it, and shall bind themselves to return it at the harvest, and to pay the tenth of what they gather; and that they shall be at liberty to sell the remainder to the Christians as best they can, provided that the prices are not so high as to be oppressive to the buyers; for in such case you our said Admiral, or whoever may hold your authority, are to tax and moderate it.

§ Yten que el dicho numero delas dichas trezientas e treynta personas que han de yr alas dichas Yndias, seles aya de pagar e pague el sueldo delos preçios segund que fasta aqui seles ha pagado e en lugar de mantenimiento, que seles suele dar, seles aya de dar y de del pan que mandamos alla embiar, a cada persona una fanega de trigo cada mes, e doze maravedis cada dia, para que ellos compren los otros mantenimientos necesarios, los quales seles ayan de librar por vos el dicho nuestro Almirante e por vuestro lugar teniente, e por los oficiales de nuestros contadores mayores, que enlas dichas Indias estan, e estovieren, e porque por vuestras nominas, libramientos e cedulas, enla forma suso dicha, les ayan de pagar e pague nuestro thesorero que estoviere enlas dichas Indias.

Item, that to the persons who have been and are in the said Indies there shall and may be paid the salary which is and shall be due to them by the lists, according and in the manner as it is above contained; and those who have had no salary are to be paid for their service as it shall seem good to you, and those who have served for others, in like manner.

§ Yten que sy vos el dicho Almirante vierdes e entendierdes que cumple a nuestro servicio que allende delas dichas trezientas e treynta personas se deve creçer el numero dellas, lo podays faser, fasta llegar a numero de quinientas personas por todas, con tanto que el sueldo e mantenimiento que las tales personas acreçentadas ovieren de aver, se pague de quales quier mercaderias e cosas de valor que se hallaren e ovieren, enlas dichas Yndias, sin que nos mandemos proveer para ello de otra parte.

Item, that if you the said Admiral shall perceive and consider it advantageous for our service that the number of persons should be increased beyond three hundred and thirty, you may so do, until the number reaches five hundred persons in all; provided that the wages and maintenance which such increased number of persons will require be paid from whatsoever merchandise and articles of value which shall be found and obtained in the said Indies, without our ordering it to be supplied from other sources.

§ Yten que alas personas que han estado e estan enlas dichas Yndias seles aya de pagar e pague el sueldo que les es e fuere devido por nominas e segund e enla manera, que de suso se contiene, e algunos que no llevaron sueldo seles pague su servicio, segund que a vos bien visto fuere, e alos que han servido por otros asi mismo.

& hazer. Et asimismo algunos labradores estrangeros. que quisieren
ameten essa. Se pueden Gostener las personas q̃ assi estu
uieren en la dicha villa. Et q̃ por esto se quiera meter fuera
Et se vaya & baje & alos labradores q̃ asi fueren. & labo dos
yndios que para allo embiare. hasta cinquo años dego
ce vno. y en este tpo no le puedan. Et todos estos
& otros q̃ vinieren. con sus bestias. para labrar. Et todos tales
labradores que assi estuvieren. & de q̃ vno. de labrar. & sembr
Et se aya de obligar. & labrar. alo menos. Et pagen & de
mos & contribuyr. & no tributen. ni les pidan ni lleuen
nos & nro mesa. ni otras cosas. ni en q̃ manera. & en
en algunos dellos q̃ assi enpiezen. por q̃ entendemos. q̃ con el dicho
nro alimpiar. y en otro q̃ dello viere. lo avemos & tenemos
por bien.

Ytem el dicho nuestro thesorero. q̃ agora es. o q̃ por tpo
q̃ fuere. & otros. q̃ despues. de el aya & tenga. q̃ pague
& enbie. todos. q̃ nos. mandaremos. q̃ vayan. & estos
& otros. q̃ nos. mandaremos. q̃ vayan. & estos
& otros. q̃ nos. mandaremos. q̃ vayan. & estos
& otros

Item, that the tenements, salaries and wages which the alcaldes and other principal persons and officers who have dwelt and served and still serve there ought to receive, shall and may be augmented and paid to them, according as it shall seem to you our said Admiral that it ought to be done; regard being had to the quality of the persons, and to the time during which each one has served and shall serve; for besides this, when it shall please God that there be wherewithal to bestow rewards upon them in the said Indies, we shall be mindful to do so. And this shall be settled in the presence of our said officers, and the delivery and payment is to be made to them in the form aforesaid.

§ *Yten que alos alcaydes e otras personas prinçipales e oficiales que alla han estado e sirvido e sirven, seles aya de acreçentar e pagar, y acreçienten y paguen sus tenençias e salarios e sueldos que ovieren de aver, segund que a vos el dicho nuestro Almirante paresçiere que se deve fazer, avida consideraçion ala calidad delas personas, y alo que cada uno ha syrvido y s rviere, porque demas desto, quando a Dios plega que aya de que baselles merçedes enlas dichas Yndias, nos averemos memoria para gelas fazer, lo qual se aya de asentar ante los dichos nuestros oficiales, e que seles aya de librar e pagar enla forma suso dicha.*

Item, when the heirs of Abbot Gallego and Andrew of Salamanca, who died in the said Indies, appear, they are to be paid the value of the casks and pipes which were spoiled and taken from them because they went to the said Indies contrary to our prohibition.

§ *Yten pareçiendo herederos del abad Gallego, e Andres de Salamanca que murieron enlas dichas Yndias, seles deve pagar el valor delos toneles e pipas que seles gastaron e tomaron, por aver ydo alas dichas Yndias contra nuestro defendimiento.*

Item, in what concerns the discharge of the souls of those who have died and shall die in the said Indies, it appears to us that the form must be followed which occurs in the article of your memorial which you gave us upon this matter, and which is as follows:

§ *Yten enlo que toca al descargo delas animas delos que enlas*

Many foreigners and natives have died in the Indies, and I ordered, by virtue of the powers which I hold from your Highnesses, that they should make wills and that the same should be executed; and I gave charge thereof to Escobar, a resident of Seville, and to John of Leon, a resident of Isabella, to attend to this matter thoroughly and faithfully, as well in paying what they (the deceased) owed, if their executors had not paid it, as in receiving all their goods and wages; and that all this should be done in the presence of a justice and a public scribener; and that all they received should be placed in a chest having three keys, and that they should have one key, a priest another, and I the third; and that these their said moneys should be placed in the said chest, and should remain there for three years, in order that in the meantime the heirs might have the opportunity of coming or sending to claim them; and that if they be not claimed within this period, they should be distributed in offices for their souls.

dichas Yndias han falleçido e falleçieren, nos pareçe que se deve guardar la forma que esta enel capitulo de vuestro memorial, que sobre esto nos distes, que es el siguiente.

§ Muchos estrangeros y naturales son muertos enlas Yndias, e yo mande por virtud delos poderes, que de vuestra Altesa tengo, que diesen los testamentos e se cumpliesen, e dellos di cargo a Escobar vezino le Sevilla, e a Juan de Leon vezino dela Ysabela, que bien e fiel mente procurasen todo esto, asy en pagar lo que devian sy sus albaçeas, no lo oviesen pagado, como en recabdar todos sus bienes e sueldo, e que esto todo pasase por ante justiçia e escrivano publico, y que todo lo que recabdasen fuese puesto en una arca que toviese tres llaves, e que ellos toviesen la una llave, e un religioso otra, e yo otra, e que estos dichos sus dineros fuesen puestos enla dicha arca, e estoviesen alla fasta tres años, por que entre tanto oviesen lugar sus herederos delo venir o enbiar requerir, y sy en este tienpo no requiriesen, que se destribuyesen en cosas por sus animas.

Likewise it appears to us that the gold which may be obtained in the said Indies should be coined, and money made of it like excellents of Granada, according as we have ordained to be done in these our kingdoms, for hereby

§ Ysy mismo nos pareçe que el oro que oviere enlas dichas Yndias, se acuñe e faga dello moneda de excelentes dela Granada, segund nos avemos ordenado que se faga en estos nuestros Reynos, porque enesto se

frauds and cheating with the said gold in the said Indies will be prevented. And in order to fashion the said money, we command you to take the persons, dies and implements which you may require, for we give you full power in the matter; provided that the money which shall be struck in the said Indies be conformable to the ordinances which we do now command to be drawn up respecting the working of the money; and the officers whose duty it shall be to work it shall observe the said ordinances, under the penalties therein contained.

Item, it appears to us that on the Indians who have agreed to pay the tribute imposed there should be placed a piece or token of brass or lead money, that each one may wear it on his neck; and the figure or mark borne by such coin shall be changed every time he makes a payment; in order that it may be known who has not paid; and whenever persons shall be found in the island who do not wear the said token on the neck, they are to be seized, and some slight penalty shall be inflicted on them.

Item, seeing that for the collection and receipt of the said tribute it will be needful to appoint a diligent and trusty person to attend thereto, it is our will and pleasure that should have the said charge, and that out of the tribute and merchandise which he shall thus receive, collect and pay, he shall have and take for himself five weights, measures or pounds per cent., which is the twentieth part of what he shall thus receive and cause to be collected and received. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo. Granted.

DOn Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Goziano, to our Chief Justice, the members of our council, auditors of our chamber,

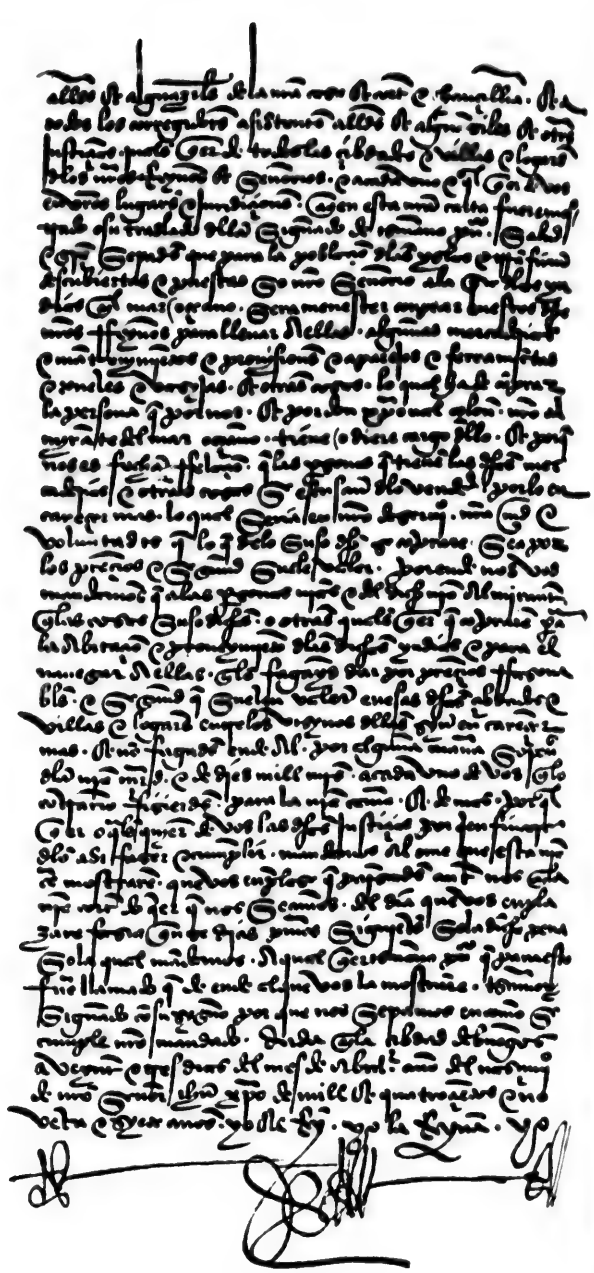
evitaran de fazer fraudes e cautelas del dicho oro enlas dichas Yndias. E para labrar la dicha moneda, mandamos que lleveys las personas e cuños e aparejos, que ovierdes menester, ca para ello vos damos poder complido, con tanto que la moneda que se fiziere enlas dichas Yndias sea conforme alas ordenanças, que nos agora mandamos fazer sobre la lavor dela moneda, e los ofiçiales que la ovieren de labrar guarden las dichas ordenanças so las penas enellas contenidas.

§ Yten nos pareçe que los Indios con quien esta conçertado que ayan de pagar el tributo ordenado, seles aya de poner una pieça o señal de moneda de laton o de plomo, que traya al pescueço, y esta tal moneda se le mude la figura o señal, que tuviere cada vez que pagare, por que se sepa el que no viniere a pagar, e que queda, e quando se fallare por la ysla personas que no truxieren la dicha señal al pescueço que sean presos, e seles de alguna pena liviana

§ Yten por que enel coger e recabdança del dicho tributo sera menester proveer de persona diligente e fiable, que enello entienda, e es nuestra merçed e mandamos que que tenga el dicho cargo, e que del tributo e mercaderias que asy recabdare e cogiere e pagare, aya e lieve para si çinco pesos, o medidas o libras por çiento, que es la veyentena parte delo que asy recabdare, e fiziere coger e recabdar. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna. Fernand Alvares de Toledo. Acordada.

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios, Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon de Aragon, de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Galizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla de Çerdena, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarbes, de Algezira, de Gibraltar, e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona, Señores de Vizcaye e de Molina Duques de Athenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Çerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano, al nuestro justiçia mayor e alos del nuestro Consejo oydores dela nuestra Abdien...

(e)stando de fuera fran.co Ss enuiarles dl dcho oro · Otro
sy q̃ ynd.as · Ss para librar la dcha moneda · mandamos
Hernando de Gnd.a Comendador Comendador mayor de
Leon nro Thesorero de la dcha moneda · q̃ sea presente
a la dcha labrança · Ss para ello nos fuere dada liçençia
Otro sy mandamos q̃ se faga Otro dcho ynd.o Con el dcho
Thesorero · q̃ nos sea dada Otro tal libro de la dcha
moneda · Otro sy q̃ la dcha moneda se labre segun
las ordenanças · q̃ nos agora mandamos faser Sobre la labrança
de la moneda · Otro sy q̃ la dcha moneda se labre
en la Ceca de la villa de Segouia · Ss en otra parte
alguna · Otro sy q̃ la dcha moneda se labre
segun la ley · Ss talla · Ss segun q̃ mandamos
labrar la moneda · q̃ se labra en la dcha villa de Segouia



alcaldes and bailiffs of our household, court and chancery, and all governors, assistants, alcaldes, bailiffs and other justices whomsoever of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and to each and any of you, in your places and jurisdictions, to whom this our patent shall be exhibited, or the transcript hereof signed by a public scrivener, health and grace. Know ye that for the settlement of the islands and mainland discovered and placed under our dominion in the region of the Indies in the Ocean, it will be necessary to purchase in these our said kingdoms, for conveyance thereto, certain merchandise, victuals, provisions, implements, ironware, casks, butts and other things, which are to be purchased by the person who for us and for Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, has or shall have charge thereof. And since it has been reported to us that the persons holding the said merchandise and other things refuse to sell the same, in order to enhance the price, which would be to our disservice, it is our will and pleasure that any purchases of the aforesaid articles shall be made at the prices they are usually worth: Wherefore we command you to cause to be furnished to our agents and to those of our said Admiral the aforesaid articles or any others whatsoever which they may purchase for the habitation and provision of the said Indies, and for navigating thereto, at reasonable prices and at their customary value in those said cities, towns and places, among the inhabitants thereof, without further enhancement; and you shall not act contrary hereto in any wise under penalty of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber upon each of you who shall do the contrary. And further if by any one or more of you the said justices it shall remain undone and unfulfilled, we command the person who shall show this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command every public scrivener who may be summoned for this purpose to give to him who shall show it to you a certificate thereof signed with his signature in order that we may know how our command is executed. Given in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I,

alcaldes e alguaziles dela nuestra casa e corte: chançilleria, e a todos los corregidores asistentes alcaldes e alguaziles e otras justiçias quales quier de todas las çibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señorios, e a cada uno e qual quier de vos en vuestros lugares e juridiçiones, a quien esta nuestra carta fuere mostrada o su traslado della signado de escrivano publico, salud e graçia: Sepades que para la poblaçion delas yslas e tierra firme descubiertas e puestas so nuestro señorio ala parte delas Yndias enel mar oçeano, sera menester conprar enestos dichos nuestros reynos para llevar aellas, algunas mercaderias e mantenimientos e provisiones e aparejos e ferramientas e toneles e vasyjas, e otras cosas, lo qual ha de conprar la persona que por nos, e por Don Christoval Colon, nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano, tiene o diere cargo dello. E porque nos es fecha relaçion, que las personas que tienen las dichas mercaderias e otras cosas se escusan delo vender por lo encareçer mas, lo qual seria en nuestro deserviçio, nuestra merçed e voluntad es que lo que delo suso dicho se conprare, sea por los preçios e segund suele valer. Porende nos vos mandamos, que alas personas nuestras e del dicho nuestro Almirante, que las cosas suso dichas, o otras quales quier, que conpraren para la abitaçion e proveymiento delas dichas Yndias e para el navegar aellas, gelo fagays dar por preçios rasonables, e segund que suelen valer enesas dichas çibdades e villas e logares entre los vesynos dellas syn encareçer mas, e non fagades ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merçed, e de dies mill maravedis a cada uno de vos que lo contrario fizierdes para la nuestra camera. E de mas por qual quier o quales quier de vos las dichas justiçias por quien fincare delo asi faser e cumplir, mandamos al ome que esta nuestra carta mostrare, que vos enplase que parescades ante nos, enla nuestra corte, do quier que nos seamos, del dia que vos enplazare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena, so la qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare, testimonio signado con su sygno por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada enla çibdad de Burgos, a veynte e tres dias del mes de abril, ano del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo

Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores, la fis escrivir por su mandado. Acordada. Rodericus Doctor. Registrada, Alonso Peres. Francisco Dias Chançiller.

Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused this to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Francisco Dias, Chancellor.

The King and the Queen.

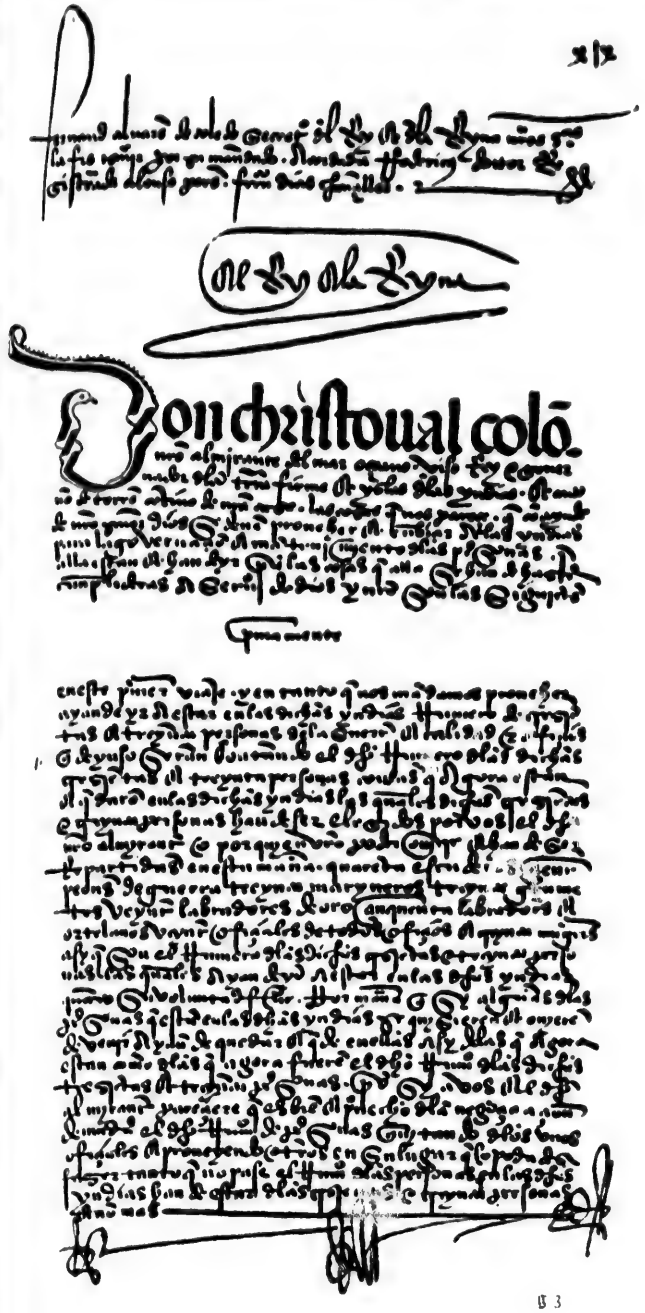
El Rey e la Reyna. DON Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, Viso Rey e Governador de la tierra firme e yslas delas Yndias, e Antonio de Torres, Contino de nuestra casa. Las cosas que nos pareçe que con ayuda de nuestro Señor Dios se deven proveer e enbiar alas Yndias para la governaçion e mantenimiento delas personas que alla estan e han de yr para las cosas que alla se han de hazer cumplideras a servicio de Dios y nuestro son las siguientes.

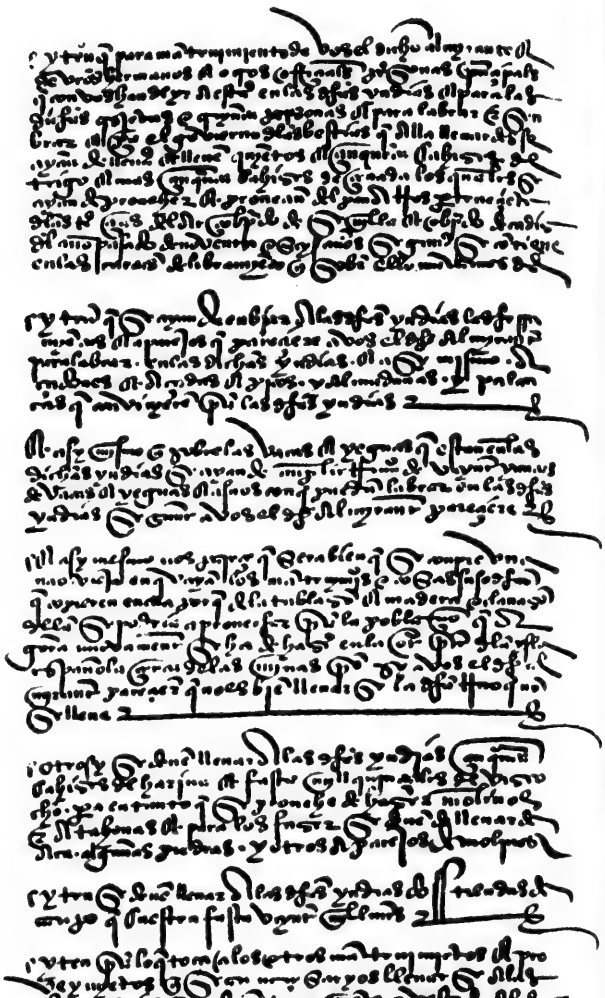
Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the mainland and islands of the Indies, and Antonio de Torres, Continuo of our household. The things which in our opinion, with the help of our Lord God, ought to be provided and sent to the Indies for the government and maintenance of the persons who are there and who have to go thither for the matters which are there to be done in fulfilment of God's service and ours, are the following.

Primera mente en este primer viaje, y en tanto que nos mandamos proveer ayan de yr a estar enlas dichas Yndias numero de trezientas e treynta personas dela suerte e calidad e oficios que de yuso seran contando el dicho numero delas dichas trezientas e treynta personas conlas que agora estan e quedaronenlas dichas Yndias las quales dichas trezientas e treynta personas han de ser elegidos por vos el dicho nuestro Almirante o por quien vuestro poder oviere e han de ser repartidas en esta manera, quarenta escuderos cient peones ballesteros treynta maryneros treynta grumetes veynte labradores de oro, çinquenta labradores e diez artesanos veynte oficiales de todos oficios e treynta mugeres asy que son el numero delas dichas trezientas e treynta personas, las quales ayan de yr a estar enlas dichas Yndias quanto su voluntad fuere, por manera que sy algunas delas personas que estan enlas dichas Yndias se quisieren venir de venir ay, o de quedar e quede enellas asy delas que agora estan como delas que agora fueren el dicho numero delas dichas trezientas e treynta personas. Pero sy a vos el dicho Almirante pareçiere que es bien e provecho dela negociaçion de mudar el dicho numero de personas, quitando delos unos oficiales e proveyendo otros en su lugar que lo podades fazer tanto que no pase el numero de las personas que enlas dichas Yndias han de estar delas trezientas e treynta personas e non mas.

Firstly,

in this first voyage, and until we give other command, there shall go to reside in the said Indies the number of three hundred and thirty persons of the kind, quality and employments which will be mentioned below, including in the said number of the said three hundred and thirty persons those who now are and have remained in the said Indies; which said three hundred and thirty persons are to be chosen by you, our said Admiral, or by any one who may have your authority, and are to be apportioned in this manner: forty esquires, one hundred foot-soldiers, thirty seamen, thirty midshipmen, twenty gold-workers, fifty labourers and ten gardeners, twenty officers of all grades and thirty women, thus making up the number of the said three hundred and thirty persons, who are to go and remain in the said Indies as long as they please; in such wise that if any of the persons who are in the said Indies shall desire and be obliged to return, there shall and may remain therein, as well of those now there as of those now about to go there, the said number of the said three hundred and thirty persons. But if it should appear to you, the said Admiral, to be for the welfare and advantage of the undertaking to alter the said number of persons, removing some officers and appointing others in their place, you have power to do so, provided that the number of persons who have to remain in the said Indies do not exceed three hundred and thirty persons at most.





Item, that for the maintenance of you, the said Admiral, and of your brothers and other chief officers who are to go with you to remain in the said Indies, and for the said three hundred and thirty persons, and for tillage and sowing, and for the sustenance of the animals which you will carry thither, there shall and may be taken five hundred and fifty cahizes of wheat, and also fifty cahizes of barley, which shall and may be supplied from the corn appertaining to us out of the thirds of the Archbishopric of Seville and the Bishopric of Cadiz for the past year ninety-seven, according as it is contained in the warrants of delivery which we do command to be given thereupon.

§ Yten que para mantenimiento de vos el dicho Almirante e de vuestros hermanos e otros oficiales personas principales que con vos han de yr a estar enlas dichas Yndias e para las dichas tresientas e treynta personas e para labrar e senbrar e para el govierno delas bestias que alla llevardes se ayan de llevar e lleven quinientos e çinquenta cabizes de trigo e mas çinquenta cabizes de çevada los quales se ayan de proveher e provean del pan a nos pertenesçientes delas terçias del Arçobispado de Sevilla e Obispado de Cadiz del año pasado de noventa e seys años segund se contiene enlas cartas de libramiento que sobre ello mandamos dar.

Item, that there must be sent to the said Indies such ironware and implements as may seem good to you, the said Admiral, for tillage in the said Indies; and likewise mattocks, spades, pickaxes, hammers and crowbars suitable for the said Indies.

§ Yten que se ayan de enbiar alas dichas Yndias las herramientas e aparejos que pareçiere a vos el dicho Almirante para labrar, enlas dichas Yndias, e asy mismo açadones e açadas e picos, y almadanas, y palancas que convinieren para las dichas Yndias.

And likewise that besides the cows and mares which are in the said Indies there shall be made up the number of twenty yoke of cows, mares and asses, wherewith tillage may be carried on in the said Indies, according as it shall seem good to you, the said Admiral.

And likewise it seems to us that it will be desirable to purchase an old ship, in which the provisions and articles aforesaid, to the extent of her capacity, may be sent; for her decks and timber and nails might be used for the settlement which is now newly to be made on the other side of the island of Hispaniola, near the mines; but should it appear to you, the said Admiral, that it is not desirable to take the said vessel, let it not be taken.

§ E asy mismo que sobre las vacas e yeguas que estan enlas dichas Yndias se ayan de cunplir numero de veynte yuntas de vacas e yeguas e asnos con que puedan labrar enlas dichas Yndias segunt a vos el dicho Almirante pareçiere

Likewise there must be taken to the said Indies fifty cahizes of flour and as much as a thousand quintals of biscuit, for provision while mills and bakehouses are being constructed, and for the building thereof there must be taken from hence some grindstones and other implements of mills.

§ E asy mesmo nos pareçe que sera bien que se compre una nao vieja en que vayan los mantenimientos e cosas suso dichas, que copieren enella porque dela tablazon e madera e clavazon della se podria aprovechar para la poblaçion que agora nuevamente se ha de hazer enla otra parte dela ysla Española cerca delas minas pero sy a vos el dicho Almirante pareçiere que no es bien llevarse la dicha nao que non se lleve.

Item, there must be taken to the said Indies two field-tents, which may cost up to twenty thousand maravedis.

§ Otrosy se deven llevar alas dichas Yndias cinquenta cahizes de barina e fasta mill quintales de vizcocho, para entanto que se provehe de hazer molinos e atahonas e para los fazer se deven de llevar de aca algunas piedras y otros aparejos de molinos.

Item, with respect to the other supplies and provisions which it may be needful to take to the said Indies for the maintenance and clothing of those who are to go and to dwell there, it seems to us that the following order ought to be observed.

§ Yten se deven llevar alas dichas Yndias doss tiendas de canpo, que cuesten fasta veynte mill maravedis

Let some upright and trustworthy persons be sought out, such as, it is said, you, the said Admiral, declare that

Yten para lo que toca alos otros mantenimientos e proveymientos que sean neçesaryos llevarse alas dichas Yndias para el mantenimiento e vestido delos que alla han de yr e estar, nos pareçe que se deve tener la forma siguiente

: Que busquen algunas personas llanas e abonadas las quales diz que vos el dicho Almirante diz que

teneys casy concertadas que ayan de cargar e llevar alas dichas Yndias los dichos mantenimientos e otras cosas alla necesarias para lo qual se les aya de dar y de delos maravedis que nos mandamos librar para esto lo que a vos pareçiere que ellos den seguridad por los maravedis que asy reçibieren, los quales ayan de enplear enlos dichos mantenimientos e cargarlos e llevarlos a su costa alas dichas Yndias e que vaya a nuestro riesgo e a ventura dela mar e que llegando alla, Dios queriendo, ayan de vender e vendan los dichos mantenimientos, el vino a quinze maravedis el açunbre e la libra de toçino e carne salada a ocho maravedis e los otros mantenimientos e legunbres alos preçios que vos el dicho Almirante o vuestro lugar teniente les pusierdes, de manera que ellos ayan alguna ganançia e non pierdan enello e ala gente non se les baga agravio, e que delos maravedis que la tal persona o personas reçibiere delos dichos mantenimientos que asy vendieren

you have almost agreed with, that they may have the charge of lading and transporting to the said Indies the said provisions and other articles required there, for which there shall and may be given them, out of the moneys which we have ordered to be delivered for that purpose, whatever you may think fit; and they shall give security for the moneys thus received, which they are to expend upon the said provisions, and in lading them and conveying them at their own cost to the said Indies; and it shall be at our risk and at the fortune of the sea; and upon arriving there, God willing, they shall and may sell the said provisions, the wine at fifteen maravedis the azumbre, and a pound of bacon and salt meat at eight maravedis, and the other provisions and victuables at the prices which you, the said Admiral, or your lieutenant shall place upon them, so that they may have some profit and not lose thereby, and that no injury be done to the people. And out of the money which such person or persons shall receive for the said provisions which they shall thus sell, they shall and ought to give and pay there to our Treasurer, who is or shall be in the said Indies, the said money which you may have given them, and which is thus to be given them to purchase the said provisions, in order that he may pay therewith the wages of the people. But if the said people shall take the said provisions on account of their wages, let them be received by them on account, they showing an acknowledgment of what they have received, whereby the said Treasurer and accounting officers may charge it to the account of their pay. And the said persons shall give security; and on their binding themselves so to do and perform as it is aforesaid, there shall and may be given them out of the said amounts of money what shall so seem good to you.

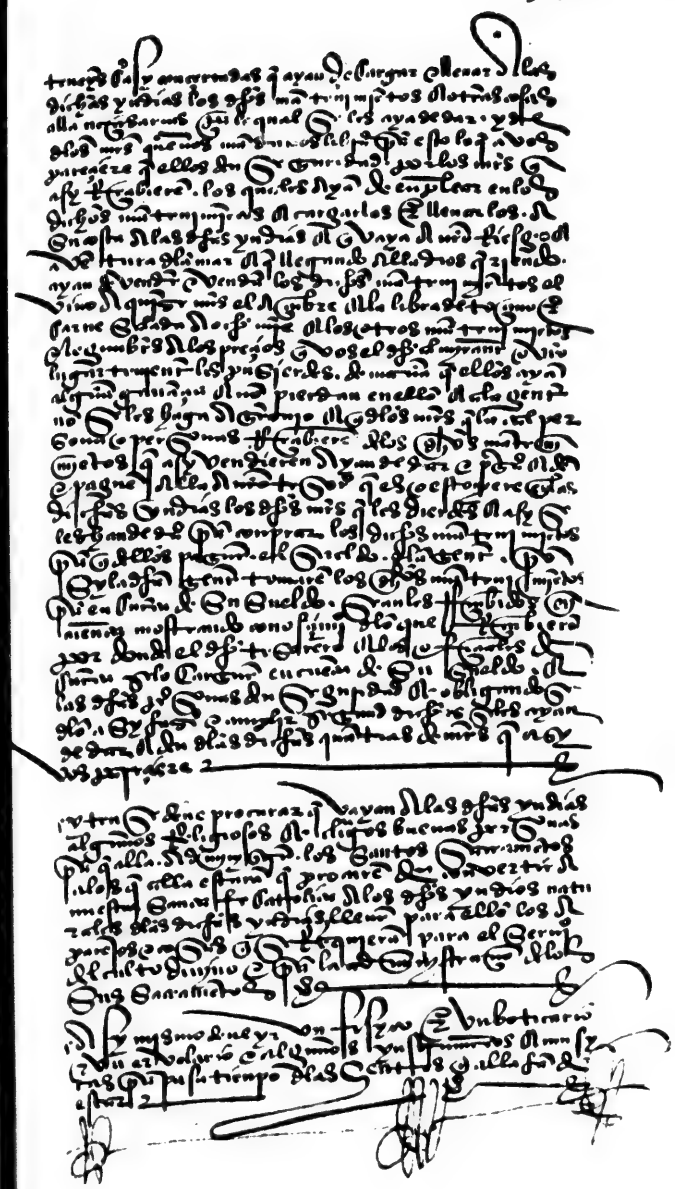
Item, it ought to be procured that there may go to the said Indies some friars and priests of good report, to the end that they may administer the holy sacraments there to those who shall be there, and that they may endeavour to convert to our holy catholic faith the said Indians, natives of the said Indies; and they shall take for this purpose the furniture and things necessary for the celebration of divine worship and for the administration of its holy sacraments.

Likewise there must go a physician, an apothecary and an herbalist, and some instruments and music for the amusement of the people who are to live there.

ayan de aar e pagar e den e paguen alla a nuestro tesorero que es o estoviere enlas dichas Yndias los dichos maravedis que les dierdes e asy se les han de dar para conprar los dichos mantenimientos para que dellos pague el sueldo dela gente. Pero sy la dicha gente tomaren los dichos mantenimientos para cuenta de su sueldo, sean les reçibidos en cuenta mostrando conoçimiento delo que reçibieron por donde el dicho tesorero e los oficiales de cuenta selo carguen en cuenta de su sueldo, e las dichas personas den seguridad e obligandose delo asy bazer e cunplir segund dicho es seles ayan de dar e den delas dichas quantias de maravedis que asy vos pareçiere.

§ Yten se deve procurar que vayan alas dichas Yndias algunos religiosos e clerigos buenas personas para que alla administren los santos Sacramentos alos que alla estaran que procuren de convertir a nuestra santa fe catolica alos dichos Yndios naturales delas dichas Yndias y lleven para ello los aparejos e cosas que se requieran para el serviçio del culto divino e para la administraçion delos sus Sacramentos.

§ Asy mismo deve yr un fisyco e un boticario e un ervolario e algunos ynstrumentos e musycas para pasatiempo delas gentes que alla han de estar



Moreover we have ordered a certain quantity of money to be delivered for this voyage, which you, the said Admiral, are now about to make. We command you to spend it in accordance with a report signed by the High Commander of Leon, our chief accountant, and by Doctor Roderick Maldonedo, of our council, and by Ferdinand Alvares, our secretary.

Therefore we command you to cause it to be thus observed, fulfilled and executed according to what is contained above, wherein you will do us pleasure and service; and we give you for this purpose full power with all its incidences and dependencies, annexes and connexes. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the fifteenth day of the month of June, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted, Roderick Doctor.

§ *Otrosy agora mandamos librar çierta quantia de maravedis para este viaje que agora aveys de fazer vos el dicho Almirante nos vos mandamos que aquellos se gasten segund va por una relaçion firmada del Comendador mayor de Leon nuestro Contador mayor e del doctor Rodrigo Maldonedo del nuestro consejo e de Fernand Alvares nuestro Secretario.*

Por que vos mandamos que lo asi fagays guardar e cunplir e poner en obra segund que de suso se contiene, en lo qual plazer e servicio nos hareys, ca para ello vos damos poder cunplido con todas sus yncidençias e dependençias anexidades e conexidades. Fecha en la villa de Medina del Canpo a quinze dias del mes de junio año del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mille e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna Fernand Alvares. Registrada. Rodricus doctor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar, and the Canary Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina; Dukes of Athens and Neopatria; Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne; Marquises of Oristano and Gociano. Whereas at the time when Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, went to discover land in the said ocean by our command, a certain contract was concluded with him; and afterwards, when the first voyage resulted in discovering and finding, as by the grace and help of our Lord God he did find, the said Indies and mainland, we confirmed and approved the said contract and agreement made with him by our command, and we again gave and ordered to be given to him certain privileges and favours, as contained in the said contract, patents and privileges; and now the said Don Christopher, our Admiral of the said Ocean, has made report to us that we afterwards ordered our patent for provision to be issued containing certain articles, the tenor whereof is as follows: DON Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon,

ça de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Secilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Galliçia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaen, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya, e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Çerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano: Por quanto al tienpo que Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano fue a descobryr tierra ala dicha mar oçeana por nuestro mandado e tomo conel çierto asiento e despues quando el primer viaje vino de descobryr e fallar segund que por la graçia e ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor fallo las dichas Yndias e tierra firme le confirmamos e aprovamos el dicho asiento e conçierto conel por nuestro mandado tomado e de nuevo le dimos e mandamos dar çiertos previllejos e merçedes segund que enel dicho asyento e cartas e previllejos se contiene, e agora el dicho Don Christoval nuestro Almirante del dicho mar oçeano nos fizo relaçion que despues aca nos mandamos dar una carta nuestra para provysion encorporada enella çiertos capitulos, el tenor dela qual es este que sigue: DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de

Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina; Dukes of Athens and Neopatria; Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne; Marquises of Oristano and Goziano. Forasmuch as it has been reported to us that certain persons, citizens and inhabitants of certain cities, towns, places and ports of our kingdoms and dominions, our natural subjects, would wish to go and discover other islands and mainland in the region of the Indies in the Ocean, in addition to the islands and mainland which have been discovered by our command in the said part of the Ocean; and likewise that others would wish to go to live and sojourn in the island of Hispaniola, which has been discovered and found by our command, if licence were granted them by us to do so, and if they were assisted with provisions for a certain time; and that they refrain from doing so in consequence of the prohibition which was issued by our command, that no person should go to the Indies without our licence and command under certain penalties; which having been understood by us, and considering that if they should discover the said lands and islands, and we should allow them to traffic therein and to settle in the said island of Hispaniola, which is discovered, it would be for the service of God our Lord, for their intercourse might bring those who dwell in the said land to the knowledge of God our Lord and convert them to our holy catholic faith; and it would also be for our own service, and for the general welfare and advantage of our kingdoms and dominions and of our natural subjects: we agree to command that there be given, and by these presents we give and grant to our said natural subjects the said licence to go to the said islands and mainland, both to discover them and to traffic in them, under the conditions and in the form and manner which will be contained and expressed in this our patent, as follows.

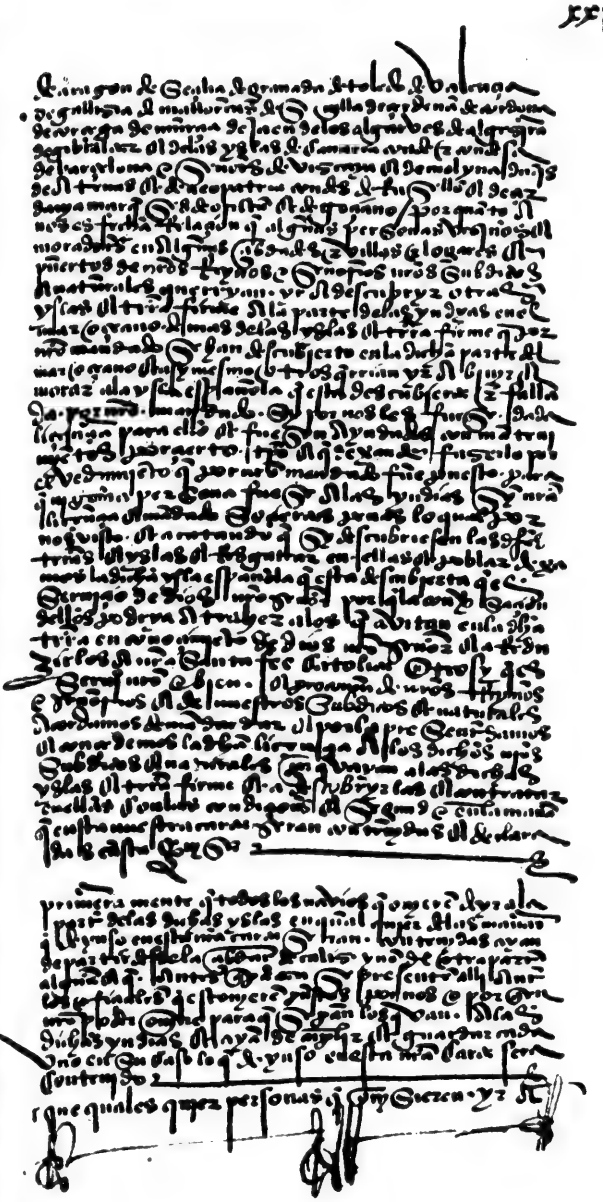
Firstly, that all the vessels which are to go to the region of the said islands, in any of the ways that will be contained below in this our patent, shall be bound to set out from the city of Cadiz and not from any other part; and that before setting out they (the voyagers) must present themselves there before the officers who shall be appointed by us or by anyone who shall have our authority, so that they (the officers) may know who are going to the said Indies, and that each person in his own case may perform and observe what is contained below in this our patent.

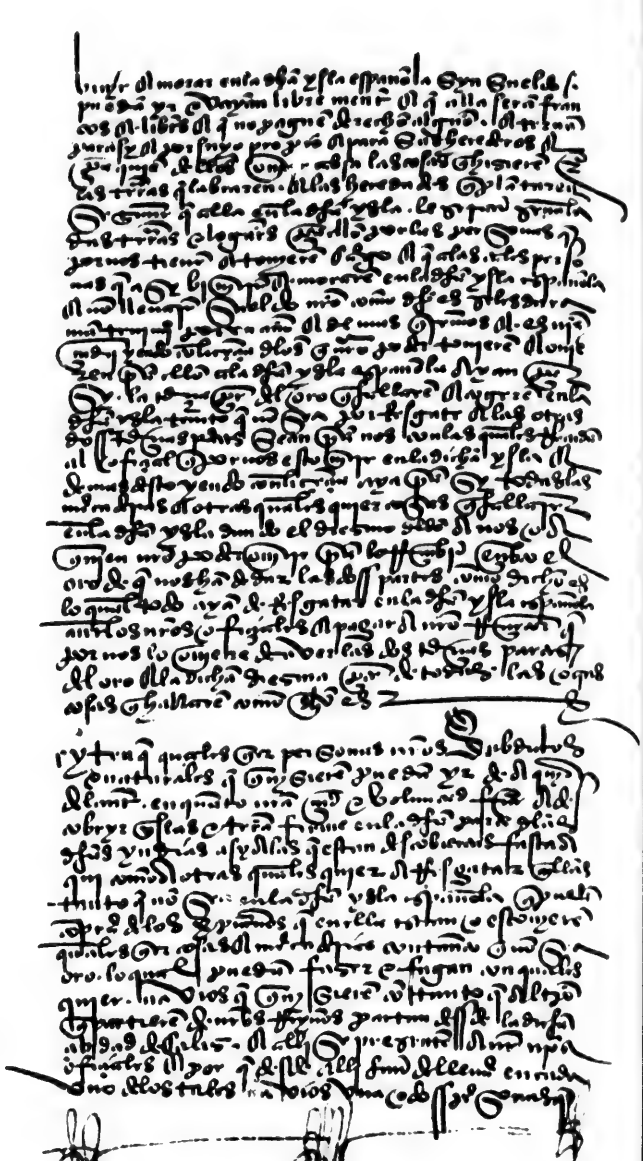
That any persons whosoever who may wish to go to

de Aragon, de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Çerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaen, delos Algarves, de Algezira, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Vizcaya e de Molyna, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Çerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano. Por quanto a nos es fecha relaçion, que algunas personas vesinos e moradores en algunas çibdades e villas e logares e puertos de nuestros reynos e señorios, nuestros subditos e naturales, querrian yr a descubrir [illegible] yslas e [illegible] firme ala parte delas Yndyas enel mar oceano, demas delas yslas e tierra firme que por nuestro mandado se han descubierto enla dicha parte del mar oceano e asy mesmo otros querrian yr a bivir e morar ala ysla española que esta descubierta e fallada por nuestro mandado, sy por nos les fuese dada licençia para ello, e fuesen ayudados con mantenimientos por çierto tienpo, e que dexan de fazerlo por el redamiento que por nuestro mandado [illegible] puesto, para que ninguna persona fuese alas Yndias syn nuestra liçençia e mandado so çiertas penas [illegible] por nos visto, e acatando que sy descubriesen las dichas tierras e yslas, e resgatar enellas e poblar dexam la dicha ysla española, que esta descubierta, que es serviçio de Dios nuestro Señor por que la [illegible] dellos podrya atraher alos que avitan enla dicha tierra en conoçimiento de Dios nuestro Señor e a [illegible] zirlos a nuestra santa fee catolica, otrosy que es serviçio nuestro e bien e pro comun de nuestros reynos e señorios e de nuestros subditos e naturales acordamos de mandar dar e por la presente damos e [illegible] çedemos la dicha liçençia alos dichos nuestros subditos e naturales para que vayan alas dichas yslas e tierra firme e a descobryrlas e contratar enellas, conlas condiçiones e segund e enla manera que enesta nuestra carta seran contenidas e declaradas enesta guisa

Primera mente que todos los navios que ovieren de yr ala parte delas dichas yslas en qual quier [illegible] maneras que de yuso enesta nuestra carta seran contenidas, ayan de partir desde la çibdat de [illegible] non de otra parte alguna e que antes que partan se presenten alli ante los oficiales que estovieren puest por nos o por quien nuestro poder oviere para que sepan los que van alas dichas Yndias e ayan de [illegible] e guardar cada uno en su caso lo que de yuso enesta nuestra carta sera contenido

2 Que quales quier personas que quisieren yr a





ibe and dwell in the said island of Hispaniola without pay can and may go freely, and that they shall be frank and free there, and shall not pay any tax, and shall hold for themselves and as their own, and for their heirs and for anyone of them who may be entitled thereto, the houses which they shall build, the lands which they shall cultivate and the plantations which they shall make, according as lands and farms shall be allotted to them for such purpose in the said island, by the persons who have and shall have charge on our behalf; and that to such persons who shall thus live and dwell in the said island of Hispaniola and shall not take pay from us as aforesaid, provisions shall be given for one year. And further we will and it is our pleasure that if they go to the said island of Hispaniola by licence of those who shall have and hold our authority to grant it, they may have for themselves the third part of the gold which they may find and obtain in the said island, provided that it be not by barter; and the other two thirds shall be for us, which they are to pay to the officer who will represent us in the said island. And furthermore, going by licence, they may have for themselves all the merchandise and other things whatsoever which they shall find in the said island, giving the tenth thereof to us or to the person who shall have our authority to receive it; except the gold, whereof they are to give us two thirds, as aforesaid; all which they are to exchange in the said island of Hispaniola before our officers, and to pay to our receiver, who shall be empowered to receive it for us, the two third parts of the gold and the said tenth part of all the other things they may find, as aforesaid.

Item, that any persons, being our natural subjects, who may wish to do so, may go from now henceforth, as long as it may be our will and pleasure, to discover islands and mainland in the said region of the said Indies, and may go as well to those which have been discovered up to the present time as to any others whatsoever, to traffic in them, provided that it be not in the said island of Hispaniola; and they may purchase from the Christians who are or shall be therein any articles and merchandise whatsoever, provided that it be not sold; which they can and may do with any kind of ships they please, provided that at the time of setting out from our kingdoms they depart from the said city of Cadiz, and present themselves there before our officers. And because they have to take from thence in each of such ships one or two persons to

bivir e morar enla dicha ysla española syn sueldo puedan yr e vayan libre mente e que alla seran francos e libres e que no paguen derecho alguno, e ternan para sy e por suyo propio e para sus herederos e para quien dellos oviere cabsa las cosas [casas] que bizieren e las tierras que labraren, e las heredades que plantaren segunt que alla enla dicha ysla le seran señaladas tierras e logares para ello por las personas que por nos tienen e tovieren cargo, e que alas tales personas que asy bivieren e moraren enla dicha ysla española e non llevaren sueldo nuestro como dicho es se les dara mantenimiento por un año. E demas queremos, e es nuestra merçed que yendo con liçençia delos que nuestro poder tovieren e ovieren para ello ala dicha ysla española ayan para sy la terçia parte del oro que ballaren e cogeren enla dicha ysla tanto que non sea por resgate e las otras doss terçias partes sean para nos conlas quales recudan al oficial que por nos estoviere enla dicha ysla. E demas desto yendo con liçençia

[vada] para sy todas las mercaderias e otras quales quier cosas que ballaren enla dicha ysla dando el dezmo dello a nos o a quien nuestro poder oviere para lo reçibir eçebto el oro de que nos han de dar las doss partes como dicho es, lo qual todo ayan de resgatar enla dicha ysla española ante los nuestros oficiales e pagar a nuestro reçetor que por nos lo oviere de aver las dos terçias partes del oro e la dicha dezma parte de todas las otras cosas que ballaren como dicho es.

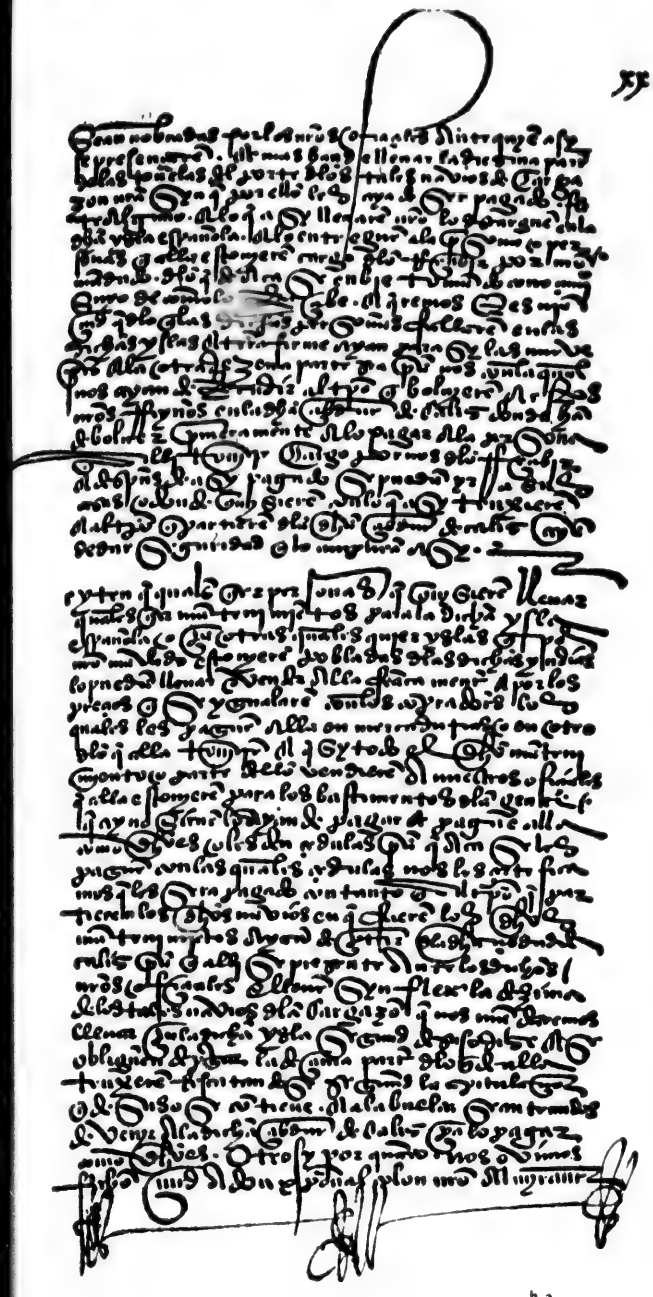
Item que quales quier personas nuestros subditos e naturales que quisieren puedan yr de aqui adelante, en quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad fuere a descobryr yslas e tierra firme enla dicha parte delas dichas Yndias asy alas que estan descobiertas fasta aqui como a otras quales quier a resgatar enellas tanto que non sea enla dicha ysla española que pueden comprar delos christianos que enella estan o estovieren quales quier cosas e mercaderias con tanto que non sea oro, lo qual puedan fazer e fagan con quales quier navios que quisieren con tanto que al tiempo que partieren de nuestros reynos partan desde la dicha çibdad de Caliz, e alli se presenten ante nuestros oficiales. E por que desde alli han de llevar en cada uno delos tales navios una o doss personas que

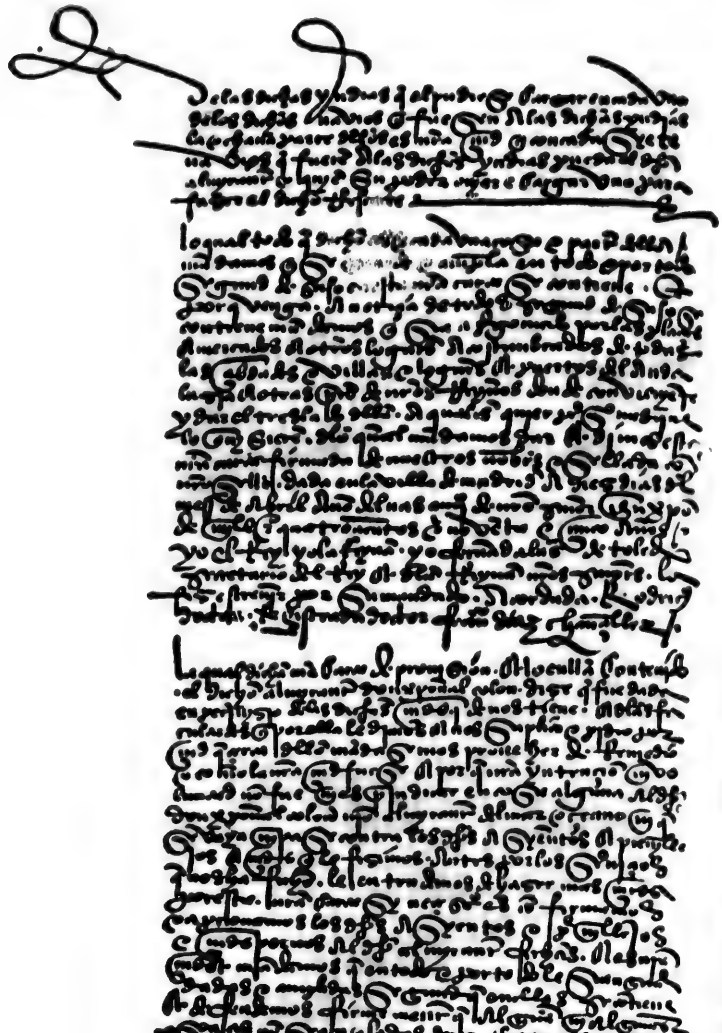
scan nombradas por los nuestros oficiales ante quien asy se presentaren, e mas han de llevar la diezma parte delas toneladas del porte delos tales navios de cargazon nuestra syn que por ello les aya de ser pagado flete alguno, e lo que asy llevaren nuestro lo descarguen enla dicha ysla española, e lo entreguen ala persona o personas que alla estovieren cargo delo reçibir por nuestro mandado, delo que de aca se enbie tomando conoçimiento suyo de como lo reçibe. E queremos e es nuestra merçed, que delo que las dichas personas fallaren enlas dichas yslas e tierra firme ayan para sy las nueve partes e la otra dezena parte sea para nos conla qual nos ayan de recudir al tienpo que bolvieren a estos nuestros reynos enla dicha çibdat de Caliz donde han de bolver primeramente a lo pagar ala persona que alli toviere cargo por nos delo reçibir. e despues de asy pagado se puedan yr a sus casas, o donde quisieren conlo que asy truxieren e al tienpo que partieren dela dicha çibdat de Caliz ayan de dar seguridad que lo cumpliran asy

be named by our officers before whom they shall thus present themselves, and further have to carry of our cargo to the tenth part of the tonnage-burden of such ships, without being paid any freight for it; and what they shall thus carry of ours they are to unlade in the said island of Hispaniola, and deliver it to the person or persons who shall there have charge to receive it by our order, taking his or their acknowledgment for what is sent from hence as to the condition in which it is received: we will and it is our pleasure that of whatever the said persons may find in the said islands and mainland they are to have nine parts for themselves, and the other tenth part shall be for us, which they are to render to us at the time when they return to these our kingdoms, in the said city of Cadiz, whither they are to return first of all, in order to pay it to the person who shall there have charge to receive it for us; and after they have thus made payment they may depart to their own homes or wherever they choose with what they shall have thus brought. And at the time when they set out from the said city of Cadiz they must give security that they will so perform the same.

Item, that any persons who may desire to carry provisions of any kind for the said island of Hispaniola or for any other islands of the said Indies which shall be settled by our command, may transport and sell them there freely, and at such prices as may be agreed upon with the purchasers, who may pay them there in merchandise or in anything else they may have there; and that if they sell all the said provisions or a portion thereof to our officers who shall be there, for the supply of the people in our service, those officers shall and may pay for it there as aforesaid, or they may give them bills to be paid here, and upon such bills we guarantee them payment, provided that at the time when the said vessels containing the said provisions set sail, they shall depart from the said city of Cadiz, to the end that they may present themselves there before our said officers, and may take, free of freightage, the tenth part (of the capacity of such ships of the cargo which we may order to be conveyed to the said island as aforesaid; and they shall bind themselves to pay the tenth part of what they shall bring from thence, redeeming their security according to the agreement contained above, and on their return they shall be bound to come to the said city of Cadiz to pay it as aforesaid. Likewise, forasmuch as we have granted to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral

§ *Yten que quales quier personas que quisieren llevar quales quier mantenimientos para la dicha ysla española o para otras quales quier yslas que por nuestro mandado estovieren pobladas delas dichas Yndias lo puedan llevar e vender alla francamente e por los preçios que se ygualaren conlos compradores los quales les paguen alla en mercadurias o en otro delo que alla tovieren e que sy todo el dicho mantenimiento parte dello vendieren a nuestros oficiales que alla estovieren para los bastimentos dela gente que ayan nos sirven lo ayan de pagar e paguen alla como dicho es o les den çedulas para que aca seles paguen conlas quales çedulas nos les certeficamos que les sera pagado con tanto que al tienpo que partieren los dichos navios en que fueren los dichos mantenimientos ayan de partir dela dicha çibdad de Caliz para que alli se presente[n] ante los dichos nuestros oficiales e lleven syn flete la dezima del porte delos tales navios dela cargazon que nos mandaremos llevar para la dicha ysla segund de suso dize e se obliguen de pagar la deçima parte delo que de alla truxeren rescatandose segund la capitulaçion que de suso se contiene, e ala buelta sean tenudos de venir ala dicha çibdat de Caliz para lo pagar como dicho es. Otrosy por quanto nos avimos fecho merçed a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almiran-*





of the said Indies, that he may lade in each of the said ships which may go to the said Indies the eighth part of their (capacity), it is our pleasure that for every seven vessels which shall go to the said Indies, the said Admiral, or whosoever may have his authority, may lade one to fulfil the said stipulation.

All that is aforesaid and each item and part thereof we command to be observed and fulfilled in everything and by everything according to what is contained above in this our patent. And in order that it may come to the knowledge of all men, according as it is contained above, we order that it be proclaimed in the squares and markets and other customary places of all the cities, towns, places and ports of Andalusia and other parts of our kingdoms where it shall be requisite; and that a copy thereof be given to any persons who may desire it; whereof we command to be given and do give this our patent signed with our names and sealed with our seal. Given in the town of Madrid, on the tenth day of the month of April in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-five. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvarez of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused it to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Doctor. Francis Dias, Chancellor.

This our said patent of provision, and what is therein contained, as the said Admiral Don Christopher Columbus says, was granted to the prejudice of the said labours which he holds from us, and of the powers which we conferred upon him thereby; and he has supplicated and prayed us as a favour that in respect thereof we would command a remedy to be provided, or whatever might be our pleasure. And since it neither was nor is our intention or will to do anything to the prejudice of the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, or to infringe the said agreements, privileges and favours which we have conferred upon him, but on the contrary, for the services he has done us, it is our intention to confer further favours upon him; therefore by this our patent, if it be necessary, we confirm and approve the said agreements, privileges and favours conferred by us upon the said Admiral, and it is our pleasure and we do command that they be observed and fulfilled to him in everything and by everything, according to what is contained in them. And we strictly forbid any person or persons to dare infringe them or any part of them, at any time or in any manner, under the penalties contained therein; and if the tenor and form thereof or of any part thereof be in anywise prejudicial to the said provision which we thus order to be given, and which is

delas dichas Yndias que el pudiese cargar en cada uno delos dichos navios que fuesen alas dichas Yndias la ochava parte [del porte] dellos es nuestra merçed que con cada syete navios que fueren alas dichas Yndias, pueda el dicho Almirante o quien su poder oviere cargar uno para fazer el dicho rescate.

Lo qual todo que dicho es e cada una cosa e parte dello mandamos que se guarde e cumpla en todo e por todo segund de suso en esta nuestra carta se contiene. E porque venga a noticia de todos segund de suso se contiene mandamos que sea apregonado por las plaças e mercados e otros logares acostunbrados de todas las çibdades e villas e logares e puertos del Andaluzia e otras partes de nuestros reynos donde conviniere, y dar el traslado della a quales quier personas que lo quisieren, delo qual mandamos dar e dimos esta nuestra carta firmada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro sello. Dada en la villa de Madrid a diez dias del mess de Abril año del nas-

çimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e cinco años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarez de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores, la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Acordada, Rodricus Doctor. Registrada Doctor. Francisco Diaz Chanciller.

La qual dicha nuestra carta de provision, e lo enella contenido el dicho Almirante Don Christoval Colon dize que fue dada en perjuizio delas dichas merçedes que de nos tiene, e delas facultades que por ella le dimos e nos suplico e pidio por merçed que çerca dello mandasemos proveer de remedio, o como la nuestra merçed fuese. E por que nuestra yntençion ni voluntad non fue ni es perjudicar en cosa alguna al dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano ni que se vaya ni pase contra los dichos asyentos e previllejos e merçedes que le fizimos, antes por los serviçios que nos ha fecho, le entendemos de fazer mas merçedes por esta nuestra carta sy necesario es confirmamos e aprovamos los dichos asyentos e previllejos e merçedes por nos al dicho Almirante fechas, e es nuestra merçed e mandamos, que en todo e por todo le sean guardadas e cumplidas segund que enellas se contiene. E defendemos firme mente, que alguna ni algunas personas non sean osadas de yr contra ellas ni contra parte dellas en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera solas penas enellas contenidas e sy el tenor e forma della [o] parte dello en algo perjudica la dicha provision que sy y mandamos dar que de suso

va encorporada por la presente la revocamos e queremos e mandamos que non aya fuerça ni efecto alguno en tienpo alguno ni por alguna manera, en quanto es en perjuizio del dicho Almirante e delo que asy tenemos otorgado e confirmado delo qual mandamos dar la presente firmada de nuestros nonbres e sellada con nuestro sello. Dada en la villa de Medina del Canpo a doss dias del mes de Junio año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatro çientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Acordada Rodricus Doctor. Registrada Alonso Peres. Francisco Dias Chançiller.

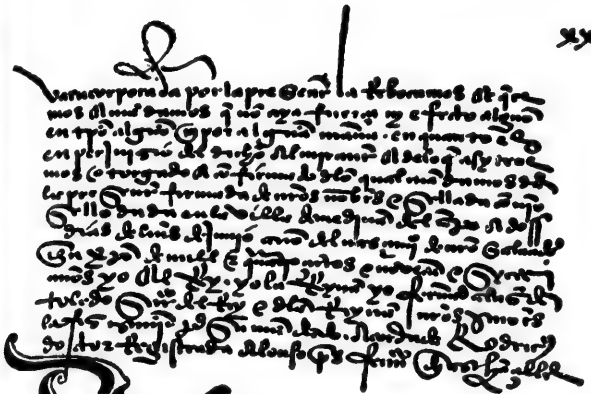
incorporated above, we revoke it by these presents, and it is our will and pleasure that it shall have no force or effect whatever, at any time or in any manner, in so far as it is to the prejudice of the said Admiral and of what we have thus granted and confirmed. Whereof we command these presents to be given, signed with our names and sealed with our seal. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the second day of the month of June in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused it to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Francis Dias, Chancellor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano, to you our customs-officers, receivers, farmers, clerks of markets, collectors and other persons who have or shall have the charge of collecting and receiving, in rent or in security, or in any other manner, the rents, customs and market-tolls of the cities of Seville and Cadiz in this present year of the date of this our patent, and in future years, as long as it shall be our pleasure, and to each and any of you, health and grace. Know ye that it is our will and pleasure that all the provisions and other things which by our command and by that of Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean in the region of the Indies, may be shipped for conveyance thereto, and likewise whatsoever may be brought from the said Indies to those said cities and their ports, shall not be required to pay nor shall pay for the first sale thereof either customs-duty or market-toll or any other duty, either in this present year or from now henceforth, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure. Wherefore we command all and each of you thus to observe and fulfil all that is contained above in this our patent; and in observing and keeping it you shall not ask, demand or levy customs-duty or market-toll or any other duties for the first sale and lading and unlading of any kind of merchandise and provisions, and other things which, by certificate of our officers and of the said Admiral, and of the persons who have or shall have charge of the said lading and unlading, shall be declared to be laden for the said

DON Fernando e Dona Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallisia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algezira, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molyna, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Orystan e de Goçiano, a vos los nuestros Almoxarifes e recabdadores e arendadores, e fieles e cogedores, e otras personas que tenedes o tovierdes cargo de coger e de recabdar en renta o en fialdad o en otra qual quier manera las rentas e almoxarifadgo e alcavalas delas çibdades de Sevilla e Caliz es'e presente año dela data desta nuestra carta, e los años venideros tanto quanto nuestra voluntad fuere e a cada uno e qual quier de vos salud e graçia. Sepades que nuestra merçed e voluntad es que todos los mantenimientos e otras cosas que por nuestro mandado e de Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano enla parte delas Yndias se cargaren para llevar aellas e otrosy delo que se truxiere delas dichas Yndias aesas dichas çibdades e sus puertos, non se ayan de pagar ni paguen, por la primera venta dello, almoxarifadgo ni alcavala ni otro derecho alguno este presente año ni dende en adelante quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad fuere. Por que vos mandamos a todos e a cada uno de vos que asy lo guardeys e cunplays como de suso enesta nuestra carta se contiene e en guardandolo e cunpliendolo non pidays ni demandeys ni llevey almoxarifadgo ni alcavala ni otros derechos algunos por la primera venta e carga e descarga de qualesquier mercaderyas e mantenimientos e otras cosas que pareçiere por fe de nuestros oficiales e del dicho Almirante e personas que tienen o tovieren cargo dela dicha carga e descarga que se cargan para las dichas

nd it is our will
ver, at any time
of the said Ad-
med. Whereof
our names and
a del Campo, on
e nativity of our
nd ninety-seven.
f Toledo, Secre-
caused it to be
tor. Registered,

abella, by the
, Aragon, Sicily,
, Sardinia, Cor-
s, Gibraltar and
elona and Lords
atria, Counts of
and Goziano, to
of markets, col-
he charge of col-
y other manner,
Seville and Cadiz
in future years,
ny of you, health
that all the pro-
d by that of Don
the region of the
likewise whatso-
e said cities and
for the first sale
er duty, either in
s it shall be our
each of you thus
this our patent;
, demand or levy
the first sale and
and provisions,
s and of the said
be charge of the
aden for the said



e Barçelona e Señores
rdania, Marqueses de
e fieles e cogedores e
d o en otra qual quier
resente año dela data
ada uno e qual quier
ntenimientos e otras
ar oçeano enla parte
dichas Yndias aesas
llo, almoxarifadgo n.
ra merçed e voluntad
e cunplays como de
demandeys ni lleveys
e desscarga de quales
ficiales e del dicho A
rgan para las dicha

xxiij

Vara corporada por la presente la rebocamos e que-
mos e mandamos que no aya fuerça ni efecto alguno
en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera. en quanto es
en perjuicio del dicho almirante e de lo que asy tene-
mos e otorgado e confirmado de lo qual mandamos dar
la presente firmada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro
sello dada en la villa de medina del campo a dos
dias del mes de junio año del nascimiento de nuestro salvador
Jesu Christo de mill e quatro cientos e noventa e siete
años yo el Rey. yo la Reyna yo Fernando Secretario
de Toledo Secretario del Rey e de la Reyna nuestros señores
la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Acordada Rodrigo
doctor registrada Alonso Perez Fernando Gonçalez

Don Fernando e Doña
Ysabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla de
Leon de Aragon de Sicilia de Granada de Toledo de Valençia
de Galicia de Mallorcas de Sevilla de Cerdeña de Cordova
de Corcega de Murcia de Jahen de los Algarves de Algezira de
Gibraltar e de las Yslas de Canaria conde e condesa de
Barçelona e señores de Vizcaya e de Molina duques de Ate-
nas e de Neopatria condes de Rosellon e de Cerdaña mar-
queses de Oristan e de Goçiano. A vos los nuestros almoxa-
rifes e recabdadores e arrendadores e fieles e cogedores
e otras personas que tenedes o tomaredes cargo de
coger e de recabdar en renta o en fieldad o en otra qual
quier manera las rentas e almoxarifadgos e alcavalas de las Ybla-
das de Sevilla e Cadiz este presente año de la data desta
nuestra carta e los años venideros tanto quanto nuestra volun-
tad fuere e a cada uno e qualquier de vos salud e
gracia sepades que nuestra merced e voluntad es que todos
los mantenimientos e otras cosas que por nuestro mandado
e de don Xpoval Colon nuestro almirante del mar oçeano en la
parte de las yndias se cargaren para llevar a ellas e
otrosy de lo que se truxiere de las dichas yndias de esas dichas
Ybladas e sus puertos no se ayan de pagar ni pagen
por la primera venta dello. almoxarifadgo ni alcavala ni otro
derecho alguno este presente año ni dende en adelante
quanto nuestra merced e voluntad fuere. por que vos mandamos
a todos e a cada uno de vos que asy lo guardeys
e cunplays como de suso en esta nuestra carta se contiene
e enguardandolo e cumpliendolo no pidays ni de-
mandeys ni lleveys almoxarifadgo ni alcavala ni otros
derechos algunos por la primera venta e carga e des-
carga de quales quier mercaderias e mantenimientos
e otras cosas que pareçiere por fe de nuestros oficiales
e del dicho almirante e personas que tienen o tomaren
cargo de la dicha carga e descarga para las dichas

h

for the said Indies, or on those which are brought from thence and unladen in those said cities and ports and in each of them, in this said year and from now henceforth, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure. And if you do not so perform and fulfil it, we by this our patent command all our justices to constrain and compel you so to do and fulfil it, and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do the contrary thereof in any manner under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis upon every one who shall fail so to perform and fulfil it; and further we command the man who shall show you this our patent to summon you to appear before us in our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation under the same penalty; under which also we command any public scrivener who may be summoned for this purpose to give to the person exhibiting it a certificate hereof, signed with his signature, so that we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the most noble city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Francis Diaz, Chancellor.

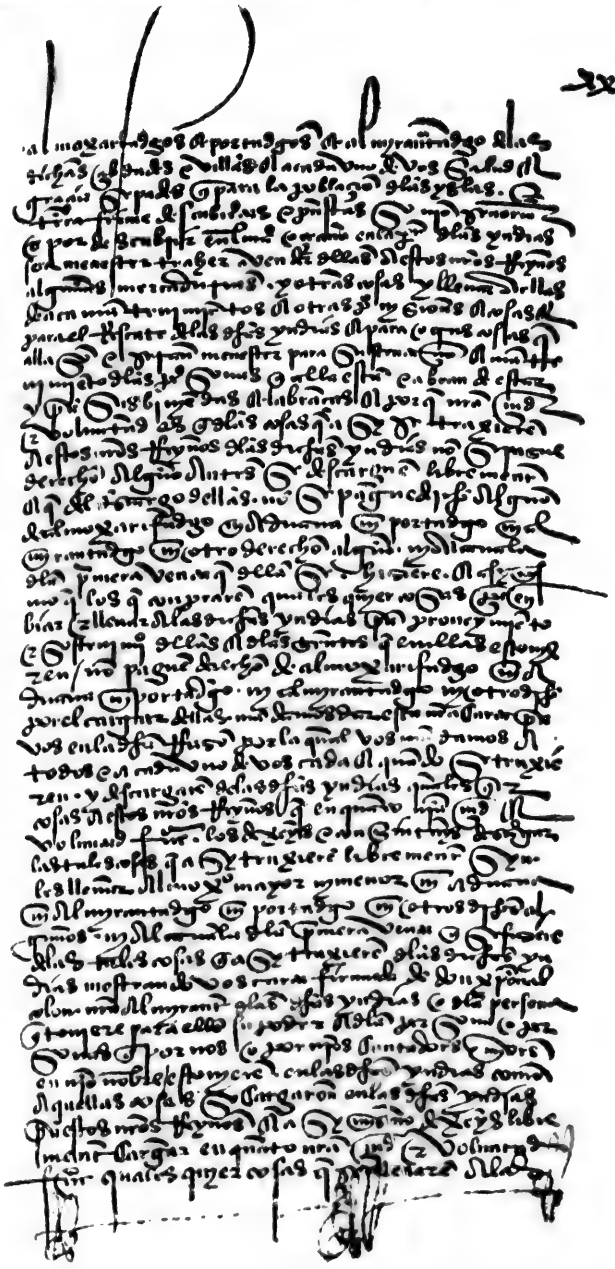
Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Goziano, To the governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, magistrates, knights, esquires, officers and good men of the cities of Seville and Cadiz, and of the towns, places and ports of their archbishopric and bishopric, and to you the farmers and receivers, customs-officers, toll-collectors, customhouse-officers, tithe-collectors and other persons who have and shall have the charge of collecting and receiving in rent or in security or in any other manner the profits of the market-tolls,

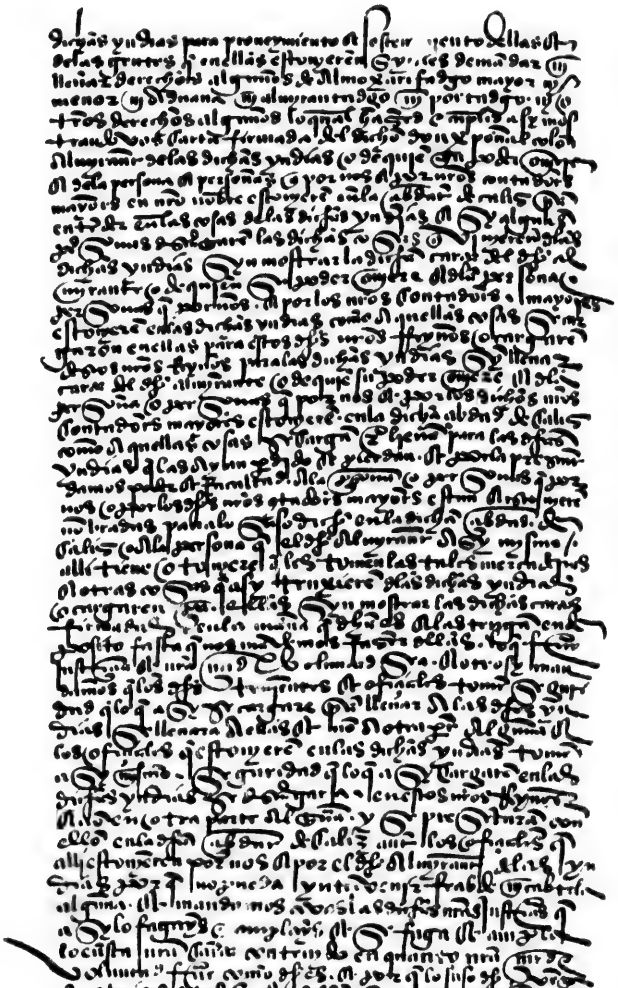
para las dichas Yndias e se descargan trayendolo dellas en esas dichas çibdades e puertos e cada una dellas este dicho año e de aqui adelante quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad fuere e sy asy non lo hizierdes e cunplierdes por esta dicha nuestra carta mandamos a quales quier nuestras justiçias que vos costringan e apremien alo asi faser e cunplir e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merçed e de diez mill maravedis a cada uno por quien fincare delo asy fazer e cunplir e de mas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplaze que parescades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplazare fasta quinze dias primeros syguientes sola dicha pena sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que la mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se cunple nuestro mandado. Dada enla muy noble çibdad de Burgos a veynte e tres dias del mes de Abril, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Acordada Rodricus Doctor. Registrada Alonso Peres. Francisco Diaz Chançiller.

Don Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Çerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesyra, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona, Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Çerdania, Marqueses de Orystan e de Goçiano. Alos corregidores, alcaldes, alguaziles, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos delas çibdades de Sevilla e Caliz, e delas villas e logares e puertos de su arçobispado e obispado, e a vos los arendadores e recibdadores, almoxarifes e portadgueros e aduaneros e dezmeros e otras personas que teneys e tovierdes cargo de coger e de recabdar en renta o en fieldad o en otra qual quier manera las rentas delas alcavalas

almoxarifadgos e portadgos e almirantadgo delas dichas cibdades e villas e a cada uno de vos salud e graçia. Sepades que para la poblaçion delas ysias e tierra firme descubiertas e puestas so nuestro señorio o por descubrir enel mar oçeano enla parte delas Yndias sera menester traher a vender dellas a estos nuestros reynos algunas mercadurias y otras cosas y llevar aellas de cada mantenimientos otras provisiones e cosas e para el rescate delas dichas Yndias e para otras cosas que alla son e seran menester para sustentaçion e mantenimiento delas personas que alla estan e ayan de estar y para sus biviendas e labranças. E porque nuestra merçed e voluntad es que delas cosas que asy se traxeren aestos nuestros reynos delas dichas Yndias non se pague derecho alguno antes se descarguen libremente e que del descargo dellas non se pague derecho alguno de almoxarifadgo ni aduana ni portadgo, ni almirantadgo ni otro derecho alguno, ni alcabala dela primera venta que della se hiziere, e asy mismo que los que compraren quales quier cosas para enbiar e llevar dellas dichas Yndias para proveymiento e sostenimiento dellas e delas gentes que enellas estoviere non paguen derecho de almoxarifadgo ni aduana ni portadgo, ni almirantadgo ni otro derecho por el cargar dellas, mandamos dar esta nuestra carta para vos enla dicha razon por la qual vos mandamos a todos e a cada uno de vos cada e quando se truxieren y descargaren delas dichas Yndias quales quier cosas a estos nuestros reynos que en quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad fuere, los dexeys e consintays descargar las tales cosas que asy truxieren sin les llevar almoxarifadgo mayor ni menor ni aduana ni almirantadgo ni portadgo ni otros derechos algunos ni alcavala dela primera venta que se fiziere delas tales cosas que asy truxieren delas dichas Yndias mostrando vos carta firmada de Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante delas dichas Yndias o dela persona que toviere para ello su poder e dela persona o personas que por nos o por nuestros contadores mayores en nuestro nombre estovieren enlas dichas Yndias a aquellas cosas se cargaron enlas dichas Yndias para estos nuestros reynos. E asy mismo que libremente cargar en quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad fuere quales quier cosas que se llevaren a

customs, road-tolls and admiralty-dues of the said cities and towns, and to each of you, health and grace. Know ye that for the settlement of the islands and mainland discovered and placed under our dominion, or to be discovered, in the Ocean in the region of the Indies, it will be necessary to bring from thence to these our kingdoms for sale certain merchandise and other things, and to take thither from hence stores and other provisions and things, both for the traffic of the said Indies and for other goods which are or will be needful there for the support and maintenance of the persons who are and shall remain there, and for their dwellings and farms. And forasmuch as it is our will and pleasure that on the things which shall be thus brought to these our kingdoms from the said Indies no duty whatever is to be paid, but rather that they are to be unladen freely, and that on the unlading thereof no duty be paid, whether import-duty, customs, road-toll, admiralty-dues or any other duty, nor any market-toll for the first sale that may be made of them; and likewise that those who shall purchase any goods whatsoever to send or take to the said Indies as provision and sustenance for themselves and the people who may be therein, are not to pay export-duty, customs, road-toll, admiralty-dues, or other duty for the lading thereof: we command this our patent to be given to you for the said reason, and hereby we command all and each of you that whensoever any goods shall be brought from the said Indies and unladen in these our kingdoms, you shall permit and allow such goods as have been thus brought to be unladen freely, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, without levying from them (the importers) greater or smaller import-duties, customs, admiralty-dues, road-toll, or any other duties, nor any market-toll upon the first sale which may be made of such goods as shall have thus been brought from the said Indies; a certificate being exhibited to you signed by Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the said Indies, or by the person who shall have his authority for that purpose, and by the person or persons who for us or for our chief accountants in our name shall be in the said Indies, that those goods were shipped in the said Indies for these our kingdoms. And likewise you shall permit, so long as it shall be our will and pleasure, the free lading of any such goods as may be taken to the





said Indies for the provision and sustenance thereof and of the people who shall be therein, without demanding or levying upon them any greater or smaller export duties, customs, admiralty dues, road-toll or any other duties. This do and fulfil in this manner, upon seeing a certificate signed by the said Don Christopher Columbus, Admiral of the said Indies, or by some one having his authority, and by the person or persons who for us and for our chief accountants in our name shall be in the city of Cadiz to attend to the affairs of the said Indies. And if any persons shall unlade the said goods which shall come from the said Indies without showing the said letter of the said Admiral or of some one having his authority, and of the person or persons who for us and for our chief accountants shall be in the said Indies, that such goods were shipped therein for these our said kingdoms; or shall ship goods from these our kingdoms for the said Indies without taking the letter of the said Admiral or of some one having his authority, and of the person or persons who for us and for our said chief accountants shall be in the said city of Cadiz, that such goods are shipped and conveyed for the said Indies; they shall have forfeited and shall forfeit them; and by these presents we give power and authority to the person or persons who by us or by our said chief accountants are or shall be nominated for the aforesaid purpose in the said city of Cadiz, or to the person whom the said Admiral in like manner keeps or shall keep there, to seize such merchandise and other things which they shall have thus brought from the said Indies, or shall have shipped for them, without showing the said letters signed in the manner aforesaid, and to keep them warehoused until we order what in justice, and according to our will and pleasure, is to be done with them. And likewise we command that the said lieutenants and officers do take security that what shall thus be laden for transport to the said Indies shall be taken thereto and not to any other part; and that the officers who shall be in the said Indies do in like manner take security that what they shall thus ship in the said Indies shall be unladen in these our kingdoms and not in any other part, and they shall present themselves therewith in the said city of Cadiz before the officers who shall be there for us and for the said Admiral of the Indies, in order that no kind of fraud or deceit may intervene. And we command you our said justices so to perform and fulfil it; and what is contained in this our patent shall be done and fulfilled as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, as it is aforesaid. And to the end that what is above said may come to the notice of all men, and that no one may be able to pretend ignorance thereof, we command that this our patent be proclaimed in the squares, markets and other customary places of those said cities of

dichas Yndias para proveymiento e sostenimiento dellas e delas gentes que en ellas estovieren syn les demandar ni llevar derechos algunos de almoxarifadgo mayor ni menor ni aduana nin almirantadgo ni portadgo, ni otros derechos algunos, lo qual bazed e cunplid asy mostrando vos carta firmada del dicho Don Christoval Colon Almirante delas dichas Yndias o de quien su poder oviere, e dela persona e personas que por nos e por nuestros contadores mayores en nuestro nonbre estovieren enla çibdat de Caliz para entender enlas cosas delas dichas Yndias. E sy algunas personas descargaren las dichas cosas que vinieren delas dichas Yndias syn mostrar la dicha carta del dicho Almirante o de quien su poder oviere e dela persona o personas que por nos e por los nuestros contadores mayores estovieren enlas dichas Yndias como aquellas cosas se cargaron enellas para estos dichos nuestros reynos o cargaren destos nuestros reynos para las

dichas Yndias syn llevar carta del dicho Almirante o de quien su poder oviere e dela persona o personas que por nos e por los dichos nuestros contadores mayores estovieren enla dicha çibdad de Caliz como aquellas cosas se cargan e llevan para las dichas Yndias que las ayan perdido e pierdan, e por la presente damos poder e facultad ala persona o personas que por nos o por los dichos nuestros contadores mayores estan e estovieren nonbradas para lo suso dicho enla dicha çibdad de Caliz o ala persona que el dicho Almirante asy mismo alli tiene o tovyere que les tomen las tales mercaderias e otras cosas que asy truxieren delas dichas Yndias o cargaren para ellas syn mostrar las dichas cartas firmadas enla manera que dicha es, e las tengan en deposito fasta que nos mandemos fazer dellas lo que fuere justiçia e nuestra merçed e voluntad sea. E otrosy mandamos que los dichos tenientes e oficiales tomen seguridad que lo que asy se cargare para llevar alas dichas Yndias se llevara aellas e non a otra parte alguna e los oficiales que estovieren enlas dichas Yndias tomen asy mismo seguridad que lo que asy cargaren enlas dichas Yndias se descargara enestos nuestros reynos e non en otra parte alguna, y se presentaran conello enla dicha çibdat de Caliz ante los oficiales que alli estovieren por nos e por el dicho Almirante delas Yndias por que no pueda yntervenir frabde ni cabtela alguna. E mandamos a vos las dichas nuestras justiçias que asy lo fagays e cunplays e se faga e cunpla lo enesta nuestra carta contenido en quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad fuere como dicho es. E por que lo suso dicho venga a noticia de todos e dello non pueda ninguno pretender ynorançia mandamos que esta nuestra carta sea pregonada por las plaças e mercados e otros logares acostunbrados desas dichas çibdades de

Sevilla e Cadiz e delos puertos desa comarca. E mandamos alos nuestros contadores mayores que tomen el traslado desta nuestra carta e lo pongan e asyenten enlos nuestros libros e sobre escrivan esta carta oreginal enlas espaldas e la tornen al dicho Don Christoval Colon, nuestro Almirante delas Yndias e que conlos arendamientos que bizieren de aqui adelante en quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad fuere delos nuestros almoxarifadgos e alcavalas e portadgos e aduanas e otros nuestros derechos, pongan por salvado lo contenido en esta nuestra carta, e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merçed e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camara a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere. E demas mandamos al ome que esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos emplaze que parescades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos emplazare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola ficha pena, sola qual mandamos a qualquier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada enla cibdad de Burgos, seys dias del mes de mayo, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarez de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores, la fiz escrevir por su mandado, enla forma. Acordada, Rodricus Doctor. Registrada, Alonso Perez. Francisco Diaz Chanciller.

Corregidores, alcaldes, alguaziles, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos delas cibdades de Sevilla e Caliz, e delas villas e logares delos puertos de su Arçobispado e Obispado, e arendadores e recabdadores, almoxarifes e portadgueros, aduaneros e dezmeros e las otras personas enesta carta del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores desta parte escrita contenidas sed esta dicha carta de sus Altezas e cumplidla en todo e por todo segund e por la forma e manera que enella se contiene e sus Altezas por ella lo mandan e sea entendido que todas las mercaderyas que fueren del Andaluzia o de otros quales quier puertos gozando de esa dicha franqueza para las dichas Yndias, han de dar seguridad que traeran testimonio e fe del dicho Almirante o de quien su poder oviere e dela persona que por sus Altezas o los dichos sus contadores mayores para ello oviren señalado eso mesmo las licençias e fees que se han de llevar alas Yndias traher dellas delas cosas que se llevaren o truxieren han de ser firmadas del dicho Almirante o de quien su poder oviere e dela persona que sus Altezas e sus contadores mayores nonbraren, de anbos e no del uno syn el otro. Ansy mesmo se entienda que por lo en esta dicha carta contenido non se ha de reçibir en cuenta maravedis ni otras cosas algunos dos arendadores e recabdadores mayores e almoxarifes e otras personas que tienen o tovieren cargo de coger e recabdar las rentas a nos pertenesçientes enel dicho Arçobispado de Sevilla e Obispado de Caliz este dicho año ni dende en adelante en ningund año quanto fuere la voluntad de sus Altezas que dure e se guarde lo enesta dicha su carta contenido. E como quiera que dize que esta dicha franqueza se ha de guardar desde este dicho presente año sea entendido que ha de ser guardada desde primero dya de enero del año venidero de noventa e ocho años e dende en adelante segund dicho es e no antes. Mayordomo Juan Lopez. Fernand Gomes, Juan Hurtado Montoro, Luys Perez, Pedro de Arbolancha.

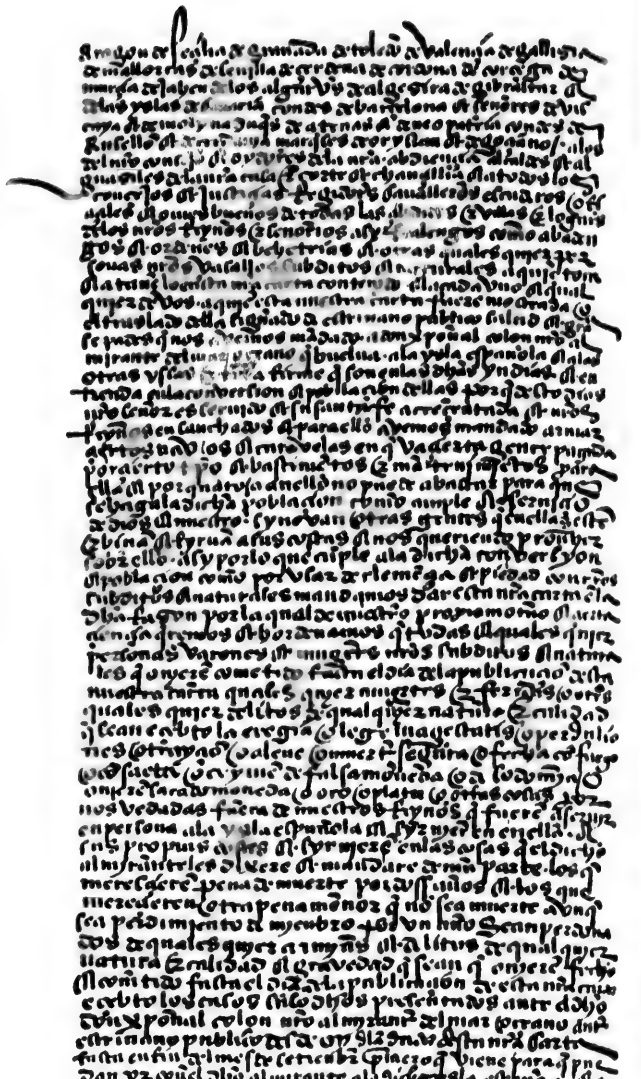
DON Fernando e Dona Ysabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon,

Seville and Cadiz, and of the ports of that district. And we command our chief accountants to take the transcript of this our patent, and to place and record it in our books, and to endorse this original patent and return it to the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Indies, and that in the accounts they shall render from now henceforth, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, of our import and export-duties, market-tolls, road-tolls, customs and other our dues, they shall enter as excepted whatever is contained in this our patent; and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary thereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber to everyone who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which also we command any public scribener who may be summoned for this purpose to deliver to the person exhibiting it a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Burgos, on the sixth day of the month of May in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvarez of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command, in the form [requested]. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Perez. Francis Diaz, Chancellor.

Governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, magistrates, knights, esquires, officers and good men of the cities of Seville and Cadiz, and of the towns and places of the ports of their archbishopric and bishopric, and farmers, receivers, customs-officers, toll-collectors, custom-house officers, tithe-collectors and other persons mentioned in this patent of the King and Queen our Lords herein written: See this said patent of their Highnesses, and fulfil it in all and through all according to the form and manner therein contained. And their Highnesses command thereby, and let it be understood, that for all the merchandise which shall go from Andalusia or from any other ports enjoying this said exemption for the said Indies security shall be given to produce the certificate and attestation of the said Admiral, or of anyone who shall have his authority, and of the person whom their Highnesses or their said chief accountants shall have nominated thereto; and likewise the licences and certificates which have to be taken to the Indies or brought therefrom for the goods which shall be taken or brought, shall be signed by the said Admiral, or by anyone who may have his authority, and by the person whom their Highnesses and their chief accountants may nominate, by both, and not by one without the other. Likewise be it understood that for what is contained in this patent neither money nor anything else is to be taken into account against the farmers, chief receivers, customs-officers and other persons who have or shall have the charge of collecting and receiving the revenues belonging to us in the said archbishopric of Seville and bishopric of Cadiz, either in this said year or in any year from now henceforth, as long as it shall be the will of their Highnesses that what is contained in this their said patent should be in force and be observed. And although it says that this exemption is to be observed from this said present year, be it understood that it is to be observed from the first day of January of the coming year ninety-eight, and from that time forward, as it is aforesaid, and not before. Steward, John Lopez, Ferdinand Gomes, John Hurtado Montoro, Louis Perez, Peter de Arbolancha.

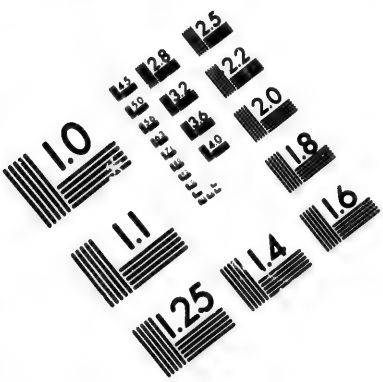
Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon,

Sevilla & otros & a los nuestros & a la cámara & mandamos & a
los nros escribanos mayores q̃ tomen el traslado & estos nros mandamos
& lo pongan & asyenten en sus libros & lo q̃ assy estuviere escripto
en virtud & sygnado & sygnado & a la tal virtud & en virtud & personal
mente & mandamos & mandamos & q̃ assy & q̃ assy & q̃ assy & q̃ assy
& q̃ assy & q̃ assy & q̃ assy



Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Counts of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano, To the members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alcaldes and bailiffs of our household, court and chancery, and to all councillors, justices, magistrates, knights, esquires, officers and good men of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, as well royal as abbatial, and members of orders and of free-towns, and any other persons whomsoever, our vassals, subjects and denizens whom the contents of this our patent touches and concerns, and to each and every one of you to whom this our patent, or the transcript thereof signed by a public scribener, may be shown, health and grace. Know ye that we have commanded Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, to return to the island of Dispaniola and to the other islands and mainland which are in the said Indies, and to attend to the conversion and settlement thereof, because thereby our Lord God is served, his holy faith increased, and our kingdoms extended; and for that purpose we have commanded certain vessels and caravels to be equipped, in which are going certain people paid for a certain time, and victuals and provisions for them. And forasmuch as those persons are not sufficient to make the said settlement, so as to perform God's service and ours, unless other persons go to dwell, live and serve there at their own expense, we, willing to provide therefor, to the end that as well the said conversion and settlement may be carried out, as that we may show clemency and pity towards our subjects and denizens, do command this our patent to be given to that effect, whereby, of our own motion and certain knowledge, we will and ordain that all and whatsoever persons, men and women, our subjects and denizens who may [illegible] committed, until the day of the publication of this our patent, any [illegible]s and blood-sheddings or any other crimes of whatsoever sort [illegible] be, except heresy, lese-majesty, perduelliones, treason, [illegible] committed by fire or sword, uttering base coin, or god[illegible] taken out of our kingdoms coin, or gold, or silver, o[illegible] as prohibited, and who shall go and serve in person in [illegible] Dispaniola, and serve therein at their own cost, and attend to those things which the said Admiral shall tell and command them on our behalf; those who have incurred the penalty of death, for two years, and those who have incurred any other lesser penalty than death, even though it may be the loss of a limb, for one year; may be pardoned for any crimes and misdeeds of whatsoever sort, kind and enormity which they may have done and committed until the day of the publication of this our patent, with the exception of the cases above-mentioned, upon being presented before the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, in the presence of a public scribener, from the day of the date of this our patent until the end of the month of September next following, in order that they may go with the said Admiral to the said island of Dispaniola, and to the other islands and mainland of the said Indies, and serve there in for the whole of the said term, in whatever the said Admiral shall command them for our service as aforesaid. And after they have thus been presented, they shall go to the said islands and mainland,

Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, [illegible] Cerdena, de Cordova, de Corcega, de Murcia, de Jahen, de los Algarves, de Algezira, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Condes de Barcelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molyna, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Cerdania, Marquises de Oryslan e de Gociano, [illegible] nuestro Consejo e oydores [illegible] nuestra audiencia, alcaldes e alguazi[illegible] dela nuestra casa e corte e chancilleria [illegible] a todos los concejos, justicias, regidores, caballeros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos de todas las ciudades e villas e logares [illegible] delos nuestros [illegible] señorios [illegible] ynperes como a [illegible] vos enbiamos fazer saber que por quanto por nos [illegible] nuestros reynos [illegible] contenido, e a [illegible] que [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]



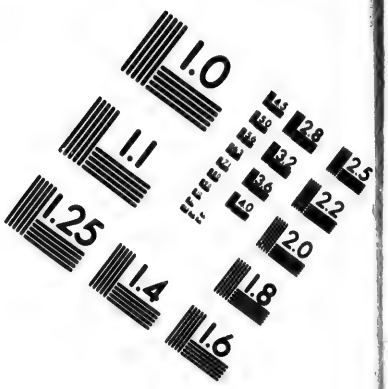
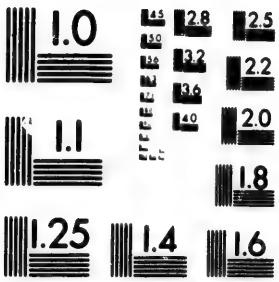
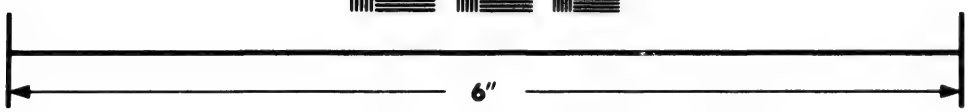
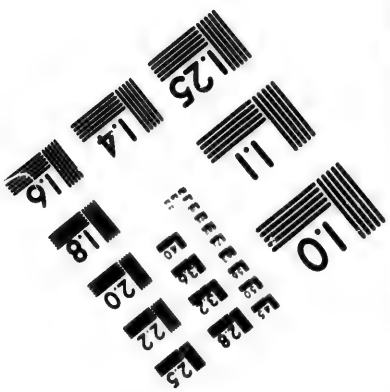


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)





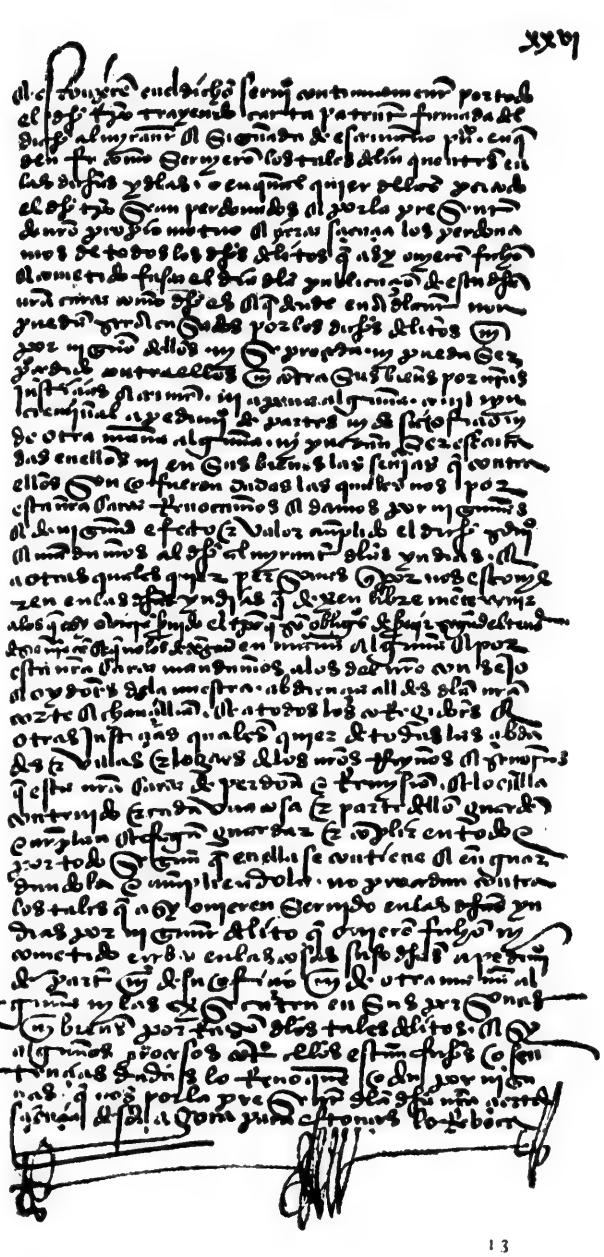


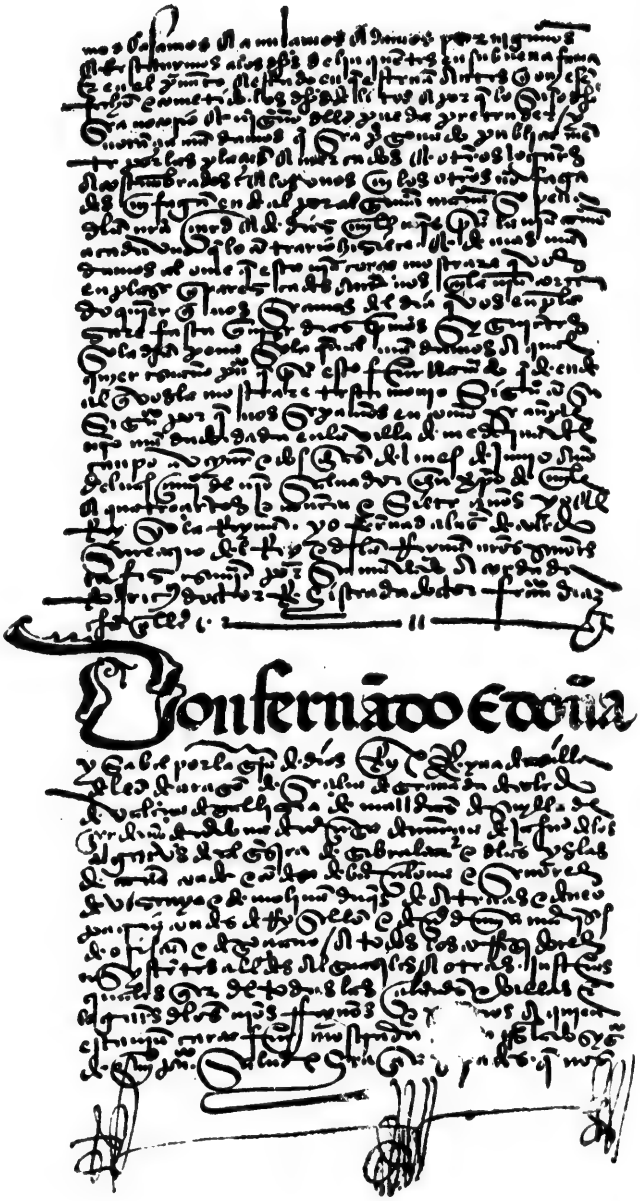
Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

e estovieren enel dicho servicio continua mente por todo el dicho tienpo trayendo carta patente firmada del dicho Almirante e signada de escrivano publico, en que den fe como servieron los tales delinquentes enlas dichas yslas, o en qual quier dellas por todo el dicho tienpo sean perdonados, e por la presente de nuestro propio motuo e cierta sciençia los perdonamos de todos los dichos delitos que asy ovieren fecho e cometido fasta el dia dela publicaçion de esta dicha nuestra carta, como dicho es, e que dende en adelante non puedan ser acusados por los dichos delitos ni por ninguno dellos, ni se proceda, ni pueda ser procedido contra ellos ni contra sus bienes por nuestras justiçias a crimen ni a pena alguna çevil nin creminal a pedimiento de partes, ni de su ofiçio ni de otra manera alguna, ni puedan ser executadas enellos ni en sus bienes las sentençias que contra ellos son o fueren dadas las quales nos por esta nuestra carta revocamos e damos por ningunas e de ningund efecto e valor, cunplido el dicho servicio, e mandamos al dicho Almirante delas Yndias, e a otras quales quier personas que por nos estovieren enlas dichas Yndias que deven libre mente venir alos que asy ovieren servido el tienpo que son obligados de servir segund el tenor desta nuestra carta, e que no los detengan en manera alguna. E por esta nuestra carta mandamos alos del nuestro consejo e oydores dela nuestra abdiençia, alcaldes dela nuestra corte e chançilleria, e a todos los coregidores e otras justiçias quales quier de todas las çibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señorios que esta nuestra carta de perdon e remission, e lo enella contenido e cada una cosa e parte dello guarden e cunplan e fagan guardar e conplir en todo e por todo segun que enella se contiene, e en guardandola e cunpliendola, no procedan contra los tales que asy ovieren servido enlas dichas Yndias por ningunt delito que ovieren fecho ni cometido, ejebiendo enlas cosas suso dichas a pedimiento de parte ni de su ofiçio ni de otra manera alguna ni las executen en sus personas ni bienes por razon delos tales delitos, e sy algunos procesos contra ellos estan fechos o sentençias dadas lo revoquen o den por ningunas, que no por la presente dela dicha nuestra cierta sciençia desde agora para estonçes lo revoca-

and shall remain in the said service continually for the whole of the said term, taking a letter patent signed by the said Admiral and attested by a public scribener, certifying that such delinquents, having served in the said islands, or in any one of them, for the whole of the said term, may be pardoned; and by these presents, of our own motion and certain knowledge, we pardon them for all the said crimes which they have thus done and committed until the day of the publication of this our said patent, as it is aforesaid; and from thenceforward they shall not be liable to be arraigned for the said crimes, nor for any one of them, nor shall proceedings be taken, nor are they liable to proceedings, against them, or against their property, by our justices, for crime or for any civil or criminal penalty, either at the instance of parties or in virtue of their (the justices') office, or in any other manner; neither can there be execution against them, or against their goods, of the judgments which are or shall be delivered against them, and which we, by this our patent, revoke and declare to be void and of no effect and validity after the said service has been completed. And we command the said Admiral of the Indies, and any other persons who shall represent us in the said Indies, to allow the free departure of those who shall have thus served the term which they are bound to serve, according to the tenor of this our patent, and not to detain them in any manner. And, by this our patent, we command the members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alcaldes of our court and chancery, and all governors and other justices whomsoever of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions to observe and fulfil, and to cause to be observed and fulfilled, this our patent of pardon and remission, and what is contained therein, and each clause and part thereof, in all and through all, according to what is contained therein; and in observing and fulfilling it they shall not proceed against such persons as shall have thus served in the said Indies for any crime which they may have done or committed, excepting in the cases aforesaid, either at the instance of parties or in virtue of their office, or in any other manner, nor grant execution against their persons or goods by reason of such crimes; and if any proceedings are already taken or judgments given against them, they shall revoke and hold them as void, for we by these presents of our said certain knowledge do from now henceforth revoke,





quash, annul and hold them for naught, and we restore the said delinquents to their good fame and to the condition and state in which they were before they had done and committed the said crimes. And to the end that the aforesaid may be commonly known and that no one may pretend ignorance thereof, we command that it be publicly proclaimed in the squares, markets and other customary places, and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber, to everyone who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty; under which also we command any public scrivener who may be summoned for this purpose to give to the man who shall show it to you a certificate hereof signed with his signature, so that we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Doctor. Francis Diaz, Chancellor.

mos, casamos e anulamos e damos por ningunos e restituymos alos dichos delinquentes en su buena fama e enel punto e estado en que estevan antes que oviesen fecho e cometido los dichos delitos. E por que lo suso dicho sea notorio e ninguno dello pueda pretender ynorancia mandamos que sea pregonado publicamente por las plaças e mercados e otros logares acostunbrados, e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merced e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camara a cada uno que lo contrario hiziere. E de mas mandamos al ome que esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos en plase que parezcades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplazare fasta quinse dias primeros syguientes so la dicha pena, so la qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano, To all the governors, assistants, alcaldes, bailiffs and other justices whomsoever of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions to whom this our patent may be shown, or the transcript hereof signed by a public scrivener, health and grace. Know ye that we

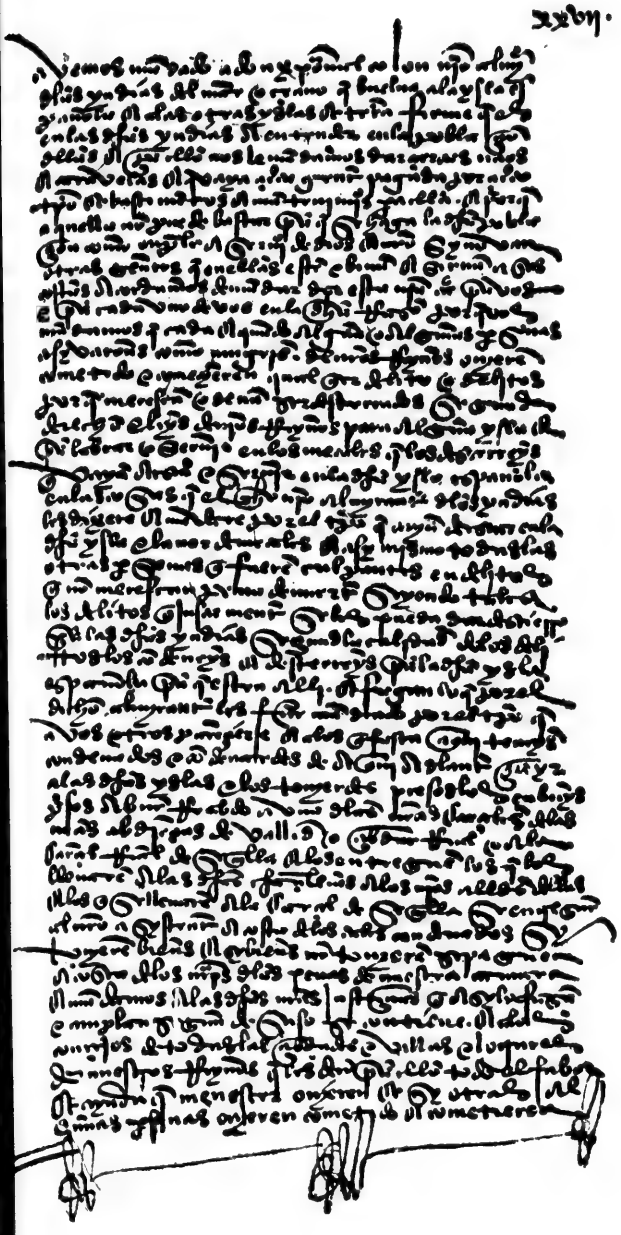
cunple nuestro mandado. Dada enla villa de Medina del Campo a veynte e dos dias del mes de Junio, año del nascimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Acordada, Rodricus Doctor. Registrada Doctor. Francisco Diaz Chanciller.

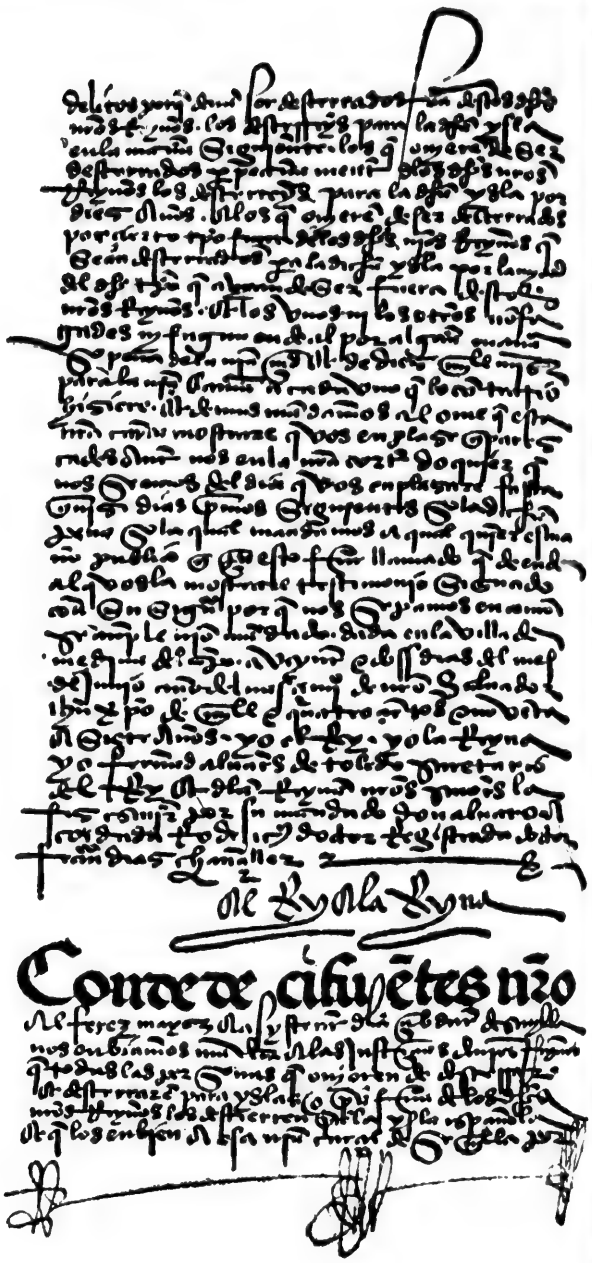
DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Gociano A todos los corregidores, asystentes, alcaldes, alguasiles e otras justiçias quales quier de todas las çibdades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señorios a quien esta nuestra carta fuere mostrada o su treslado sygnado de escrivano publico, salud e graçia Sepades que nos

avemos mandado a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante delas Yndias del mar ocçano, que buelva ala ysla Española e alas otras yslas e tierra firme que es enlas dichas Yndias, a entender enla poblaçion dellas, e para ello nos le mandamos dar ciertas naos e caraveles e que vaya cierta gente pagada por cierto tienpo, e bastimentos e mantenimientos para ella. E porque aquella non puede bastar para que se haga la dicha poblaçion como cunple a servicio de Dios e nuestro sy no van otras gentes que enellas esten e biuan e sirvan a sus costas, acordamos de mandar dar esta nuestra carta para vos e para cada uno de vos enla dicha rason por que vos mandamos que cada e quando alguna o algunas personas, asy varones como mugeres, de nuestros reynos, ovieren cometido e cometyeren qual quier delito o delitos por que merescan o devan ser desterrados segund derecho e leyes de nuestros reynos para alguna ysla e para labrar o servir enlos metales, que los des-

have commanded Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Indies of the Ocean, to return to the island of Hispaniola, and to the other islands and mainland in the said Indies, to attend to the settlement thereof, and for that purpose we have commanded that certain ships and caravels should be delivered to him, and that certain people, paid for a certain time, should go also, with victuals and provisions for their support. And forasmuch as such people may not be sufficient to make the said settlement, so as to fulfil God's service and ours, unless other people go to reside, live and serve therein at their own expense, we deign to command this our patent to be granted to you and to every one of you to that effect. Wherefore we command that whensoever any person or persons, as well men as women, of our kingdoms, shall have committed and shall commit any crime or crimes for which they may deserve or ought to be banished, according to justice and the laws of our kingdoms, to some island, and to labour or serve in the mines, you shall banish them to go to reside and serve in the said island of Hispaniola, in those things which our said Admiral of the Indies shall tell and command them, for the term that they would have had to be in the said island and mining-works; and likewise all other persons who shall be guilty of crimes not deserving the penalty of death, the crimes being such that banishment to the said Indies may justly be inflicted, you shall, according to the nature of the crimes, condemn and banish to the said island of Hispaniola, to remain there, and to perform what the said Admiral shall command them, for such term as you may think fit. And those whom you have condemned until now and shall condemn from henceforth to serve in the said islands, and whom you shall keep as prisoners, you are to send as prisoners under safe escort to one of our prisons of our tribunals of Valladolid or Ciudad Real, or to the royal prison of Seville, and those who shall convey them to the said chanceries are to deliver them to our alcaldes thereof; and those who shall be conveyed to the prison of Seville are to be delivered to our Assistant, at the expense of such condemned persons if they have any goods, and if they have no goods they are to be paid for out of the moneys arising from the fines of our chamber. And we command our said justices to perform and fulfil it, as contained above, and the councils of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms to give them for such purpose all the support and assistance they may require. And if any other persons shall have committed and shall commit

terreys que vayan a estar e servir enla dicha ysla Española, enlas cosas que el dicho nuestro Almirante delas Yndias les dixere e mandare por el tienpo que avian de estar enla dicha ysla e lavor de metales e asy mismo todas las otras personas que fueren culpantes en delitos que non merescan pena de muerte seyendo tales los delitos que justa mente seles pueda dar destierro para las dichas Yndias, segund la calidad delos delitos, los condeneys e desterreys para la dicha ysla Española, para que esten allí e fagan lo que por el dicho Almirante les fuere mandado por el tienpo que a vos otros pareçiere. E a. que fasta aqui teneys condenados e condenardes de aqui adelante servyr alas dichas yslas e tovierdes presos, los enbieys presos a buen recabdo a una delas nuestras carçeles delas nuestras abdiençias de Valladolid o Çibdat Real o ala carçel real de Sevilla, e los entreguen los que los lleuaren alas dichas chançillerias alos nuestros alcaldes dellas, e los que se llevaren ala carçel de Sevilla se entreguen al nuestro asystente, a costa delos tales condenados sy tovieren bienes, e sy bienes non tovieren se paguen a costa delos maravedis delas penas de nuestra camara. E mandamos alas dichas nuestras justiçias que asy lo fagan e cunplan segun de suso se contiene, e alos conçejos de todas las çibdades e villas e logares de nuestros reynos, que les den para ello todo favor e ayuda que menester ovieren. E sy otras algunas personas ovieren cometido e cometieren





crimes for which they ought to be banished from these our said kingdoms, you shall banish them to the said island in the following manner. Those who are condemned to perpetual banishment from these our said kingdoms you shall banish to the said island for ten years, and those who are condemned to banishment for a certain term out of our said kingdoms are to be banished to the said island for one half of the said term during which they were to remain out of these our kingdoms. And neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber to everyone who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court, wherever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command any public scrivener who may be summoned for the purpose to give to the man who may exhibit it to you a certificate hereof signed with his signature, so that we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Don Alvaro. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Doctor. Francis Diaz, Chancellor.

The King and the Queen.

Count de Cifuentes, our chief Standard-Bearer and Assistant of the city of Seville: We are sending to command the justices of our kingdoms that all persons whom they shall have to banish and may banish to islands or beyond our kingdoms are to be banished by them to the island of Hispaniola and to be sent to this our prison at Seville: Wherefore

delitos porque devan ser desterrados fuera destos dichos nuestros reynos, los desterreys para la dicha ysla enla manera siguiente. Los que ovieren de ser desterrados perpetua mente delos dichos nuestros reynos los desterreys para la dicha ysla por diez años, e los que ovieren de ser desterrados por çierto tienpo fuera delos dichos nuestros reynos que sean desterrados para la dicha ysla por la mitad del dicho tienpo que avyan de ser fuera destos nuestros reynos. E los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merçed e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camara a cada uno que lo contrario biziere. E demas mandamos al ome que esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplaze que parezcades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplazare fasta quinze dias primeros siguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se cunple nuestro mandado. Dada enla villa de Medina del canpo, a veynte e doss dias del mes de Junio año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo, Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Don Alvaro. Acordada Rodricus Doctor. Registrada Doctor. Françisco Diaz Chançiller

El Rey e la Reyna.

CONDE de Cifuentes nuestro Alferez mayor e asystente dela çibdat de Sevilla nos enbiamos mandar alas justiçias de nuestros reynos que todas las personas que ovieren de desterrar e desterraren para yslas o para fuera delos dichos nuestros reynos los destierren para la ysla Espanola e que los enbien a esa nuestra carçel de Sevilla por

we command you that whensoever such persons, after being condemned by the presidents, auditors and alcaldes of our chanceries of Valladolid or Ciudad Real, and by any other governors and justices of our said kingdoms, shall be sent to you, you are to receive them and keep them prisoners in safe custody until you deliver them to our Admiral of the Indies of the Ocean, or, in his absence, to the person who on our behalf shall have the charge of attending to the affairs of the said Indies, and to the person who shall be appointed for that purpose by the said Admiral; and they will demand them from you when the vessels are ready to set out on their voyage to the said Indies, at which said time you are to send and deliver them over on board the said vessels in the said city of Seville or in the city of Cadiz, wherever the said vessels shall be waiting to depart, as prisoners in safe custody, in the presence of a scrivener and witnesses, receiving an acknowledgment and security from the masters of such vessels that they will convey them as prisoners in safe custody until they deliver them to the said Admiral or to the person whom he may appoint to receive them in the said island of Hispaniola, and that they will bring back a certificate and attestation that they have been conveyed and delivered, and that they remained in the said island. And the expense which shall be incurred until they are delivered on board the said vessels you are to cause to be provided and paid out of the goods of such condemned persons, and, if they possess no goods, cause it to be provided and paid out of the money arising from the fines of our chamber; and you shall not do contrary hereto. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and Queen, Ferdinand Alvares.

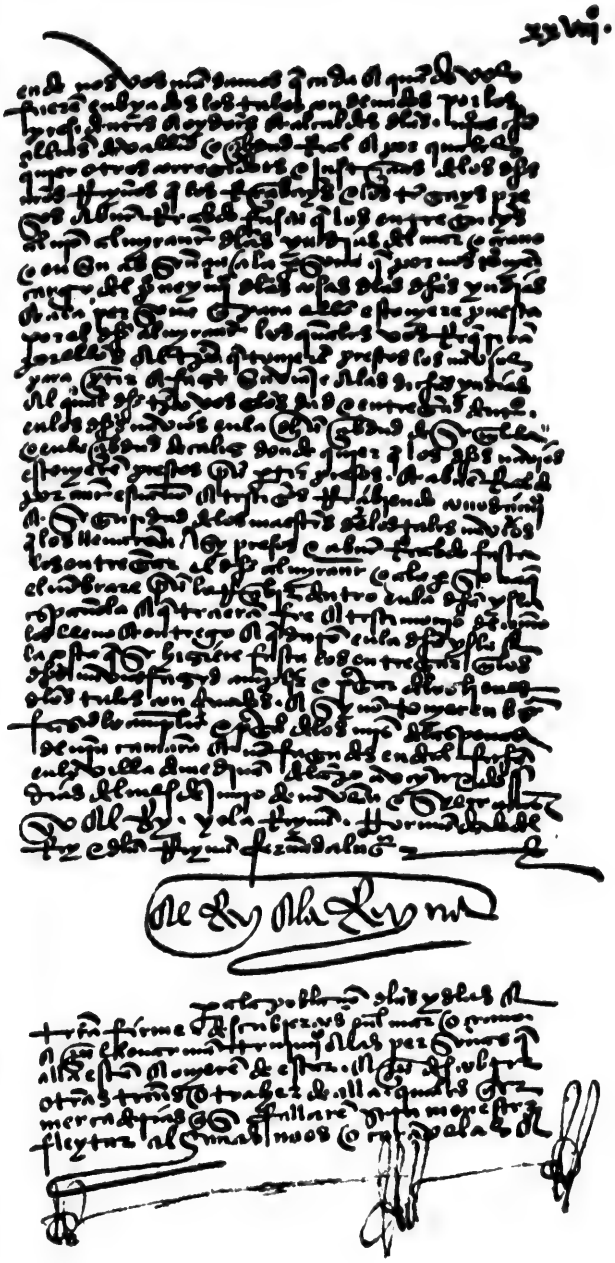
The King and the Queen.

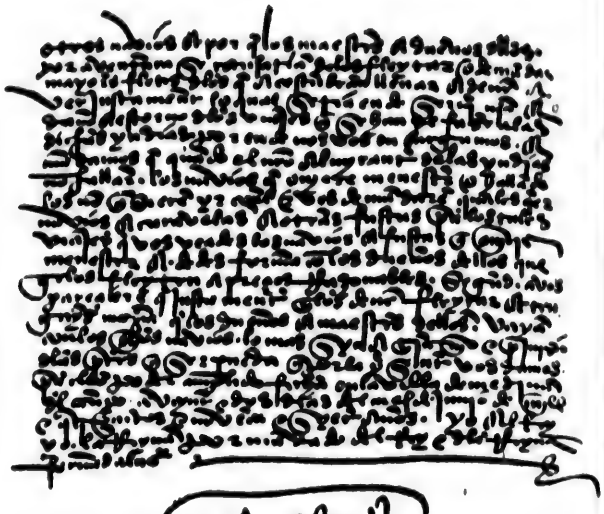
For the settlement of the islands and mainland discovered in the Ocean, and for conveying provisions to the persons who are and shall be there, and for discovering other lands or bringing from thence whatever merchandises shall be found, it will be necessary to freight some ships or caravels and

ende nos vos mandamos que cada e quando vos fueren enbyados los tales condenados por los presidentes e oydores e alcaldes delas nuestras chançillerias de Valladolid o Çibdad Real e por quales quier otros corregidores e justiçias delos dichos nuestros reynos que los reçibays e los tengays presos a buen recabdo fasta que los entregueys al nuestro Almirante delas Yndias del mar oçeano o en su absençia ala persona que por nos toviere cargo del proveymiento delas cosas delas dichas Yndias e ala persona que para ello estoviere puesta por el dicho Almirante, los quales vos requeriran por ellos al tienpo que tovieren prestos los navios para partir e fazer su viaje alas dichas Yndias, al qual dicho tienpo vos gelos dad e entregad dentro enlos dichos navios enla dicha çibdad de Sevilla o enla çibdad de Caliz donde quier que los dichos navios estovieren prestos para partir presos e a buen recabdo por ante escrivano e testigos reçibiendo conosçimiento e seguridad delos maestres delos tales navios que los llevaran asy presos e a buen recabdo fasta los entregar al [illegible] Almirante o ala persona que el nonbrare para lo reçibir dentro enla dicha ysla Española e [illegible] traeran fee e testimonio de como los llevo e entrego e quedaron enla dicha ysla. E la costa que se hiziere fasta los entregar enlos dichos navios fazed cunplir e pagar delos bienes delos tales condenados, e sy non tovieren bienes fased lo cunplir e pagar delos maravedis delas penas de nuestra camara, e non fagades ende al. Fecha enla villa de Medina del Canpo, a veynte e doss dias del mes de junio de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna, Fernand Alvares.

El Rey e la Reyna.

Para la poblaçion delas yslas e tierra firme descubiertas enel mar oçeano e para llevar mantenimiento alas personas que alla estan e ovieren de estar, e para descobrir otras tierras o trabes de alla quales quier mercaderias que se fallaren sera menester fleytar algunas naos o caravelas





other vessels; and seeing that the masters and owners thereof might peradventure refuse to freight them, or might demand higher freights than they usually receive and ought justly to have, which would be to our disservice and to the detriment and hindrance of the voyages which are to be made to the said Indies; therefore we charge and command you that when our Admiral of the Indies shall not find the vessels he requires, or if on finding them they (the owners) are unwilling to go with him, and he shall demand from you any vessels, caravels and other boats for such voyages, you are to inspect the vessels and boats which he may require, and arrange with the owners thereof to freight them to him at reasonable prices, according as it may seem to you that they ought justly to freight them to him; and you are to take measures that the owners and masters thereof do go with the said vessels, as far as possible without grievance and prejudice to the parties, for by these presents we give you full power to that effect. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and Queen, Ferdinand Alvares.

The King and the Queen.

Alcaldes of exportation and contraband,

tithe-officers, toll-collectors and custodians of the Archbishopric of Seville and Bishopric of Cadiz, and each of you: We command you that from the grain which we hold in this said archbishopric, of the thirds belonging to us, you permit and allow Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Indies, or the person whom he shall send with a letter subscribed with his name, to take freely and lade on board ship five hundred and fifty cahices of wheat and fifty cahices of barley, for the victualling and provision of the islands of the Indies. And you are to allow him to take the said grain within five months next ensuing, reckoning from the day of the making of this our bill, in as many journeys as he may please within the said term, provided that at each journey he is to register and shall register, in the presence of an alcalde and two others of you and a scrivener, on the dorse of this our grant, how much he takes, so that he may not take more than the said five hundred and fifty cahices of wheat and fifty cahices of barley; and for the said grain we command you not to demand or levy any export-dues or other dues, since it is our will and pleasure that

otros navios e por que los maestres e dueños dellos por aventura se escusarian delos fleytar o demandaren mayores fletes delos que acostumbran llevar e deven aver justa mente, lo qual seria en desservicio nuestro e daño e estorvo delos viajes que se han de fazer alas dichas Yndias, por ende nos vos encargamos e mandamos que quando el nuestro Almirante de las Yndias no fallare los navios que oviere menester o hallando los non quisieren yr conel e vos demandare quales quier navios e caravelas e otras fustas para los tales viajes que vos veades los navios e fustas que oviere menester e deles forma conlos dueños dellos que gelos fleyten a precios razonables, segund a vos paresciere que justa mente gelos deven fleytar, e tengays manera que los dueños e maestres dellos vayan conlos dichos navios, lo mas syn agravio e perjuizio delas partes que ser pueda que por la presente vos damos para ello poder cumplido. Fecha enla villa de Medina del Campo a veynte e dos dias del mes de

Junio de mill e quatrocientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvarez

El Rey e la Reyna

Oydes de sacas e cosas vedadas, dezmeros e portadgueros e guardas del Arçobispado de Sevilla e Obispado de Cadiz, e a cada uno de vos, nos vos mandamos que del pan que nos tenemos en ese dicho Arçobispado, delas tercias a nos pertenesçientes dexedes e consentades libre mente sacar e cargar por mar a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante delas Yndias o ala persona que enel enviare con su carta firmada de su nombre, quinientos e cinquenta cahizes de trigo e cinquenta cahizes de cevada para bastimento e proveymiento delas ysias delas Yndias, el qual dicho pan le sea dado sacar dentro de çinco meses primeros siguientes contando desde oy dia dela fecha desta nuestra cedula en sus caminos el quisyere e dentro del dicho termino, tanto que en cada camino aya de registrar e registre por ante un alcalde e dos de vos otros e un escrivano enlas espaldas desta nuestra cedula lo que sacare, por que non pueda sacar mas delos dichos quinientos e cinquenta cahizes de trigo e cinquenta cahizes de cevada, del qual dicho pan vos mandamos que non le demandedes ni llevedes derechos algunos de saca ni otros derechos algunos, por quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad es que

los non pague, por que el dicho pan es nuestro, e lo mandamos llevar para cosas de nuestro serviçio, lo qual vos mandamos que lo fagades e cunplades asy, syn le poner enbargo ni contrario alguno. E non fagades ende al so pena dela nuestra merçed e de dies mill maravedis para la nuestra camara e fisco a cada uno que lo contrario biziere. Fecha enla villa de Medina del Canpo a veynte e doss dias del mes de junio de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

El Rey e la P a.

FRANCISCO Soria logar tenien. de nuestro Almirante mayor de Castilla, nos vos mandamos que dedes e fagades dar a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano un traslado abtorizado en manera que faga fe de quales quier cartas de merçed e previllejos e confirmaçiones que el dicho Almirante mayor de Castilla tiene del dicho cargo e ofiçio de Almirante, por donde el e otros por el lleven e se cojan los derechos e otras cosas a el pertenesçientes conel dicho cargo, por que avemos fecho merçed a dicho Don Christoval Colon que aya e goze delas merçedes e honras e prerrogativas e libertad derechos e salarios enel almirantadgo delas Yndias que ha e tiene e goza el dicho nuestro Almirante mayor enel almirantadgo de Castilla, lo qual based e conplid luego como fuerdes requerido con esta nuestra carta, syn que enello pongays escusa ni dilaçion alguna, e sy asy non lo hizierdes e cunplierdes, mandamos al nuestro asystente e a otras justiçias dela çibdad de Sevilla que vos compelan e apremien alo assy hazer e cunplir E non fagades ni fagan ende al. Fecha enla çibdad de Burgos a veynte e tress dias del mes de abril de noventa e syete años Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada

he is not to pay them; for the said grain is ours, and we are commanding it to be taken for our service; and we command you so to perform and fulfil it, without placing any obstacle or impediment in his way. And you shall not act contrary hereto under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber and treasury to each person who shall do the contrary. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

The King and the Queen.

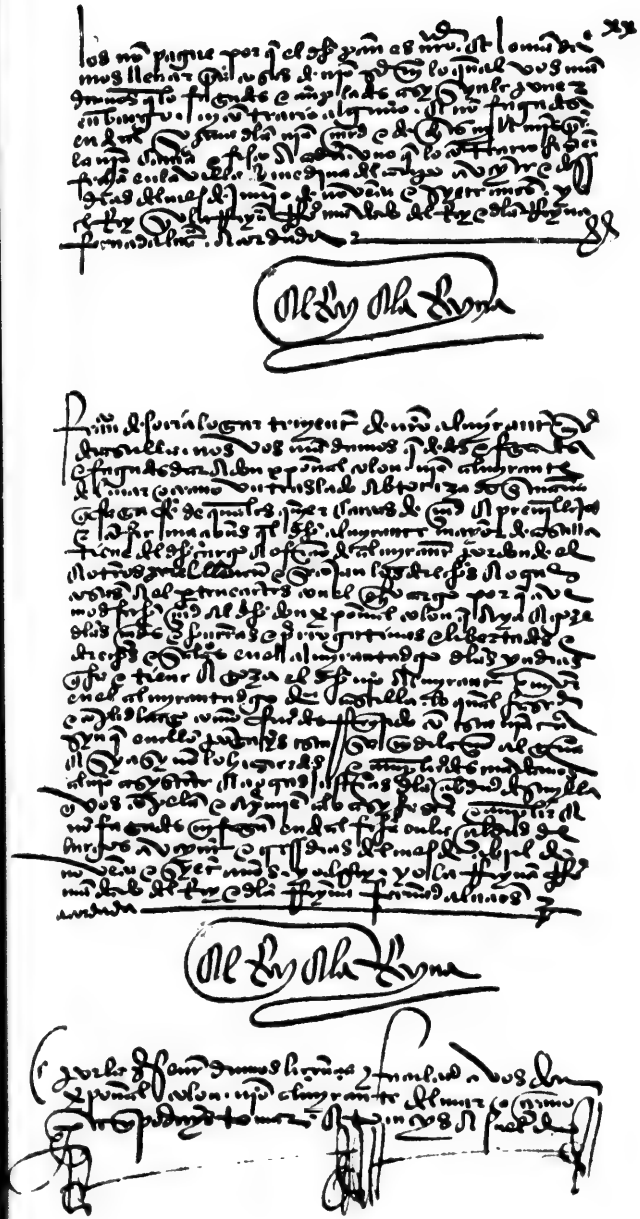
Francis de Soria, Lieutenant of our High Admiral of Castile: We command you to give and cause to be given to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, a transcript, authenticated so as to obtain credence, of whatever patents of favour and privileges and confirmations the said High Admiral of Castile holds of the said charge and office of Admiral, whereby he, and others on his behalf, may levy and collect the dues and other things pertaining to him in the said charge; for we have granted to the said Don Christopher Columbus that he may have and enjoy in the Admiralty of the Indies the favours, honours, prerogatives, liberties, dues and salaries which our said High Admiral has, holds and enjoys in the Admiralty of Castile. And this do and fulfil as soon as you shall be required under this our letter, without interposing any excuse or delay; and should you not so do and fulfil it, we command our Assistant and other justices of the city of Seville to constrain and force you so to do and fulfil it. And neither you nor they shall do contrary hereto. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

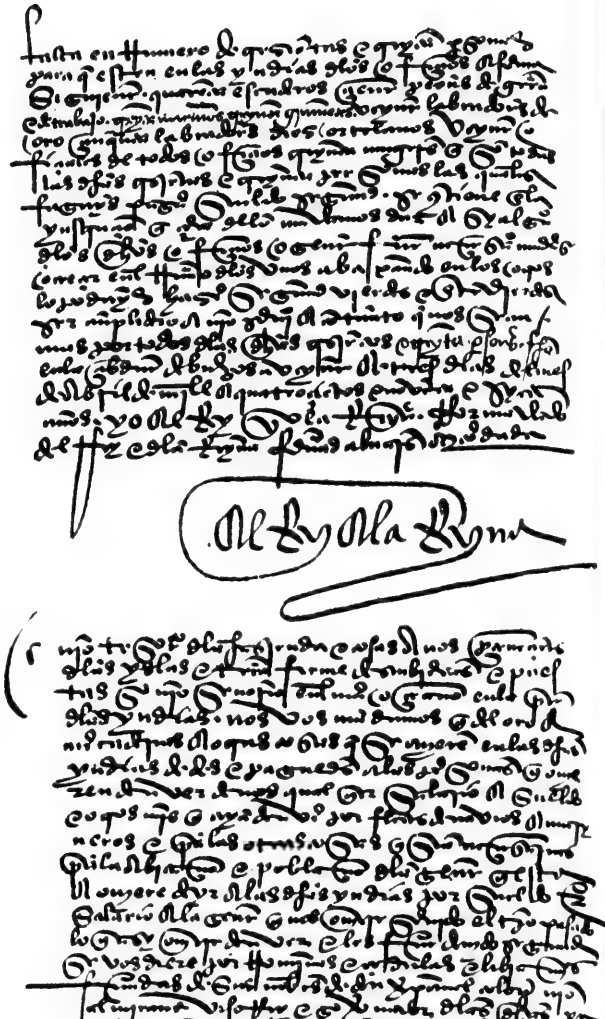
The King and the Queen.

By these presents we give licence and authority to you Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, that you may be able to take and do take into pay

El Rey e la Reyna

§ *POR la presente damos liçençia e facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante [illegible] oçeano para que podays tomar e tomeys a sueldo*





as many as three hundred and thirty persons, to the end that they reside in the Indies, of the occupations and in the manner following: forty esquires, one hundred foot-soldiers and pioneers, thirty sailors, thirty midshipmen, twenty workers in gold, fifty labourers, ten gardeners, twenty officers of all classes and thirty women, making in all the said three hundred and thirty persons, to whom you are to cause wages to be paid as it is contained in the instruction which we do command to be given therein; and should it be needful to alter any of the said occupations or persons, by increasing the number of some and by diminishing others, you may do so, as you shall see and perceive to be [illegible] for our service; provided that altogether they do not exceed in all the said three hundred and thirty persons. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

fasta en numero de trezientas e treynta personas para que esten enlas Yndias, delos oficios e forma siguiente, quarenta escuderos, cient peones de guerra e de trabajo, treynta marineros, treynta grumetes, veynte labradores de oro, çinquenta labradores, diez ortolanos, veynte oficiales de todos oficios, treynta mugeres, que son todas las dichas tresientas e treynta personas, las quales fagays pagar sueldo segund se contiene enla ynstrucion que çerca dello mandamos dar, e sy alguno delos dichos oficios o gente fuere neçesario mudarse o creçer enel numero delos unos abaxando enlos otros, lo podays hazer, segund vierdes e entendierdes ser cunplidero a nuestro servicio e con tanto que nos [non] sean mas por todos delas dichas tresientas e treynta personas. Fecha enla çibdat de Burgos, a veynte e tres dias del mes de abril de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

The King and the Queen.

Our Treasurer of the property and effects appertaining to us from the islands and mainland discovered and placed under our dominion in the Ocean in the region of the Indies: We command you that from the gold, merchandise and other things which shall be obtained in the said Indies you do give and pay to the persons who may be entitled to receive them from us, any salary, wages and other moneys which they ought to have for freights of ships and mariners, and for other things which may be needful for the housing and settling of the people residing and going to reside in the said Indies, for wages and salary, and for whatever may be payable and due to the people who have served us in time past, according to the lists, bills and warrants which shall be delivered to you, signed with the names of Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the said Indies, or of his lieutenant, and of the officers of our chief accountants who are and shall be in the said Indies; by the which receipts and lists, and by acquittances of the parties, we command that there be

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ NUESTRO tesorero dela hasienda e cosas a nos pertenesçientes delas ysias e tierra firme descubiertas e puestas so nuestro señorio enel mar oçeano enla parte delas Yndias, nos vos mandamos que del oro e mercaderias e otras cosas que se ovieren enlas dichas Yndias delas e paguedes alas personas que ovieren de aver de nos qual quier salario e sueldo e otras maravedis que ayan de aver por fletes de navios e maryneros e para las otras cosas que sean neçesarias para la abitaçion e poblaçion dela gente que esta e oviere de yr alas dichas Yndias por sueldo e salario e la gente que nos oviere servido el tienpo pasado lo que asy oviere de aver e les fuere devido segund se vos diere por nominas e çedulas e libramientos firmadas de sus nombres de Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante, Viso Rey e Governador delas dichas Yndias o su lugar teniente, y los oficiales de nuestros Contadores mayores que enlas dichas Yndias estan e estovieren, conlos quales recabdos e nominas e con cartas de pago delas partes mandamos que vos

sean reçibidos en cuenta los dichos maravedis que asy libraren el dicho Almirante e oficiales, e dierdes e pagardes como dicho es, e non fagades ende al. Fecha enla çibdat de Burgos, a veynte e tres dias del mes de abril de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

credited to you in account the said moneys for which the said Admiral and officers shall thus give warrants, and which you shall give and pay as aforesaid; and you shall not do contrary hereto. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ NUESTROS Contadores mayores e vuestros logar tenientes e oficiales, Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano nos biso relaçion que el ha prestado y presta a algunas delas personas que estan enlas Yndias algunas quantias de maravedis las quales diz que le han de ser pagadas del sueldo e mantenimiento que han de aver de nos las dichas personas, nos suplico vos mandasemos que gelas libraredes enlos maravedis que las tales personas ovieren de aver de nos. Porende nos vos mandamos que mostrando vos el dicho Almirante o quien su poder

The King and the Queen.

To you our Chief Accountants and your lieutenants and officers. Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, has reported to us that he has lent and is lending to some of the persons who are in the Indies certain sums of money, which he states are to be repaid to him from the pay and provisions which the said persons are to receive from us, and has supplicated us to command you to issue a warrant to him upon the moneys which such persons are to receive from us. Wherefore we command you that upon the said Admiral, or anyone holding his authority in due legal form, showing you that such moneys are due to him by such persons, you shall grant him a warrant on our Treasurer, or on his lieutenant in the said Indies, to pay the same to him from what they may have to give and pay to such persons who may be thus indebted to the said Admiral. Done in Burgos, on the ninth day of May in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

The King and the Queen.

By these presents we give licence and authority to you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, that if you shall perceive it to be for our service to take into pay a larger number of persons than those whom we now command to go to the Indies and reside therein, you may take and retain them until they reach the number of five hundred

oviere en forma bastante de derecho, como los tales maravedis le son devidos por las tales personas gelos libreys enel nuestro tesorero o en su logar teniente delas dichas Yndias para que gelos paguen delo que ovieren de dar e pagar alas tales personas que asy los devieren al dicho Almirante. Fecha en Burgos a nueve dias de mayo de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ POR la presente damos liçençia e facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano para que sy vierdes que conviene a nuestro servicio que vos tome a sueldo mas numero de personas delas que agora mandamos yr alas Yndias a estar enellas, las podays tomar e tener fasta llegar a numero de quinientas

for which the said
ts, and which you
shall not do con-
n the twenty-third
ousand four hun-
the Queen. By
erdinand Alvares.

Queen.

ntants and

hristopher Colum-
d to us that he has
who are in the In-
tes are to be repaid
h the said persons
ed us to command
moneys which such
efore we command
holding his autho-
uch moneys are due
m a warrant on our
d Indies, to pay the
ive and pay to such
the said Admiral.
y in the year ninety-
By command of the
res. Granted.

Queen.

be licence and

her Columbus, our
shall perceive it to
a larger number of
command to go to
ay take and retain
of five hundred

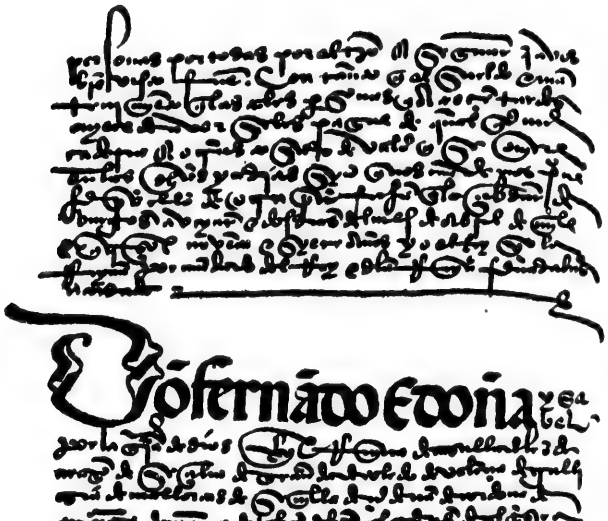
dos por las tales personas.
lias para que gelos paguen
al dicho Almirante. Fecha
Yo la Reyna. Por man-

al Colon nuestro Almi-
uestro servicio que
ndamos yr alas Yndias
numero de quinienta

AFFAIRES ÉTRANGÈRES
R F
ARCHIVES

Al Rey ala Reyna

Al Rey ala Reyna



persons in all, for such time and in such manner as you may think fit; provided that the pay and maintenance to be received by such persons as you may so increase, shall be paid to them from any merchandise and other things of value which may be obtained in the said Indies, without our commanding the same to be provided from other sources. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-second day of the month of April in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvarez. Granted.

personas por todas, por el tienpo e segunt que a vos bien visto fuere, con tanto que el sueldo e mantenimiento que las tales personas que acreçentardes ovieren de aver seles pague de qual quier mercaderia e otras cosas de valor que se oviere enlas dichas Yndias, syn que nos mandemos proveher para ello de otra parte. Fecha enla çibdat de Burgos a veynte e dos dias del mes de abril de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

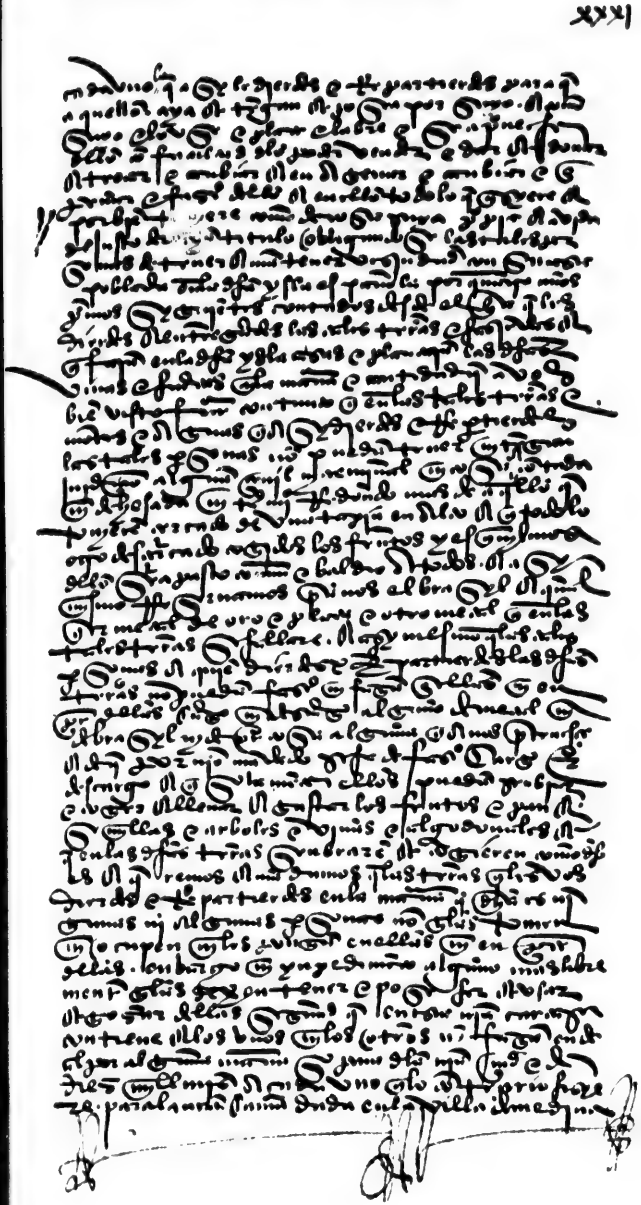
by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Mayorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano. Whereas on behalf of certain persons established in the island of Hispaniola, and of others who desire to establish themselves therein, we have been petitioned to command that lands should be granted and assigned to them in the said island, in which they might sow corn and other seeds, and plant orchards, cotton-trees, flax, vines, trees, sugar-canes and other plants, and might make and build houses, mills and machines for the said sugar, and other buildings profitable and necessary for their livelihood, all which is of service, advantage and utility to us as well as to the residents in the said island: Therefore by these presents we give licence and authority to you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, and our Viceroy and Governor in the said island, that in all the districts thereof you may and shall give and distribute to such persons, and to each of them, now living and dwelling in the said island, and to those who from now henceforth shall go to live and dwell therein, the lands, hills and waters which you shall consider proper to be given and allotted to each of them, according to his rank, his service to us, and the condition and quality of his person and estate, marking by boundaries and landmarks

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Çerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano. Por quanto por parte de algunas personas que estan avezindadas enla ysla Española e de otras que se quieren avesindar enella, nos fue suplicado les mandasemos dar e señalar enla dicha ysla tierras en que ellos pudiesen senbrar pan e otras semillas e plantar huertas e algodones e linares e viñas e arboles e cañaverales de azucar e otras plantas e faser e edeficar casas e molinos e engenios para el dicho açuzar e otros edeficios provechosos y neçesarios para su bivir, lo qual es serviçio nuestro e bien e utilidad como delos moradores dela dicha ysla. por ende por la presente damos liçençia e facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeana e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador enla dicha ysla, para que en todos los terminos della podades dar e repartir e dedes e repartades alas tales personas e a cada uno dellos que agora biven e moran enla dicha ysla e alos que de aqui adelante fueren a bivir e morar enella, las tierras e montes e aguas que vos vierdes que a cada uno dellos se deve dar e repartir segund quien fuere, e lo que nos oviere servido e la condiçion e calidad de su persona e bivir, e limitando e amojando [amojonando] a

cada uno lo que asy le dierdes e repartierdes para que aquello aya e tengan e posea por suyo e como suyo, e lo use e plante e labre e se aproveche dello, con facultad delo poder vender e dar e donar e trocar e canbiar e enagenar e canbiar e conservar e fazer dello e enello todo lo que quisyere e por bien toviere como de cosa suya propia e a vida, de justo derecho titulo, obligandose las tales personas de tener e mantener vesindad con su casa poblada enla dicha ysla Española por quatro años primeros syguientes contados desde el dia que les dierdes e entregardes las tales tierras e hasiendas, e que faran enla dicha ysla casas e plantaran las dichas vinas e huertas enla manera e cantidad que a vos bien visto fuere con tanto que enlas tales tierras e montes e aguas que asy dierdes e repartierdes las tales personas non puedan tener ni tengan jurisdicion alguna cevil ni creminal, ni cosa acontada ni debesada ni termino redondo mas de aquello que toviere cercado de una tapia en alto e

what you shall thus give and allot to every one; so that he may have, hold and possess it for and as his own, and may occupy, plant and cultivate it, and make his profit thereof; with power to sell, give, grant, exchange, alienate, mortgage, retain, and do therewith and therein whatever he may please and think fit, as with his own property, for life, by a just and legal title; such persons undertaking to keep and maintain residence with their inhabited house in the said island of Hispaniola for four years next ensuing, reckoned from the day on which you shall give and deliver to them such lands and properties; and to build houses in the said island and plant the said vineyards and orchards in the manner and quantity which shall seem good to you; provided that in such lands, hills and waters as you shall thus give and allot, such persons cannot and may not hold any civil or criminal jurisdiction, nor any enclosure, or several pasture, or ring-fence, except what they may enclose to the height of one earthen block; and that all the rest, being unenclosed, when the fruits and harvests thereof have been gathered, shall be common pasture and fallow to all. And likewise we reserve to ourselves the brasil, and any metal of gold and silver and other metal which shall be found in such lands. And likewise that such persons to whom you shall give and allot the said lands cannot and may not lade or unlade therein or in any part thereof, any metal or brasil or anything else belonging to us, and for which our order to lade and unlade is required. And that they may only sow, gather, raise and consume the fruits, corn, seeds, trees, vines, cotton and whatsoever they shall sow and gather in the said lands, as aforesaid. And it is our will and pleasure that no other persons shall take from them or occupy the lands which you shall give and allot to them in the manner aforesaid, or place any sequestration or obstruction thereon or on any part thereof, but shall allow them freely to hold, possess, use and enjoy them according to what is contained in this patent. And neither the one nor the other of them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber to every one who shall do the contrary. Given in the town of Medina

que todo lo otro descercado, cogidos los frutos y esquilmos dello, sea pasto comun e baldio a t...
E asy mismo reservamos para nos el brasyl e qual quier metal de oro e plata e otro metal que en... tales tierras se hallare. E asy mesmo que las tales personas a quien dierdes e repartierdes... dichas tierras no puedan faser ni fagan enellas ni en parte dellas cargo ni descargo alguno... metal ni de brasyl ni de otra cosa alguna que a nos pertenesçe e de que por nuestro manda... se ha de faser cargo e descargo. E que solamente ellos puedan senbrar e coger e llevar e gastar los frutos e pan e semillas e arboles e viñas e algodonales e que enlas dichas tierras senbraren e cogieren, como dicho es. E queremos e mandamos que las tierras que les vos dierdes e repartierdes enla manera que dicha es ningunas ni algunas personas non gelas tomen ni ocupen ni les pongan enellas ni en parte dellas enbargo ni ynpedimento alguno mas libremente gelas dexen tener e poseher e usar e gozar dellas segund que enesta nuestra carta se contiene. E los un... ni los otros non fagan ende al por alguna manera, so pena dela nuestra merçed e de diez m... maravedis a cada uno que lo contrario hisyere, para la nuestra camara. Dada enla villa de Med...



del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, John de la Parra, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse of the said patent it said: Granted, Roderick Doctor. Ferdinand Hortiz, pro-chancellor. Registered, Doctor.

del Campo, a veynte e dos dias del mes de julio, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Juan dela Parra Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. E enlas espaldas dela dicha carta desya: Acordada. Rodricus Doctor. Fernand Hortiz por chançiller. Registrada. Doctor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Rousillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano. For that it is the peculiar privilege of Kings and Princes to honour and exalt and to confer labours and graces upon their subjects and lieges, especially upon those who serve them well and faithfully; we, perceiving this, and taking into consideration the many good and faithful services which you, Don Bartholomew Columbus, brother of Don Christopher, our Admiral of the Ocean and Viceroy and Governor of the islands newly found in the Indies, have rendered and do render to us every day, and which we hope you will render to us from henceforth, do approve, and it is our will and pleasure, that from henceforth you shall call and entitle yourself Adelantado of the said islands newly found in the said Indies, and shall have power to use, exercise and perform in the said islands, and in every one of them, all things which the other Adelantados of our said kingdoms are able to perform; and that you shall have and enjoy, and that there shall be observed towards you, all the honours, graces,

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaen, delos Algarbes, de Algezira, de Gibraltar e delas ysias de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Gociano. Por que alos Reyes e Prinçipes es propia

cosa de honrrar e sublimar e fazer merçedes e graçias alos sus subditos e naturales especialmente aquellos que bien e lealmente los sirven, lo qual por nos visto e considerando los muchos e buenos e leales serviçios que vos Don Bartolome Colon, hermano de Don Christoval nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano e Viso Rey e Governador delas ysias nueva mente falladas enlas Yndias, nos avedes fecho e fasedes de cada dia e esperamos que nos fareys de aqui adelante, tenemos por bien e es nuestra merçed e voluntad que de aqui adelante vos llameys e yntituleys Adelantado delas dichas ysias nueva mente balladas enlas dichas Yndias, e podades usar e exerçer e faser enlas dichas ysias e en cada una dellas todas las cosas que los otros Adelantados delos dichos nuestros reynos pueden faser, e que ayades e gozedes e vos sean guardadas todas las honrras e graçias

e merçedes e prebe-
minençias e prerro-
gativas que son de-
vidas e se deven fazer
e guardar segund las
leyes por nos fechas
enlas cortes de Tole-
do e las otras leyes
de nuestros reynos, a
los otros nuestros
Adelantados delos di-
chos nuestros reynos
asy en sus Adelanta-
mientos como fuera
dellos. E por esta nu-
estra carta o por su
traslado signado de
escrivano publico,
mandamos al ylus-
trissymo Prinçipe Don
Juan nuestro mui
caro e mui amado
hijo e alos ynfantes,
perlados, duques,
marqueses, condes, e
adelantados, e ricos
omes, maestres delas
hordenes, priores, co-
mendadores e subco-
mendadores, e alos
del nuestro consejo e
oydores dela nuestra
abdiencia, alcaldes e
alguasiles e otras jus-
tiçias quales quier
dela nuestra casa e
corte e chançilleria e
a todos los conçejos,
justiçias, regidores,
cavalleros, escuderos,
oficiales e omes bue-
nos delas çibdades e
villas e logares delos
dichos nuestros reyn-
nos e señoryos, e al
dicho nuestro Almi-
rante, Viso Rey e
Governador delas di-
chas ysias e alos ve-
sinos e moradores e
ala otra gente que en-

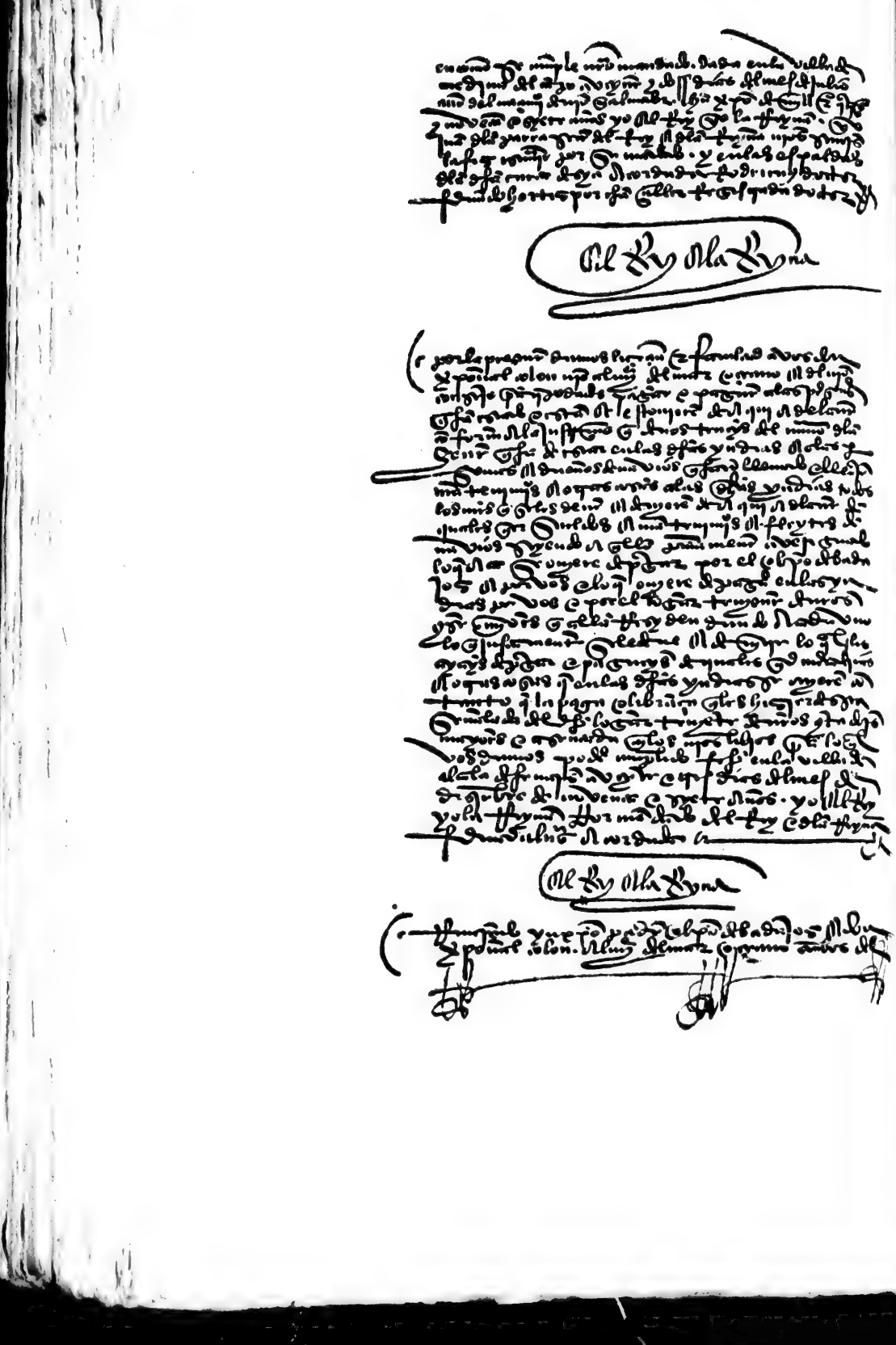
labours, pre-eminences and prerogatives which, according to the laws made by us in the Cortes of Toledo and the other laws of our kingdoms, are due and ought to be done and observed to our other Adelantados of our said kingdoms, as well within their governorships as beyond the same. And by this our patent, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scribener, we command the most illustrious Prince Don John, our very dear and well-beloved son, and the Infantes, prelates, dukes, marquises, counts, adelantados, barons, masters of orders, priors, commanders, subcommanders, members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alcaldes, bailiffs and all other justices whomsoever of our household, court and chantery, and all the councillors, justices, governors, knights, esquires, officers and good men of the cities, towns and places of our said kingdoms and dominions, and our said Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the said islands, and the inhabitants, sojourners and other people who, under contract or in any other manner, are or shall be therein, that from henceforth they entitle and call you, and have and hold you as Adelantado of the said islands and mainland, and that they observe and cause to be observed towards you all the said honours, pre-eminences, prerogatives and immunities which, according to the said laws, ought to be observed towards you; and that they pay and cause to be paid to you the dues and salaries annexed and appertaining to the said office of our Adelantado, fully and completely, in such wise that they do not diminish aught thereof; for we by this our patent create and make you Adelantado of the said islands and mainland which have thus been newly found and discovered in the Indies, and we receive you and hold you as received into the said office and to the use and exercise of the same; and we command that neither therein nor in any part thereof shall they place or consent to place any hindrance or impediment in your way. And if of what is aforesaid you shall desire to have our patent of privilege, we command our chancellor and notaries, and the other officers who are at the board of our seals, to deliver, pass and seal it for you; and neither the one nor the other of them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis for our chamber, to everyone who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show them this our patent, to cite them to appear before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty; under which also we command any public scribener who shall be summoned for this purpose to give to the man who shall show it to him a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know

e ylamen e vos ayan e tengan por Adelantado delas dichas ysias e tierra firme e vos guarden e fagan
guardar todas las dichas honras e prehemineneias, prerrogativas e ymunidades que segund
dichas leyes vos deven ser guardadas, e vos recudan e fagan recudir conlos derechos e salarios a
dicho ofiçio de nuestro Adelantado anexos e pertenesientes bien e cumplida mente en guisa que
non mengue ende cosa alguna, ca nos por esta nuestra carta vos criamos e fasemos Adelantado d
dichas ysias e tierra firme que asy nueva mente se han fallado e descubierto enlas Yndias
recebimos e avemos por recebido al dicho ofiçio e al uso e exerçiçio del. E mandamos que
ni en parte dello, enbargo ni ynpedimento alguno vos non pongan ni consyentan poner. E
desto que dicho es quisyerdes nuestra carta de previllejo, mandamos al nuestro chan
notarios e alos otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos, que vos lo den e pasen
sellen, e los unos ni los otros non fagan ende al por alguna manera, so pena dela nuestra merçed
de dies mill maravedis a cada uno que lo contrario fisyere para la nuestra camara. E demas
mandamos al ome que les esta nuestra carta mostrare que los enplase que parescan ante nos
enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos, del dia que los enplasare fasta quinse dias primeros
syguientes sola dicha pena, sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere
llamado que de ende al que gelo mostrare testimonio signado con su signo, por que nos sepamos

[illegible]

hich, according to
edo and the other
to be done and ob-
kingdoms, as well
ame. And by this
igned by a public
rious Prince Don
and the Infantes,
ados, barons, mas-
ommanders, mem-
r, alcaldes, bailiffs
r household, court
strices, governors,
f the cities, towns
nions, and our said
d islands, and the
who, under contract
therein, that from
be and hold you as
land, and that they
ds you all the said
immunities which,
observed towards
aid to you the dues
he said office of our
oise that they do not
r patent create and
nd mainland which
ered in the Indies,
eived into the said
same; and we com
t thereof shall they
impediment in your
shall desire to have
chancellor and no
board of our seals,
neither the one nor
to in any manner,
housand maravedis
the contrary. And
show them this our
our court, whereso
following the day of
which also we com
summoned for this
w it to him a certi-
hereby we may know

*ui adelante vos yntitulen
me e vos guarden e fagan
unidades que seguna las
os derechos e salarios a
mente en guisa que vos
asemos Adelantado de las
uerto enlas Yndias, e
E mandamos que en
onsyentan poner E
al nuestro chan
que vos lo den e pasen
na dela nuestra merced
estra camara E dema
que parescan ante no
sta quinse dias primer
blico que para esto fuer
no, por que nos sepamos*



how our command is fulfilled. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, John de la Parra, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse of the said patent it said: Granted, Roderick Doctor. Ferdinand Hortiz, pro-Chancellor. Registered, Doctor.

en como se cunple nuestro mandado. Dada enla villa de Medina del Canpo, a veynte y doss dias del mes de julio, año del naçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos y noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Juan dela Parra Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Y enlas espaldas dela dicha carta desya: Acordada, Rodricus Doctor. Fernando Hortiz por chançiller Registrada Doctor.

The King and the Queen.

By these presents we give licence and authority to you Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and member of our council, in order that you may have power to pay, and may pay, to the persons who have been, are now, and from henceforth shall be, agreeably to the instruction which you hold from us, of the number of the persons who have to remain in the said Indies, and to the persons and shipowners who have conveyed and shall convey provisions and other things to the said Indies, all the moneys which are due to them and shall henceforth become due to them for any wages, provisions, and freightages of ships; any payment that is to be made here being first of all certified by the Bishop of Badajos and by you, and any payment that is to be made in the Indies, by you and by the deputy of our chief accountants residing there, giving to each what is and shall be justly due to him. And this you are to pay and may pay from any merchandise and other things which may be obtained in the said Indies, provided that the payment or warrant which you shall deliver to them be signed by the said deputy of our chief accountants and entered in our books, for which we give you full power. Done in the town of Alcala de Henares, on the twenty-third day of the month of December in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ POR la presente damos liçençia e facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano e del nuestro consejo, para que podades pagar e pague alas personas que han estado e estan e estovieren de aqui adelante, conforme ala instruçion que de nos teneys del numero dela gente que ha de estar enlas dichas Yndias e alas personas e dueños de navios que han llevado, e llevaren mantenimientos e otras cosas alas dichas Yndias, todos los maravedis que seles deven e devieren de aqui adelante de quales quier sueldos e mantenimientos e fleytes de navios, syendo aquello primeramente averiguado lo que aca se oviere de pagar por el obispo de Badajoz e por vos e lo que oviere de pagar enlas Yndias por vos e por el logar teniente de nuestros contadores mayores que alla resyden, dando a cada uno lo que justa mente se le deve e deviere. La qual les ayays de pagar e pagueys de quales quier mercaderias e otras cosas que enlas dichas Yndias se overen, con tanto que la paga o libraça que les bizierdes sea señalada del dicho logar teniente de nuestros contadores mayores e asentada enlos nuestros libros, para lo qual vos damos poder cunplido. Fecha enla villa de Alcala de Henares, a veynte e tres dias del mes de disiembre de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvarez. Acordada

The King and the Queen.

Reverend Father in Christ, Bishop of Badajos, and Don Christopher Columbus, Admiral of the Ocean, both members of

El Rey e la Reyna

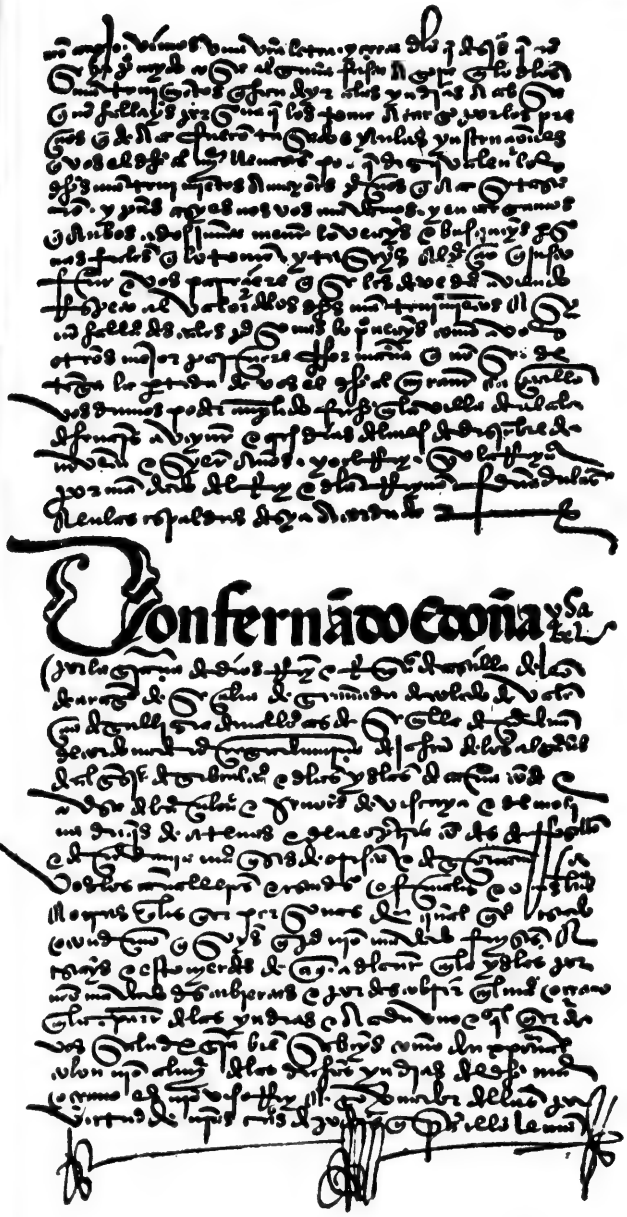
§ REVERENDO yn Christo Padre Obispo de Badajoz e Don Christoval Colon Almirante del mar oçeano ambos del

nuestro consejo. Vimos una vuestra letra, y çerca delo que desis que non se ha proveydo cosa alguna fasta agora enlo delos mantenimientos que han de yr alas Yndias, a cabsa que non ballays persona que los tome a cargo por los preçios que de aca fueron tasados enlas ynstruçiones que vos el dicho Almirante llevases, porque diz que valen los dichos mantenimientos a mayores preçios que aca se tasaron, y pues asy es nos vos mandamos y encargamos que anbos a dos junta mente lo veays e busqueys personas fieles que lo tomen, y taseys el preçio que justo fuere e vos pareçiere que se les deve dar, avyendo respeto al valor delos dichos mantenimientos, e sy non ballardes tales personas lo proveays como a vos otros mejor pareçiere por manera que non se detenga la partida de vos el dicho Almirante, ca para ello vos damos poder cumplido. Fecho enla villa de Alcala de Henares a veynte e tres dias del mes de disiembre de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. E enlas espaldas desya Acordada

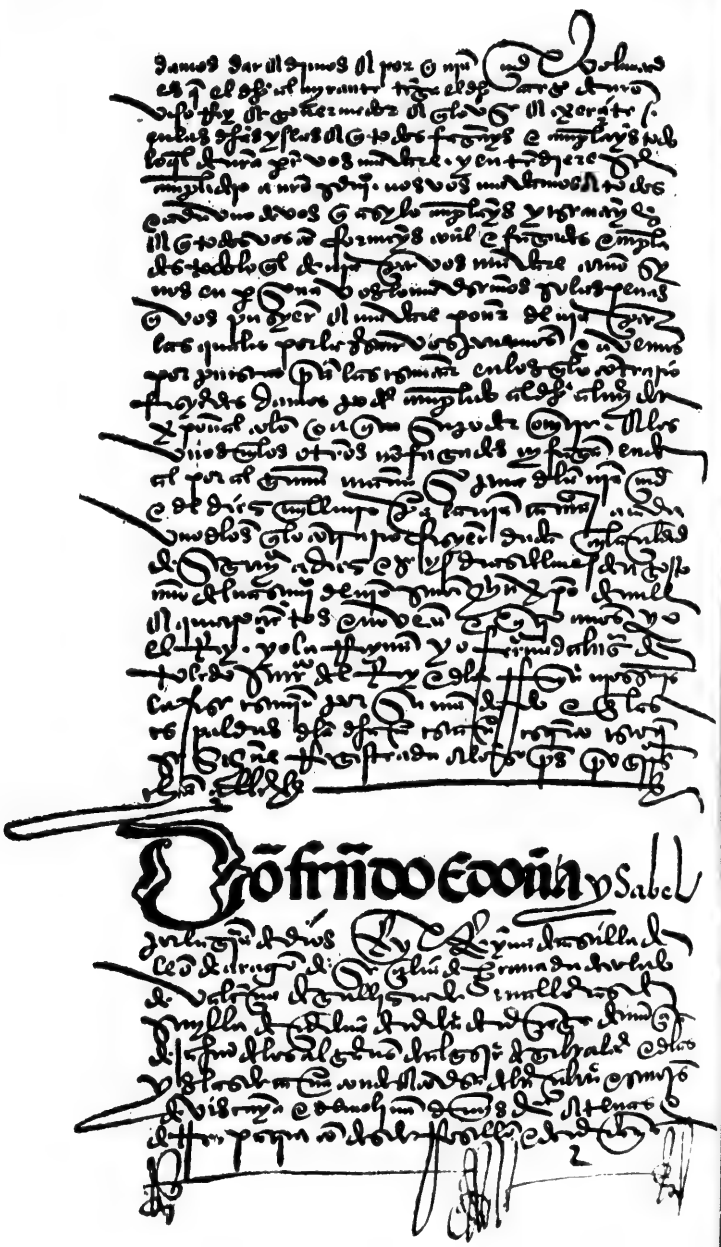
our council. We have seen a letter from you, and with reference to your statement that up to the present time nothing has been done in the matter of the provisions which are to go to the Indies, because you do not find any persons to take the contract for them at the prices which were here placed upon them in the instructions that you, the said Admiral, took with you, because they say that the said provisions are worth higher prices than those placed upon them here; and this being so, we command and charge both of you jointly to look for and seek trustworthy persons to undertake it, and fix such a price as may be just and may appear to you reasonable to give them, having regard to the value of the said provisions; and if you do not find such persons, you are to take whatever measures may seem best to you, in such wise that the departure of yourself, the said Admiral, may not be delayed, for we give you full power to that effect. Done in the town of Alcala de Henares, on the twenty-third day of the month of December in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. And on the dorse it said, Granted.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano, To you the knights and esquires, officers and good men, and all other persons of whatsoever estate and condition you may be, who by our command have been, are and from henceforth shall be in the islands discovered and to be discovered by our command in the Ocean in the region of the Indies, and to each and any of you, health and grace. You know well that Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the said Indies in the said Ocean, is our Viceroy and Governor thereof by virtue of our patents of commission which we have ordered

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Secilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Galliçia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibraltar e delas ylas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Gociano a vos los caualleros e escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos e otras quales quier personas de qual quier estado o condicion que soys, que por nuestro mandado fuistes e estays e estouierdes de aqui adelante enla[s] ylas por nuestro mandado descubiertas e por descobrir en la mar oçeano enla parte delas Yndias, e a cada uno e qual quier de vos, salud e graçia. Bien sabeys como Don Cristoval Colon nuestro Almirante delas dichas Yndias del dicho mar oçeano e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador dellas por virtud de nuestras cartas de poderes que para ello le mar



13



to be given to him and have given to him for that purpose. And since it is our will and pleasure that the said Admiral should hold the said charge of Viceroy and Governor and should use and exercise it in the said islands, and that you should all do and fulfil whatever he may order you on our behalf, and may perceive to be for the advancement of our service, we command that all and each of you shall so fulfil and perform it, and that you shall all submit to him and shall do and fulfil all that he may order you on our behalf, as though we commanded you in person, under the penalties which he may impose and order to be imposed upon you on our behalf, and which by these presents we do impose and regard as imposed upon you. And for the execution thereof upon those of you who shall do the contrary we give full power to the said Admiral Don Christopher Columbus, or to anyone who may hold his procuration; and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand marabedis to our chamber upon every one who shall do the contrary. Given in the city of Segovia, on the seventeenth day of the month of

damos dar e dimos. E por que nuestra merçed e voluntad es que el dicho Almirante tenga el dicho cargo de nuestro Viso Rey e Governador e que lo use e exerçite enlas dichas ysla s e que todos fagays e cunplays todo lo que el de nuestra parte vos mandare y entendiere ser cunplidero a nuestro servicio, nos vos mandamos a todos e cada uno de vos que asy lo cunplays y esecuteys, e que todos vos conformeys conel e fagades e cunplades todo lo que el de nuestra parte vos mandare como sy nos en persona vos lo mandasemos, solas penas que vos pusyere e

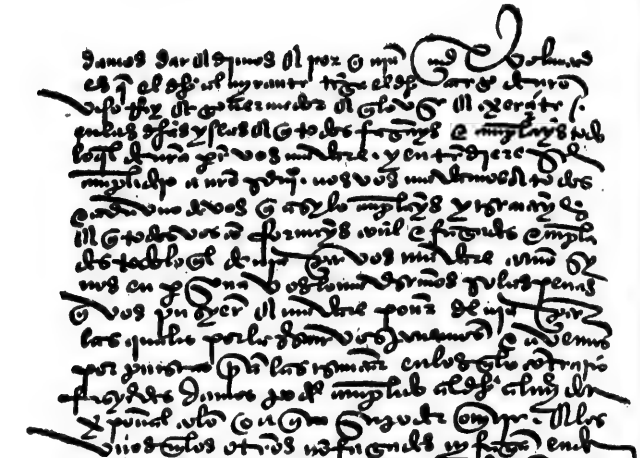
Erratum: Page 141, line 20 (translation), *for* "seventeenth" *read* "sixteenth."

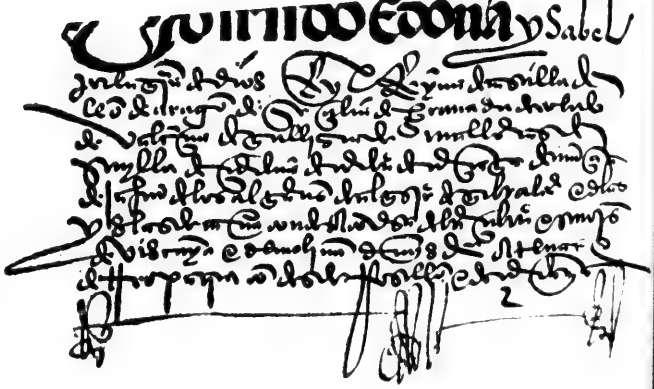
Sebille, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne,

cada uno delos que lo contrario fisyere. Dada enla çibdad de Segovia a diez e seys dias del mes de agosto, año del

nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e quatro años. Yo el Rey Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros señores la fise escrivir por su mandado E enlas espaldas dela dicha carta estava escrito esto que se sigue: Registrada, Alonso Peres. Pero Gutierres Chançiller.

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Çerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibraltar e delas ysla s de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosellon e de Çerdania





to be given to him and have given to him for that purpose. And since it is our will and pleasure that the said Admiral should hold the said charge of Viceroy and Governor and should use and exercise it in the said islands, and that you should all do and fulfil whatever he may order you on our behalf, and may perceive to be for the advancement of our service, we command that all and each of you shall so fulfil and perform it, and that you shall all submit to him and shall do and fulfil all that he may order you on our behalf, as though we commanded you in person, under the penalties which he may impose and order to be imposed upon you on our behalf, and which by these presents we do impose and regard as imposed upon you. And for the execution thereof upon those of you who shall do the contrary we give full power to the said Admiral Don Christopher Columbus, or to anyone who may hold his procuration; and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber upon every one who shall do the contrary. Given in the city of Segovia, on the seventeenth day of the month of August, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-four. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse of the said patent was written as follows: Registered, Alonso Peres. Peter Gutierres, Chancellor.

damos dar e dimos. E por que nuestra merçed e voluntad es que el dicho Almirante tenga el dicho cargo de nuestro Viso Rey e Governador e que lo use e exerçite enlas dichas ysias e que todos fagays e cunplays todo lo que el de nuestra parte vos mandare y entendiere ser cumplidero a nuestro servicio, nos vos mandamos a todos e cada uno de vos que asy lo cunplays y escuteys, e que todos vos conformeys conel e fagades e cunplades todo lo que el de nuestra parte vos mandare como sy nos en persona vos lo mandasemos, solas penas que vos pusyere e mandare poner de nuestra parte, las quales por la presente vos ponemos e avemos por puestas. [E] para las esecutar enlos que lo contrario fisyeredes damos poder cumplido al dicho Almirante Don Christoval Colon o a quien su poder oviere, e los unos, ni los otros no fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merçed e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camara a cada uno delos que lo contrario fisyere. Dada enla çibdad de Segovia a diez e seys dias del mes de agosto, ano del

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne,

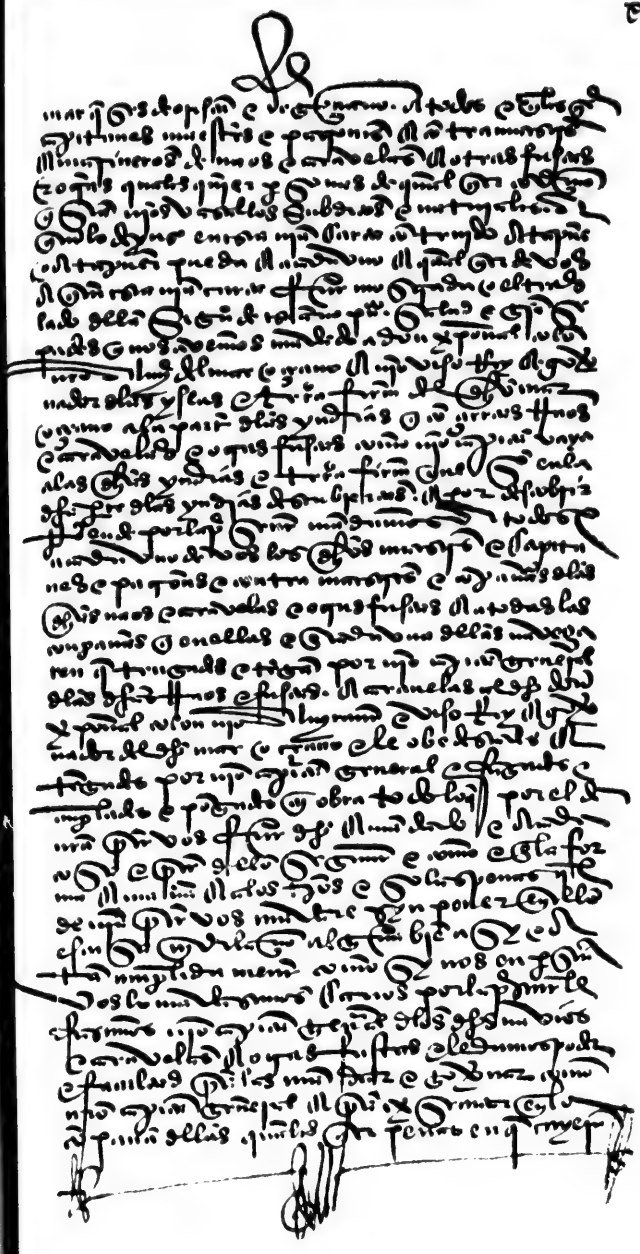
nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e quatro años. Yo el Rey Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros señores la fise escrivir por su mandado. E enlas espaldas dela dicha carta estava escrito esto que se sigue: Registrada, Alonso Peres. Pero Gutierres Chanciller.

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Secilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibraltar e delas ysias de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rosillon e de Cerdania

Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano. A todos e quales quier capitanes maestres e patrones e contramaestres e marineros de naos e caravelas e otras fustas, e otras quales quier personas de qual quier condiçion que sean nuestros vasallos subditos e naturales, a quien lo de yuso enesta nuestra carta contenido atañe o atañer pueda, e a cada uno e qual quier de vos a quien esta nuestra carta fuere mostrada o el traslado della signado de escrivano pubblico, salud e graçia. Sepades que nos avemos mandado a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador delas ysias e tierra firme del dicho mar oçeano ala parte delas Yndias, que con çiertas naos e caravelas e otras fustas como nuestro capitan vaya alas dichas Yndias e tierra firme que son enla dicha parte delas Yndias descubiertas e por descobrir. Por ende por la presente mandamos a todos e a cada uno de vos los dichos maestres e capitanes e patrones e contramaestres e compañas delas dichas naos e caravelas e otras fustas, e a todas las compañas que enellas e en cada una dellas navegaren que tengades e tengan por nuestro Capitan general delas dichas naos e fustas e caravelas a dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador del dicho mar oçeano e le obedesçades e tengades por nuestro Capitan general e fagades, e cunplades e pongades en obra todo lo que por el de nuestra parte vos fuere dicho e mandado e a cada cosa e parte della segunt e como e enla forma e manera e alos tiempos e solas penas que el de nuestra parte vos mandare syn poner enello escusa ni dilaçion alguna, bien asy e a tan cunplida mente como sy nos en persona vos lo mandasemos, ca nos por la presente le fasemos nuestro Capitan general delos dichos navios e caravelas e otras fustas e le damos poder e facultad para las mandar e governar como nuestro Capitan general e para exsecutar enla compaña dellas quales quier penas en que cayeren

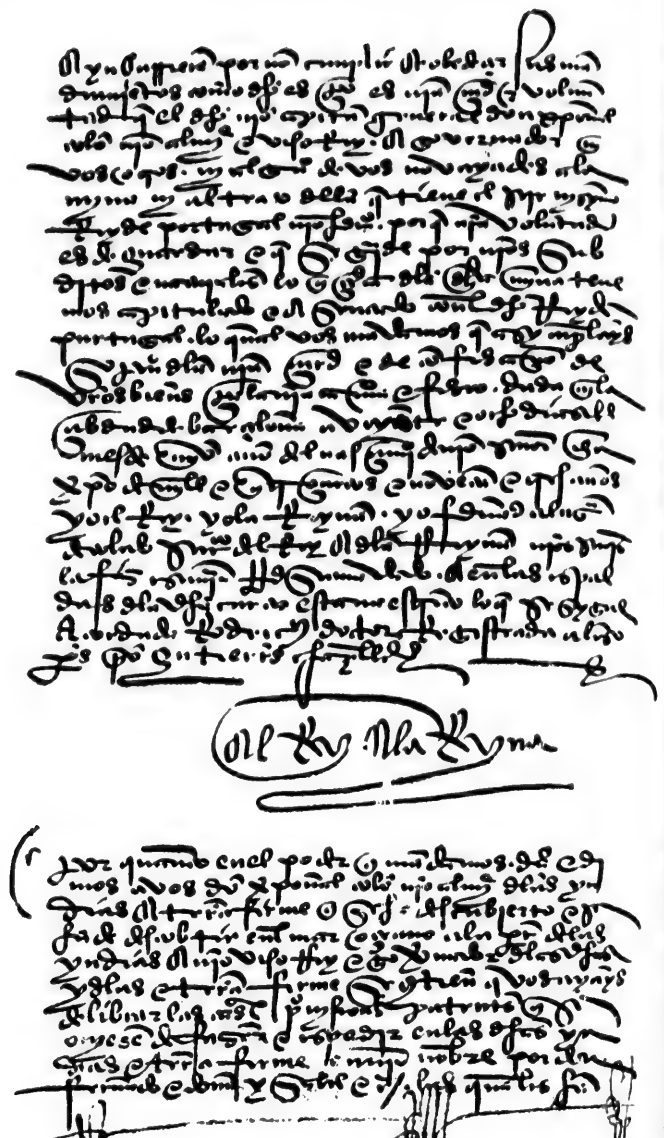
Marquises of Oristano and Goziano: To all and any of the captains, masters, owners, mates and mariners of ships, caravels and other boists, and to all other persons of whatsoever condition who are our vassals, subjects and denizens, and whom the following contents of this our patent do and may concern, and to each and any of you to whom this our patent shall be shown, or the transcript thereof signed by a public scribener, health and grace. Know ye that we have commanded Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and our Viceroy and Governor of the islands and mainland of the said Ocean in the region of the Indies, to go with certain ships, caravels and other boists, as our Captain, to the said islands and mainland which are discovered and to be discovered in the said region of the Indies. Wherefore by these presents we command all and each of you the said masters, captains, owners, mates and crews of the said ships, caravels and other boists, and all the crews which may sail in them and in each of them, that you and they do hold as our Captain General of the said ships, boists and caravels, the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the said Ocean, and that you obey him and accept him as our Captain General, and do and fulfil and carry out all that he shall order and command you on our behalf, and every parcel and part thereof, according as, and in the form and manner, and at the times, and under the penalties which he may order on our behalf, without making any excuse or delay therein, in the very same manner and just as completely as if we in person commanded you; for we by these presents do make him Captain General of the said ships, caravels and other boists, and do give him power and authority to direct and govern them as our Captain General, and to execute on the crew thereof such penalties as they may become liable to

[illegible]



all and any of the
mariners of ships,
persons of whatso-
jects and denizens,
s our patent do and
to whom this our
thereof signed by a
w ye that we have
, our Admiral of the
of the islands and
of the Indies, to go
sts, as our Captain,
re discovered and to
Indies. Wherefore
each of you the said
ws of the said ships,
ews which may sail
o they do hold as our
sts and caravels, the
dmiral, Viceroy and
obey him and accept
d fulfil and carry out
ou on our behalf, and
g as, and in the form
r the penalties which
aking any excuse or
er and just as com-
you; for we by these
of the said ships, cara
power and authority to
General, and to execute
y may become liable to

e en cada una dellas nav-
naos e fustas e caravelas a
ador del dicho mar [illegible]
e cunplades e pongades en
e a cada cosa e parte de
l de nuestra parte vos man-
lida mente como sy nos en
apitan general delos [illegible]
s mandar e governar [illegible]
quier penas en que [illegible]



and incur through not fulfilling and obeying his commands, as it is aforesaid. But it is our will and pleasure that neither our said captain general Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor, nor you or any one of you shall go to the mine which is held by the most serene King of Portugal, our brother, or intermeddle in the trade thereof, for it is our will to observe, and to cause to be observed by our subjects and liegemen, what we have stipulated and agreed upon with the said King of Portugal respecting the said mine; and this we command you so to fulfil under pain of our displeasure, and of confiscation of your property to our chamber and treasury. Given in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-eighth day of the month of May in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse of the said patent was written as follows: Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Peter Gutierres, Chancellor.

e yncurrieren por non cumplir e obedeçer sus mandamientos como dicho es. Pero es nuestra merçed e voluntad que el dicho nuestro Capitan general Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante e Viso Rey e Governador, ni vos otros ni alguno de vos no vayades ala mina ni al trato della que tiene el Serenissymo Rey de Portugal nuestro hermano, porque nuestra voluntad es de guardar e que se guarde por nuestros subditos e naturales lo que çerca dela dicha mina tenemos capitulado e asentado conel dicho Rey de Portugal, lo qual vos mandamos que asy cunplays so pena dela nuestra merçed e de confiscaçion de vuestros bienes para la nuestra camara e fisco. Dada enla çibdad de Barçelona a veynte e ocho dias del mes de mayo, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la

The King and the Queen.

Forasmuch as in the powers which we have commanded to be given, and have given, to you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the islands and mainland which have been discovered and are to be discovered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, and our Viceroy and Governor of the said islands and mainland, it is contained that you are to grant the charters and decrees patent which it may be necessary to make and pass in the said islands and mainland in our name, thus, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, etc., sealing them

Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. E enlas espaldas dela dicha carta estava escrito lo que se sygue. Acordada, Rodricus Doctor. Registrada, Alonso Peres. Pero Gutierres Chançiller.

El Rey e la Reyna

POR quanto enel poder que mandamos dar e dimos a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante delas Yndias e tierra firme que se ha descubierto e se ha de descobrir enel mar oçeano ala parte delas Yndias e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador delas dichas yslas e tierra firme, se contiene que vos ayays de librar las cartas e provisiones patentes que se oviesen de fazer e espedir enlas dichas Yndias e tierra firme en nuestro nombre por Don Fernando e Doña Ysabel ec. las quales han

deyr selladas con nuestro sello que para ello vos mandamos que llevasedes, e podria acaeçer que vos non estoviesedes en las dichas Yndias e tierra firme por que conviernia que fuesedes a descobrir otras yslas e tierra firme o fazer otras cosas cumpliderias a nuestro servicio de cuya cabsa avreys de dexar en nuestro logar alguna persona que entienda e provea enlas cosas delas dichas Yndias e tierra firme en vuestra absencia, el qual no podria entender ni proveer en ello dando las dichas nuestras cartas e provisiones en nuestro nombre syn aver para ello nuestro poder e abtoridad. Porende por la presente damos poder e facultad ala persona que en vuestra absencia vos nombrardes para que dar enlas dichas yslas e tierra firme para que pueda librar e expedir los negoçios y cabsas que ally ocurrieren, dando las dichas provisiones e cartas en nuestro nombre e sellandolas con nuestro sello, segund que vos lo podriades hazer syendo presente enlas dichas yslas e tierra firme, por virtud delos dichos nuestros poderes que teneys, dilo qual mandamos dar la presente firmada de nuestros nombres. Fecha en Barçelona a veynte e ocho dias de mayo de noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna Fernand Alvarez. En las espaldas dezia, Acordada

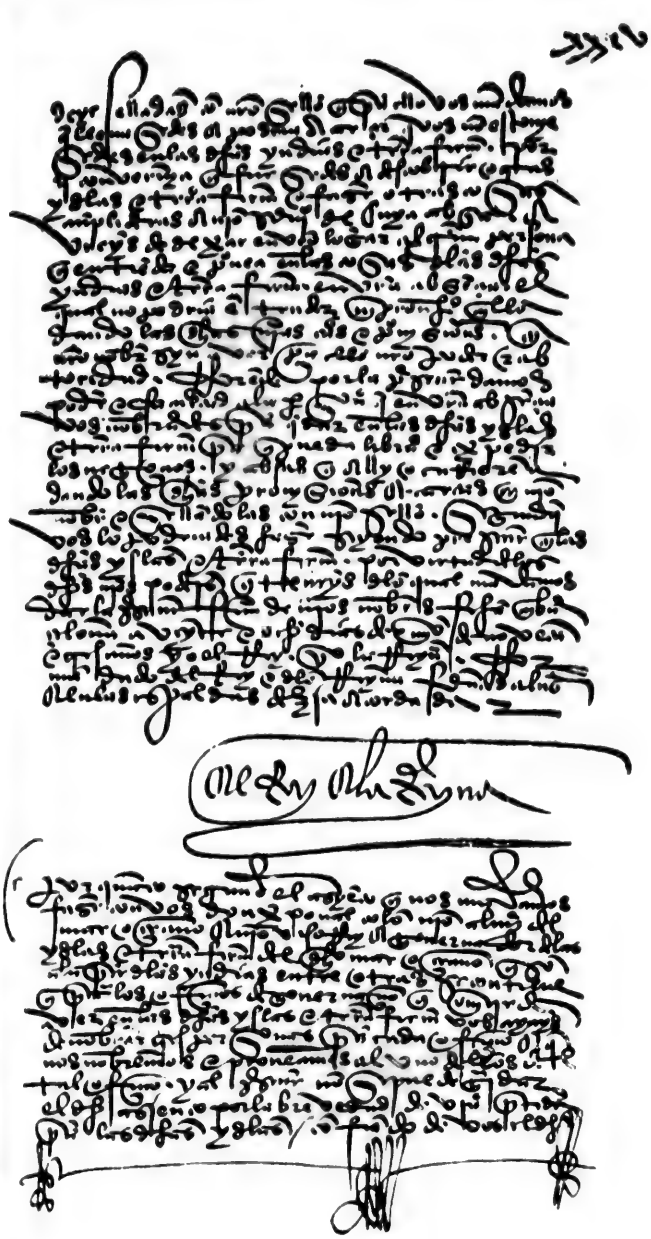
El Rey e la Reyna

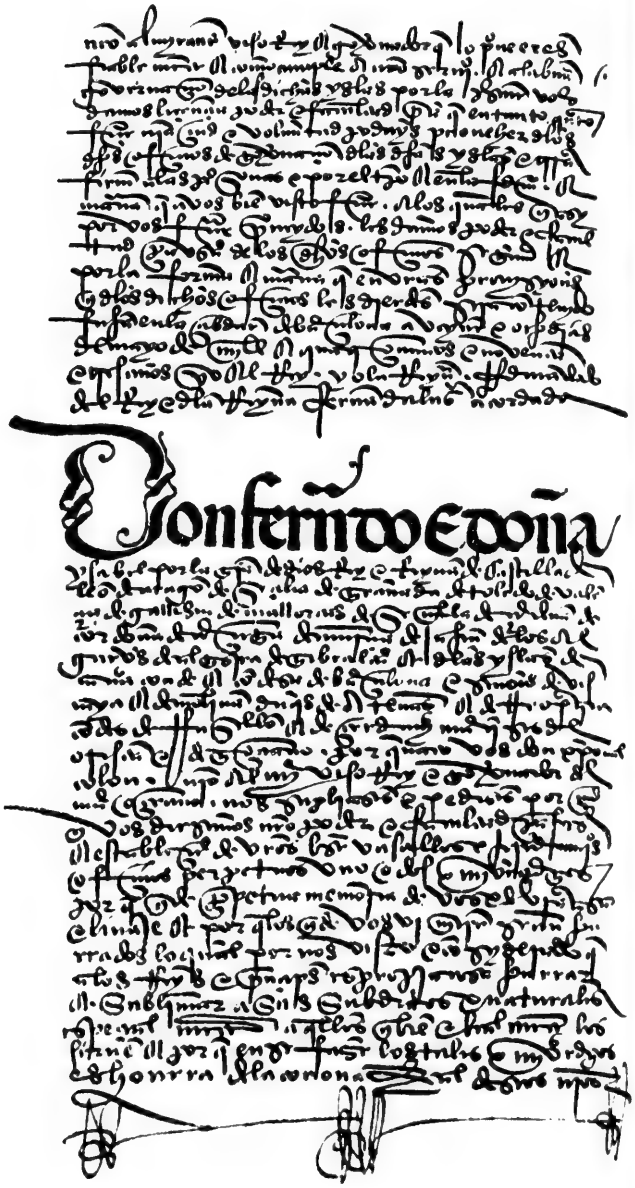
POR quanto segund el asyento que nos mandamos fazer con vos Don Christoval Colomo, Almirante del mar oçeano e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador delas yslas e tierra firme descubiertas en el oçeano que son alla parte delas Yndias, entre otras se contiene que para los oficios de justicia que oviere de aver enlas dichas yslas e tierra firme vos ayays de nombrar tres personas para cada oficio e que nos nombremos e proveamos al uno dellos del tal oficio, y al presente non se puede fazer el dicho asyento por la bresedad de vuestra partida para las dichas yslas, confiando de vos

with our seal which we commanded you to take for this purpose; and it might happen that you might not be present in the said islands and mainland, because it might be advisable for you to go to discover other islands and mainland, or to perform other things for the advancement of our service; for which cause you will have to leave in your place some person to superintend and administer the affairs of the said islands and mainland in your absence, who could not superintend and administer them by granting our said charters and decrees in our name without having our power and authority to that effect: Therefore, by these presents, we give power and authority to the person whom you may nominate in your absence to remain in the said islands and mainland, that he may determine and dispatch the matters and causes which may arise there, giving the said decrees and charters in our name, and sealing them with our seal, just as you might do if you were present in the said islands and mainland, in virtue of our said powers which you hold: whereof we command these presents to be given, signed with our names. Done in Barcelona, on the twenty-eighth day of May in the year ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. And on the dorse it said, Granted.

The King and the Queen.

Forasmuch as according to the agreement which we commanded to be made with you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, and our Viceroy and Governor of the islands and mainland of the said Ocean, which are in the region of the Indies, it is contained among other things that for the offices of government which it may be necessary to have in the said islands and mainland, you are to nominate three persons for each office, and that we shall nominate and appoint one of them to such office; and it is impossible at present to observe the said agreement owing to your early departure for the said islands; therefore, relying upon you, our said





Admiral, Viceroy and Governor, that you will provide therefor in a trustworthy manner and for the advancement of our service and of the good government of the said islands, by these presents we give you licence, power and authority that, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, you may fill up the said offices of government of the said islands and mainland with such persons, and for such time, and in such form and manner as shall seem good to you; and to those persons who shall be thus appointed by you we give power and authority to use the said offices, according to the form and manner which shall be contained in the commissions which you shall give them of the said offices. Done in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-eighth day of May in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

nuestro Almirante Viso Rey e Governador que lo proveeres fiable mente e como cumple a nuestro servicio e ala buena governaçion delas dichas yslas, por la presente vos damos liçençia, poder, e facultad para que en tanto quanto fuere nuestra merçed e voluntad podays proveher delos dichos oficios de governaçion delas dichas yslas e tierra firme alas personas e por el tienpo e enla forma e manera que a vos bien visto fuere. Alos quales que asy por vos fueren proveydos, les damos poder e facultad para usar delos dichos oficios segund e por la forma e manera que en vuestras provisyones que delos dichos oficios les dierdes sera contenido. Fecha enla çibdat de Barçelona a veynte e ocho dias de mayo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e tres anos. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano. Whereas you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Ocean, have supplicated and prayed us as a favour to give you our power and authority to form and establish out of your properties, vassals, hereditaments, and perpetual offices, one or two entails, so that there may remain an enduring memorial of you and of your house and race, and that your descendants may be honoured; therefore, having regard thereto, and considering that it is the privilege of kings and princes to honour and exalt their subjects and denizens, and especially those who serve them well and faithfully, and because in the making of such entails honour accrues to the royal crown of these our

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallisia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Çerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibraltar, e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Gociano. Por quanto vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante, Viso Rey e Governador del mar oçeano nos suplicastes e pedistes por merçed que vos diesemos nuestro poder e facultad para fazer e estableçer de vuestros bienes, vasallos e heredamientos oficios perpetuos uno o dos mayoradgos por que quede perpetua memoria de vos e de vuestra casa e linaje e por que los que de los tuvieren sean honrrados, lo qual por nos visto, e consyderado que alos Reyes e Prinçipes es propia cosa honrrar e sublimar a sus subditos e naturales especialmente a aquellos que bien e lealmente los sirven e por que en se fazer los tales mayoradgos es honrra [illegible] nuestros

reynos e pro e bien dellos, e acatando los muchos buenos e leales e grandes e continuos servicios que vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante nos avedes fecho e fasedes de cada dia, e especial mente en descobrir e traber a nuestro poder e señorio las yslas e tierra firme que descobristes enel dicho mar oceano, mayor mente por que esperamos que con ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor redundara en mucho servicio suyo e honrra nuestra e pro e utilidad de nuestros reynos, e por que se espera que los pobladores delas dichas Yndias se convertiran a nuestra santa fe catolica, tovimoslo por bien e por esta nuestra carta, de nuestro propio motuo e cierta ciençia e poderio real absoluto de que enesta parte queremos usar e usamos como Rey e Reyna e Señores non reconoscientes superior enlo temporal, vos damos liçençia e facultad para que cada e quando vos quisyerdes e por bien tovierdes asy en vuestra vida por synple contrato e

kingdoms and advantage and benefit to the latter; and taking into account the many good, faithful, great and continual services which you the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, have rendered and daily do render to us, especially in discovering and bringing under our power and dominion the islands and mainland which you discovered in the said Ocean, chiefly because we hope that with the aid of our Lord God it will redound much to his service, and to our honour, and to the benefit and advantage of our kingdoms, and because it is hoped that the people of the said Indies will be converted to our holy catholic faith; we have approved thereof, and by this our patent, of our own motion and certain knowledge and absolute royal power, which in this behalf we will to exercise and do exercise as King and Queen and Lords, acknowledging no superior in things temporal, we give you licence and authority that every time and whenever you may please and think fit, both during your lifetime by simple contract and legacy, or by donation inter vivos, or by your testament and last will, and by codicil, or in any another manner which you may please and think fit, you may be able to make and may make an entail or entails, by one, two or three instruments, or by many, as often and in such manner as you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to revoke, bequeath, amend, add to and withdraw from, diminish and increase such entail or entails, or any clause or part thereof, once, twice, thrice and as many more times and in whatever manner you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to make and may make the said entail or entails on Don Diego Columbus, your eldest lawful son, or on any of your sons able to inherit, whom you now have or may have from henceforth; and, in default and failure of sons, on one or two of your relatives or other persons, as you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to make and may make it of any vassals, jurisdictions, houses, lands, hereditaments, mills, pastures, and other hereditaments and effects whatsoever, and of any

manda, como por donaçion entre bivos, como por vuestro testamiento e postrema voluntad e por cobdiçilo o en otra manera qual quier que quisyerdes e por bien tovierdes podades fazer e fagades mayoradgo o mayoradgos, por una o dos o tres escrituras o por muchas tantas quantas vezes e enla manera que quisyerdes e bien visto vos fuere e aquel o aquellos o qual quier cosa o parte dellos podades rebocar testar e emendar e anadir e quitar e menguar e acreçentar una e dos e tres vezes e quantas mas vezes e como e enla manera que quisyerdes e bien visto vos fuere e que dicho mayoradgo o mayoradgos podades hazer e fagades en Don Diego Colon vuestro hijo mayor legitimo o en qual quier de vuestros bijos herederos que oydos teneys o tovierdes de aqui adelante e en defecto e falta de bijos en uno o dos de vuestros parientes o otras personas que vos quisyerdes e bien visto vos fuere, e que lo podays fazer e fagays de quales quier vasallos e jurisdiçiones e casas e rentas e heredamientos e molinos e dehesas e otros quales quier heredamientos e bienes

Admiral, Viceroy and Governor, that you will provide therefor in a trustworthy manner and for the advancement of our service and of the good government of the said islands, by these presents we give you licence, power and authority that, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure, you may fill up the said offices of government of the said islands and mainland with such persons, and for such time, and in such form and manner as shall seem good to you; and to those persons who shall be thus appointed by you we give power and authority to use the said offices, according to the form and manner which shall be contained in the commissions which you shall give them of the said offices. Done in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-eighth day of May in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

nuestro Almirante Viso Rey e Governador que lo proveeres fiable mente e como cumple a nuestro servicio e ala buena governaçion delas dichas yslas, por la presente vos damos liçençia, poder, e facultad para que en tanto quanto fuere nuestra merçed e voluntad podays proveher delos dichos ofiçios de governaçion delas dichas yslas e tierra firme alas personas e por el tienpo e enla forma e manera que a vos bien visto fuere. Alos quales que asy por vos fueren proveydos, les damos poder e facultad para usar delos dichos ofiçios segund e por la forma e manera que en vuestras provisyones que delos dichos ofiçios les dierdes será contenido. Fecha enla çibdat de Barçelona a veynte e ocho dias de mayo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. Acordada.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Gociano. Whereas you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Ocean, have supplicated and prayed us as a favour to give you our power and authority to form and establish out of your properties, vassals, hereditaments, and perpetual offices, one or two entails, so that there may remain an enduring memorial of you and of your house and race, and that your descendants may be honoured; therefore, having regard thereto, and considering that it is the privilege of kings and princes to honour and exalt their subjects and denizens, and especially those who serve them well and faithfully, and because in the making of such entails honour accrues to the royal crown of these our

DON Fernando e Doña Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sezilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallisia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibrallar, e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Gociano. Por quanto vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante, Viso Rey e Governador del mar oceano nos suplicastes e pedistes por merçed que vos diesemos nuestro poder e facultad para faser e estableçer de vuestros bienes, vasallos e heredamientos ofiçios perpetuos uno o dos mayoradgos por que quede perpetua memoria de vos e de vuestra casa e linaje e por que los que de vos vinieren sean honrrados, lo qual por nos visto e considerado que alos Reyes e Prinçipes es propia cosa honrrar e sublimar a sus subditos e naturales especialmente a aquellos que bien e lealmente los sirven e por que en se faser los tales mayoradgos es honrra de la corona real destos nuestros

reynos e pro e bien dellos, e acatando los muchos buenos e leales e grandes e continuos serviçios que vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante nos avedes fecho e fasedes de cada dia, e espeçial mente en descobrir e traher a nuestro poder e señorio las yslas e tierra firme que descobristes enel dicho mar oçeano, mayor mente por que esperamos que con ayuda de Dios nuestro Señor redundara en mucho serviçio suyo e honrra nuestra e pro e utilidad de nuestros reynos, e por que se espera que los pobladores delas dichas Yndias se convertiran a nuestra santa fe catolica, tovimoslo por bien e por esta nuestra carta, de nuestro propio motuo e çierta çiençia e poderio real absoluto de que enesta parte queremos usar e usamos como Rey e Reyna e Señores non reconoçientes superior enlo tenporal, vos damos liçençia e facultad para que cada e quando vos quisyerdes e por bien tovierdes asy en vuestra vida por synple contrato e manda, como por donaçion entre bivos, como por vuestro testamiento e postrema voluntad e por cobdiçildo o en otra manera qual quier que quisyerdes e por bien tovierdes podades fazer e fagades mayoradgo o mayoradgos, por una o dos o tres escrituras o por muchas tantas quantas veses e enla manera que quisyerdes e bien visto vos fuere e aquel o aquellos o qual quier cosa o parte dellos podades rebocar testar e emendar e anadir e quitar e menguar e acreçentar una e dos e tres veses e quantas mas vezes e como e enla manera que quisyerdes e bien visto vos fuere e que el dicho mayoradgo o mayoradgos podades hazer e fagades en Don Diego Colon vuestro hijo mayor legitimo o en qual quier de vuestros hijos herederos que oydia teneys o tovierdes de aqui adelante e en defecto e falta de hijos en uno o dos de vuestros parientes o otras personas que vos quisierdes e bien visto vos fuere, e que lo podays fazer e fagays de quales quier vasallos e jurisdiçiones e casas e tierras e heredamientos e molinos e dehesas e otros quales quier heredamientos e bienes e a[illegible]

kingdoms and advantage and benefit to the latter; and taking into account the many good, faithful, great and continual services which you the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, have rendered and daily do render to us, especially in discovering and bringing under our power and dominion the islands and mainland which you discovered in the said Ocean, chiefly because we hope that with the aid of our Lord God it will redound much to his service, and to our honour, and to the benefit and advantage of our kingdoms, and because it is hoped that the people of the said Indies will be converted to our holy catholic faith; we have approved thereof, and by this our patent, of our own motion and certain knowledge and absolute royal power, which in this behalf we will to exercise and do exercise as King and Queen and Lords, acknowledging no superior in things temporal, we give you licence and authority that every time and whenever you may please and think fit, both during your lifetime by simple contract and legacy, or by donation inter vivos, or by your testament and last will, and by codicil, or in any another manner which you may please and think fit, you may be able to make and may make an entail or entails, by one, two or three instruments, or by many, as often and in such manner as you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to revoke, bequeath, amend, add to and withdraw from, diminish and increase such entail or entails, or any clause or part thereof, once, twice, thrice and as many more times and in whatever manner you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to make and may make the said entail or entails on Don Diego Columbus, your eldest lawful son, or on any of your sons able to inherit, whom you now have or may have from henceforth; and, in default and failure of sons, on one or two of your relatives or other persons, as you may choose and deem good; and that you may be able to make and may make it of any vassals, jurisdictions, houses, lands, hereditaments, mills, pastures, and other hereditaments and effects whatsoever, and of any

offices which you hold from us by right and by inheritance; and that of all that is aforesaid and of every part and parcel thereof, which you now hold and possess, and which it appertains to you to have and to hold until now, and which you may from henceforth hold and possess, as well by favour and gifts as by renunciations, purchases, barters, exchanges, permutations or by any other titles whether of honour or of profit, or in any other manner, or for any other cause or reason that may exist, you shall have power to make and may make the said entail or entails entirely according to your will and free pleasure and disposition, as well of your said property and effects, entirely and completely, without any diminution, as of any portion or portions thereof; so that your said property, and any part or parcel thereof, may descend inviolably by entail on the said Don Diego Columbus, your son, and on your said sons and descendants on whom you shall please to make and shall make the said entail or entails, under the conditions, limitations, charges, settlements, and securities, nominations and substitutions of heirs, modes, rules, penalties and submissions which you may please and think fit, and with any ordinances, bequests, conditions and covenants, and in such form and manner as you shall settle, bequeath, dispose and grant, by one or by many instruments, as aforesaid. All which, and every clause and part thereof, considering it to be expressed and declared here just as if it were here set down and specified word for word, from now henceforth, of our said certain knowledge, proper motion and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will to use and do use, we commend, approve and confirm, and interpose therein and in every clause and part thereof our royal decree and authority; and we command that the whole and every clause and part thereof be valid and be observed towards you

quier oficios que vos de nos tengays de juro e de heredad, E que de todo lo suso dicho e cada cosa e parte dello que oydia tenedes e posebedes e vos pertenece aver e tener fasta aqui e tovierdes e poseyerdes de aqui adelante, asy por merçed e donadios como por renunciaciones e conpras e troques e canbios e premutaciones o por otros quales quier titulos onorosos o lucrativos, o en otra qual quier manera o por qual quier cabsa o razon que sea, el qual dicho mayoradgo o mayoradgos podades faser e fagades a toda vuestra voluntad e libre querer e dispusycion asy delos dichos vuestros bienes e cosas entera e cunplida mente syn diminucion alguna como de qual quier parte o partes dellos para que ynbiolable mente queden los dichos vuestros bienes e qual quier cosa e parte dellos por mayoradgo enel dicho Don Diego Colon vuestro hijo e enlos dichos vuestros hijos e decendientes en quien quisyerdes baser e fisyerdes el dicho mayoradgo o

mayoradgos conlas condiçiones e limitaçiones, cargos, vinculos e firmezas, ynstituciones e sostitu-

ciones, modos, reglas e penas e submisiones, que vos quisyerdes e por bien tovierdes e con quales

quier bordenanças e mandas e pactos e convençiçias e segunt e por la forma e manera que vos

vinculardes e mandardes e dispusyerdes e otorgardes por una o por muchas escrituras como dicho

. Lo qual todo e cada cosa e parte dello avyendolo aqui por expresado e declarado como sy de

palabra a palabra aqui fuese puesto e expecificado nos desde agora para estonçes dela dicha nues

a cierta sçiençia e propio motuo e poderio real absoluto de que enesta parte queremos usar e usa-

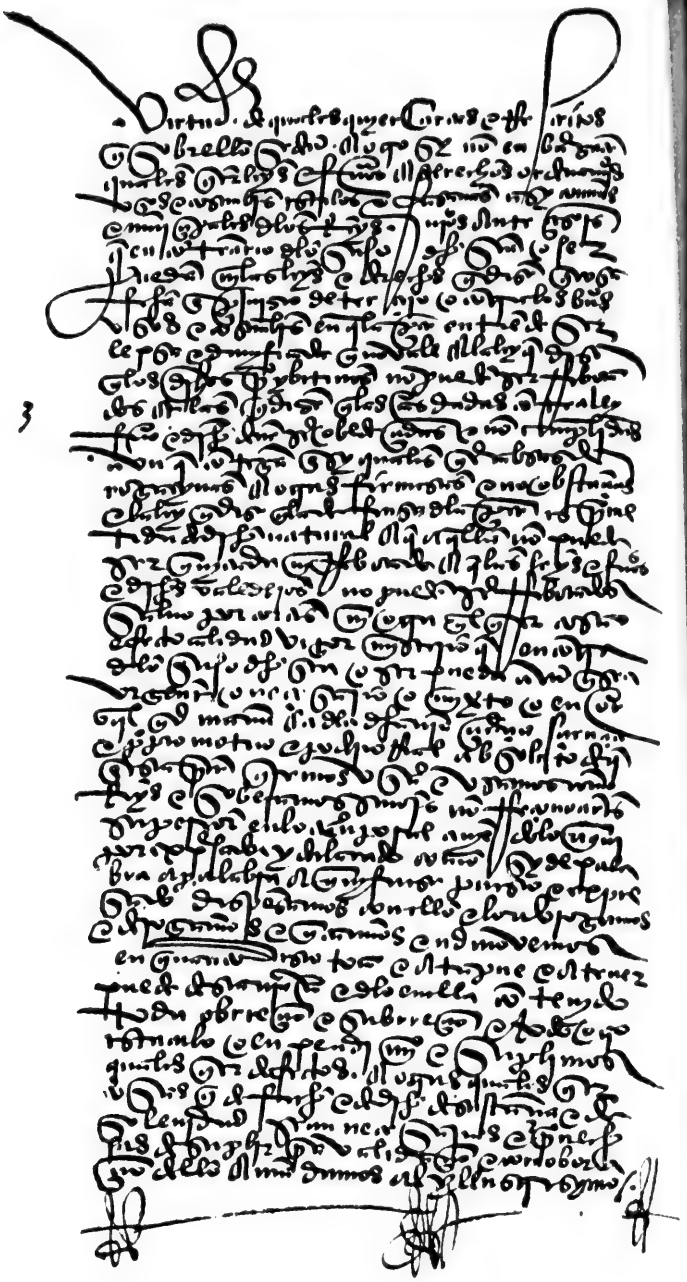
mos lo loamos e aprouamos confirmamos e ynterponemos a ello e a cada cosa e parte dello, nuestro

decreto e abtoridad real e mandamos que vos sala e sea guardado todo e cada cosa e parte dello

ynbiolable mente para agora e para sienpre jamas aun que aquello e cada cosa e parte dello sea contra espreso derecho e contra toda forma e orden del e sea tal e de tal manera que de neçesario se deviese hazer espresa, y espeçial minçion enesta nuestra carta, e que no pudiese ser conprehendido sola generalidad dello e que sea guardada bien asy e a tan cunplida mente como sy sobre cada cosa e parte e articulo dello oviese nuestra aprovança e liçençia e mandado como e segunt e por la forma que enla dicha vuestra dispusyçion o dispusiçiones se contuviere. Lo qual todo es nuestra merçed que se faga asy non enbargante que los otros vuestros hijos herederos e los otros vuestros parientes e debdos e decendientes e transversales sean agraviados en su legitima e alimentos que les perteneçe e que el dicho Don Diego Colon vuestro hijo e aquel o aquellos a quien fisierdes el dicho mayoradgo o mayoradgos o manda o mejoria lleven o ayan muy grand e notable demasya delo que segund derechos e leyes del fuero les podes dexar en vuestro testament

inviolably, both now and for ever, even though it, and each clause and part of it, be contrary to express law and to every form and ordinance thereof, and be such and of such sort that express and special mention ought necessarily to be made in this our patent, and it could not be included in the general expression thereof; and that it be observed as well and as completely as if upon each clause, part and article thereof our approbation, licence and command had been obtained, according and in such form and manner as shall be contained in your said disposition or dispositions. And it is our pleasure that all this be so done, notwithstanding that your other sons who are able to inherit, and your other relatives, kinsmen, descendants and collaterals may be damnified in their portions and allowances which appertain to them; and that the said Don Diego Columbus, your son, and he or they on whom you shall make the said entail or entails, or legacy, or augmentation, may obtain or have a very great and notable excess beyond what, according to rights and municipal laws, you can leave to them in your testament or last will, and give by donations inter vivos, or in any other manner whatsoever. And it is our will and pleasure that these said properties, which you shall thus include and place in your said entail or entails, shall be inalienable and indivisible for ever, and that the person or persons on whom you shall make the said entail or entails, and the one who, according to your disposition, shall hold it, or those who shall hold them, shall not be able to sell, give, bestow, alienate, divide or separate them, nor be able to lose them, nor shall lose them, for any debt that he may owe, nor for any other reason or cause, nor for any crime or misdemeanour which he may commit, except the crime of leze-majesty or perduellio or treason, or the crime of heresy; and it is our will and pleasure that this be observed, notwithstanding the laws which contain that entails are not to take effect even though they be made by

postrema voluntad e dar por donadios entre bivos, o en otra qual quier manera los quales dichos bienes que asy yncluierdes e pusierdes enel dicho vuestro mayoradgo e mayoradgos, queremos e es nuestra merçed que sean ynpresibles e ynpartibles para syenpre jamas e que la persona o personas en quien fisierdes el dicho mayoradgo o mayoradgos o que segunt vuestra dispusyçion le oviere o los ovieren non los pueda vender ni dar ni donar ni enajenar ni [illegible] ni apartar ni los pueda perder ni pierda por ninguna debda que deva ni por otra razon ni cabsa ni por ningund delito ni crimen que cometan salvo crymen lege magestatis o perduliones o trayçion o crymen de eregia, lo qual queremos e es nuestra merçed que se guarde non enbargante las leyes que se contienen que los mayoradgos non ayan logar aunque se fagan p



virtue of any patents and rescripts whatsoever that may be granted thereupon; and likewise notwithstanding any laws, statutes, rights, ordinances, usages and customs, precedents and practices, both common and municipal, of the Kings our predecessors, which are or may be contrary to what is aforesaid; and the laws and rights which declare that anything done to the prejudice of a third party, or contrary to good usages and customs, wherein the party considers that he is injured or damnified, is invalid; and the law which declares that prohibitive rights cannot be revoked, and those which declare that patents granted contrary to law, statute and right, ought to be [dis]obeyed and not fulfilled, even though they may contain any derogative causes and other assurances and non-obstantes; and the law which declares that the protection of the party [interested] is promised by natural law, and that it cannot be taken away or revoked, and that the laws, statutes and valid rights cannot be revoked, except by Cortes; or any other matter, effect, quality, force or mystery, which is or may be contrary to what is above stated, even though it be urgent or necessary or mixed, or in any other manner. For of our said certain knowledge, mere motion and absolute royal power, which in this behalf we will to exercise and do exercise, as Kings and Sovereign Lords, acknowledging no superior in things temporal, considering it to be here expressed and declared, just as if it had been here set down and expressed word for word, we dispense therewith and abrogate it; and we derogate, take away and remove, in so far as it touches, appertains and may appertain hereto, from this our patent and from what is contained therein, every obreption and subreption, and every other obstacle or impediment, and we supply any defects or other matters whatsoever of fact, of right, of substance and of solemnity which it may be needful and useful to supply for the validation and corroboration thereof. And we command the most illustrious

virtud de quales quier cartas e rescritos que sobre ello se den, e otrosy non enbargante quales quier leyes e fueros e derechos, ordenamientos, usos e costunbres, estilos e fasañas asy comunes e municipales delos Reyes, nuestros antecesores, que en contrario delo suso dicho sean o ser puedan, ni las leyes e derechos que disen que cosa fecha en perjuizio de tercero o contra los buenos usos e costunbres en que la parte entiende ser lepsa e danificada que no vale e la ley que dise que los derechos proybitivos non pueden ser rebocados e las que dizen que las cartas dadas contra ley fuero e derecho deven ser [des obedeçidas e non cunplidas, aun que contengan en sy quales quier cabsas derogatyvas e otras firmesas e nonobstançias e la ley que dise que la defensa dela parte es prometida de derecho natural e que aquella non puede ser quitada ni rebocada, e que las leyes e fueros e derechos valederos no pueden ser rebocados salvo por Cortes ni otra qualquier cosa, [illegible]to, calidad, vigor, misterio, que encontra delo suso dicho sea o ser pueda aun que sea urgente [illegible]necesario o mixto o en otra qual quier manera. Ca dela dicha nuestra çierta sçiençia e propio [illegible]tuo e poderio real absoluto de que enesta parte queremos usar e usamos como Reyes e soberanos [illegible]ñores non reconocientes superior enlo tenporal, aviendolo aqui por expresado y declarado como sy [illegible]e palabra a palabra aqui fuese puesto e expresado, dispensamos conello e lo abrogamos e derogamos e quitamos e admovemos en quanto a esto toca e atapne e atener puede desta nuestra carta e delo [illegible]ella contenido toda obrreçion e subrreçion e todo otro estaculo o enpendimiento e suplimos quales [illegible]er defectos, o otras quales quier cosas que de fecho e de derecho de sustançia e de solenidad sean necesarias e provechosas de suplir para validaçion e corroboraçion dello. E mandamos al yllustrisymo

principe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado hijo e alos Yfantes, prelados, duques, condes, marqueses, ricos omes, maestres delas hordenes, priores, comendadores e subcomendadores e alos alcaydes delos castillos e casas fuertes e llanas e alos del nuestro consejo e oydores dela nuestra abdiencia e chançilleria, alcaldes e alguasiles dela nuestra casa e corte e chançilleria, e a todos los corregidores e asystentes, alcaldes, alguasiles, merinos, prebostes, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos de todas las cibdades e villas e logares destos nuestros reynos e señorios que agora son e seran de aqui adelante que vos guarden esta merçed que vos fasemos en todo e por todo segun que enellas se contiene e que vos no sayan ni pasen contra ella ni contra parte della en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera ni por qual quier cabsa ni rason que sea o ser pueda e que se cunplan e executen e lleven a devida execucion con efecto la dispusyçion e dispusyçiones que fisierdes del dicho ma-

Prince, Don John, our very dear and well-beloved son, and the Infantes, prelates, dukes, counts, marquises, barons, masters of orders, priors, commanders and sub-commanderos, wardens of castles and of fortified and unfortified houses, members of our council, auditors of our chamber and chancery, alcaldes, bailiffs of our household, court and chancery, and all governors and assistants, alcaldes, bailiffs, judges, provosts, constables, knights, esquires, officers and good men of all the cities, towns and places of these our kingdoms and dominions, who now are and from henceforth shall be, to observe towards you this favour, which we confer upon you, in all and through all, according to what is therein contained, and not to molest you contrary thereto or to any part thereof, at any time, or in any manner, or for any cause or reason that exists or may exist; and that the disposition and dispositions which you shall make of the said entail or entails, legacy or augmentations, according to and in the form and manner which may and shall be contained in them and in each of them, shall be performed, executed, and put into due and effectual execution, without waiting for or expecting any other patent or mandate from us thereupon, or a second or third intimation. All which we command our high chancellor, notaries and other officers who are at the board of our seals, to deliver to you, and to pass and seal our patent of privilege in the most valid and sufficient form which you may require for that purpose, and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber upon each one through whom it shall fail to be so performed and fulfilled. And furthermore we command the man who shall show you this our patent, to cite you to appear before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which also we command any notary

yoradgo o mayoradgos manda o mejorias segun e por la forma e manera que enellas e en cada una dellas se contenga e conturiere syn atender ni esperar para ello otra nuestra carta ni mandamiento ni segunda ni tercera jusion dello qual todo mandamos al nuestro chançiller mayor e notarios e otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos que vos libren e pasen e sellen nuestra carta de previlegio la mas firme e bastante que para ello menester ayades, e los unos ni los otros non fagades ni fagan ende al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merçed e de diez mill maravedis para la nuestra camara a cada uno por quien fincare de asy fazer e cunplir e demas mandamos al ome que vos esta carta mostrare que vos enplaze que parescades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplazare fasta quinse dias primeros syguientes so la dicha pena sola qual mandamos a qual quier

public who shall be summoned for this purpose, to give to the person showing it to him, a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse of the said patent was written the following: In form, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alfonso Peres, and sealed.

publico que para esto fuere llamado que dende al que gela mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se cunple nuestro mandado. Dada enla çibdad de Burgos a veynte e tres dias del mes de abril, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernando Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores lo fize escrivir por su mandado e enlas espaldas dela dicha carta estava escrito lo syguiente, en forma Rodriçus Doctor. Registrada Alonso Peres e sellada

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the islands which have been discovered in the Indies: We have seen your letters and have had much pleasure in learning what you wrote to us therein, and that God has granted you so good an end to your labour, and guided you favourably in what you have begun, wherein he will be greatly served, and we likewise, and our kingdoms will receive such great advantage. May it please God that, besides serving him in this matter, you may on account thereof receive many favours from us, which, rest assured, will be conferred upon you as your services and labours deserve. And because we will that what you have begun may, by the aid of God, be continued and carried forward, and we are desirous that your coming should be speedy, it being for our service that you should make as much haste as you possibly can in your coming, in order that everything that is needful may be provided in time; and because, as you see, spring has begun, and lest the season for returning thither should pass by; try whether anything can be got ready in Seville or in other

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ DON Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano, Viz Rey e Governador delas ysias que se han descubierto enlas Yndias. Vimos vuestras letras y avimos mucho plasçer en saber lo que por

...nos escrivistes, y ...le averos dado Dios tan buen fin en vuestro travajo, y encaminado bien enlo que ...menastes, en que el sera mucho servido y nos otros asy mismo, y nuestros reynos reçibir tanto provecho. Plasera a Dios que de mas delo que en esto le servis por ello reçibires de nos muchas merçedes, las quales creed que se vos haran como vuestros servicios y trabajos lo mereçen. Y por que seremos que lo que aveys començado conel ayuda de Dios se continue, y lleve adelante, y deseamos que vuestra venida fuese luego, porende por servicio nuestro que dedes la mayor prisa que pudierdes en vuestra venida porque con tienpo se provea todo lo que es menester, y porque come redes el verano ...con..., y non se pase el tienpo para la yda alla, vedi sy algo se puede adere... en Sevilla o en otra

partes para vuestra tornada ala tierra que aveys hallado, y escrivid nos luego con ese correo que ha de bolver presto por que luego se provea como se haga en tanto que vos aca venis y tornays de manera que quando bolvierdes de aca este todo aparejado. De Barçelona a treynta dias de março de noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares, e enlas espaldas dezia, Por el Rey e la Reyna, A Don Christoval Colon su Almirante del mar oceano e Vis Rey e Governador delas yslas que se han descubierto enlas Yndias.

quarters for your return to the country which you have discovered; and write to us at once by this courier, who has to return quickly, in order that immediate provision may be made for what is to be done while you are coming hence and returning, so that upon your return from here everything may be in readiness. From Barcelona, the thirtieth day of March, in the year ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. And on the dorse it said: By the King and the Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, their Admiral of the Ocean, and Viceroy and Governor of the islands which have been discovered in the Indies.

The Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the islands newly found in the Indies: By this courier I send you a transcript of the book which you left here, which has been delayed so long in order that it might be written secretly, so that neither those who are here from Portugal nor anyone else might know of it; and on this account, in order that it might be done the sooner, it is in two handwritings, as you will perceive. Certainly, according to what has been done and seen until now in this business, it is recognised daily as being very important, and of great worth and weight, and that you have rendered us much service therein, and we are greatly indebted to you; and therefore we trust in God that, besides what has been agreed upon with you, which is to be very thoroughly performed and fulfilled, you will receive from us much further honour, favour and advancement, as is reasonable, and as your services and merits deserve. If the chart of the navigation which you had to prepare is finished, send it to me at once, and for my service make great haste with your departure, in order that, by the grace of our Lord, it may be put into effect without any delay, for you see how important it is to the success of the undertaking; and write and inform us constantly of everything out there, and we will advise and inform you of everything that may take place here. In the affair of Portugal no determination has been taken with those who are here: although I believe that the King will come to terms therein, I would wish you to think the contrary, in order that you may not on that account fail or neglect to act

La Reyna

DON Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, Viso Rey e Governador delas yslas nuevamente falladas enlas Yndias, con este correo vos enbio un traslado del libro que aca dexastes, el qual ha tardado tanto por que se escriviese secretamente para que estos que estan aqui de Portugal ni otro alguno non supiese dello, y a cabsa desto por que mas presto se biziese, va de dos letras segund vereys. Çierta mente segund lo que en este negoçio [illegible] platicado y visto cada dia se conoçe ser muy mayor y de grand calidad y sustançia, y que [illegible] aveys enello muc o servido y tenemos de vos grand cargo, y asy esperamos en Dios que [illegible] asentado con vos que se ha de fazer e cunplyr muy entera mente que vos reçibireys de nos [illegible] mas honrra, merçed y acreçentamiento como es rason y lo adeudan vuestros servicios e merçimiento. La çarta del marear que aviades de fazer sy es acabada me enbiad luego por serviçio mio deys grande priesa en vuestra partida para que aquella conla gracia nuestro Señor se ponga en obra syn dilaçion alguna pues vedes quanto cunple al byen negoçio, y de todo de alla nos escrivid e fased siempre saber que de aca de todo [illegible] aviere vos avisaremos e vos lo faremos saber. Enel negoçio de Portugal non se ha [illegible] estos que aqui estan determinaçion aun que yo creo que el Rey se llegara a razon [illegible] que pues seais lo contrario porque [illegible] no vos descuideys ni dexeys de [illegible]

public who shall be summoned for this purpose, to give to the person showing it to him, a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse of the said patent was written the following: In form, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alfonso Peres; and sealed.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the islands which have been discovered in the Indies: We have seen your letters and have had much pleasure in learning what you wrote to us therein, and that God has granted you so good an end to your labour, and guided you favourably in what you have begun, wherein he will be greatly served, and we likewise, and our kingdoms will receive such great advantage. May it please God that, besides serving him in this matter, you may on account thereof receive many favours from us, which, rest assured, will be conferred upon you as your services and labours deserve. And because we will that what you have begun may, by the aid of God, be continued and carried forward, and we are desirous that your coming should be speedy, it being for our service that you should make as much haste as you possibly can in your coming, in order that everything that is needful may be provided in time; and because, as you see, spring has begun, and lest the season for returning thither should pass by; try whether anything can be got ready in Seville or in other

publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que gela mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepamos en como se cunple nuestro mandado. Dada enla çibdad de Burgos a veynte e tres dias del mes de abril año del naçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fise escrivir por su mandado e enlas espaldas dela dicha carta estava escrito lo syguiente, en forma Rodricus Doctor. Registrada Alonso Peres e sellada.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ DON Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, Vis Rey e Governador delas yslas que se han descubierto enlas Yndias, Vimos vuestras letras y ovimos mucho plaser en saber lo que por ellas nos escrivistes, y de averos dado Dios tan buen fin en vuestro trabajo, y encaminado bien enlo que mençastes, en que el sera mucho servido y nos otros asy mismo, y nuestros reynos reçibir tanto provecho. Plasera a Dios que de mas delo que en esto le servis por ello reçibires de nos muchas merçedes, las quales creed que se vos baran como vuestros serviçios y trabajos lo mereçen. Y por que queremos que lo que aveys començado conel ayuda de Dios se continue, y lleve adelante, y deseamos que vuestra venida fuese luego, porende por serviçio nuestro que dedes la mayor priesa que pudierdes en vuestra venida porque con tienpo se provea todo lo que es menester, y porque come vedes el verano [illegible] tienpo para la [illegible] en Sevilla [illegible]

partes para vuestra tornada ala tierra que aveys hallado, y escrivid nos luego conese correo que ha de bolver presto por que luego se provea como se haga en tanto que vos aca venis y tornays de manera que quando bolvierdes de aca este todo aparejado. De Barçelona a treynta dias de março de noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares, e enlas espaldas dezia, Por el Rey e la Reyna, A Don Christoval Colon su Almirante del mar oceano e Vis Rey e Governador delas yslas que se han descubierto enlas Yndias.

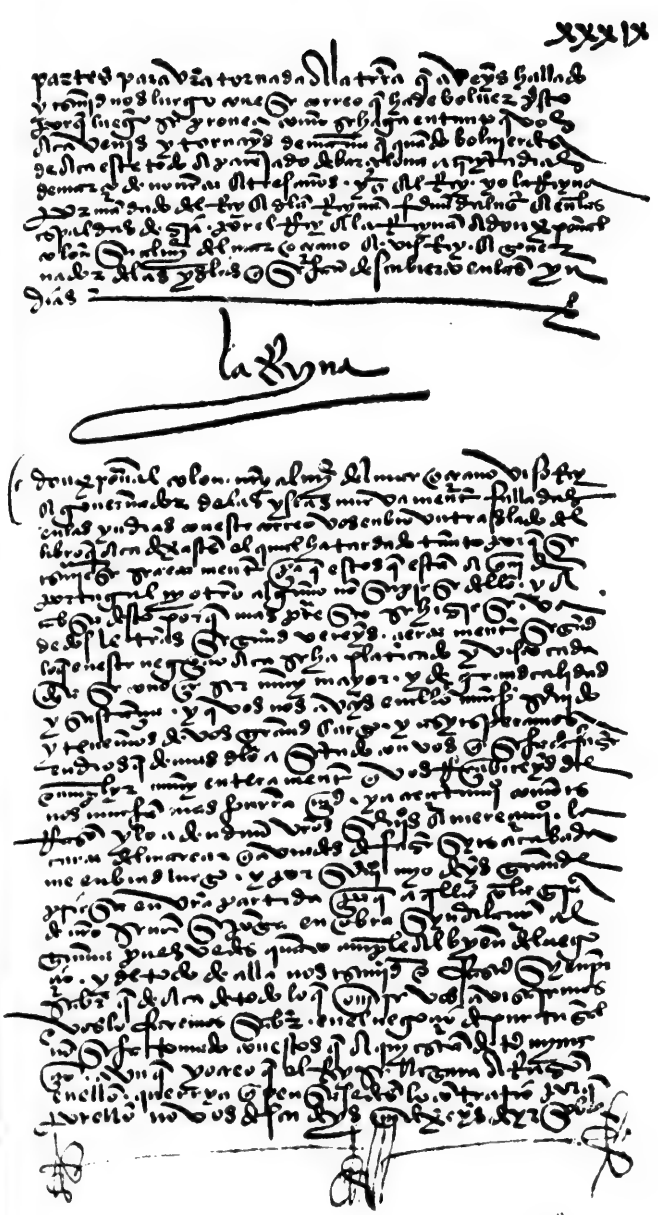
La Reyna

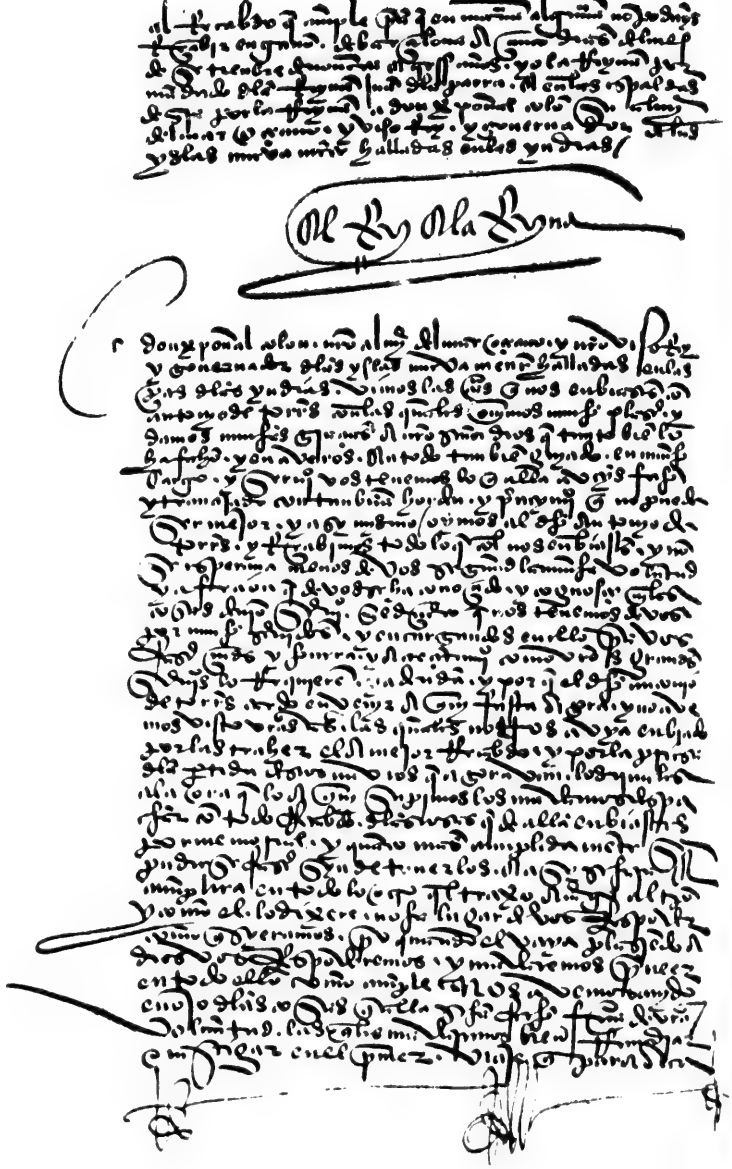
§ DON Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano, Viso Rey e Governador delas yslas nuevamente falladas enlas Yndias, coneste correo vos enbio un traslado del libro que aca dexastes, el qual ha tardado tanto por que se escriviese secretamente para que estos que estan aqui de Portugal ni otro alguno non supiese dello, y a cabsa desto por que mas presto se biziese, va de dos letras segund vereys. Çierta mente segund lo que enes e negoçio [illegible] platicado y visto cada dia se conoçe ser muy mayor y de grand calidad y sustançia, y que [illegible] aveys enello mucho servido y tenemos de vos grand cargo, y asy esperamos en Dios que [illegible] asentado con vos que se ha de fazer e cunplyr muy entera mente que vos reçibireys de nos [illegible] mas honrra, merçed y acreçentamiento como es rason y lo adeudan vuestros serviçios e [illegible] miento. La carta del marear que aviades de fazer sy es acabada me enbiad [illegible] por serviçio mio deys grande priesa en vuestra partida para que aquella conla [illegible] nuestro Señor se ponga en obra syn dilaçion alguna pues vedes quanto cunple al [illegible] negoçio, y de todo de alla nos escrivid e fased syempre saber que de aca de todo [illegible] oviere vos avisaremos e vos lo faremos saber. Enel negoçio de Portugal non se ha [illegible] estos que aqui estan determinaçion, aun que yo creo que el Rey se llegara a [illegible] querrya que pensasedes lo contrario porque porello no vos descudeys ni dexeys [illegible]

quarters for your return to the country which you have discovered; and write to us at once by this courier, who has to return quickly, in order that immediate provision may be made for what is to be done while you are coming hence and returning, so that upon your return from here everything may be in readiness. From Barcelona, the thirtieth day of March, in the year ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. And on the dorse it said: By the King and the Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, their Admiral of the Ocean, and Viceroy and Governor of the islands which have been discovered in the Indies.

The Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor of the islands newly found in the Indies: By this courier I send you a transcript of the book which you left here, which has been delayed so long in order that it might be written secretly, so that neither those who are here from Portugal nor anyone else might know of it; and on this account, in order that it might be done the sooner, it is in two handwritings, as you will perceive. Certainly, according to what has been done and seen until now in this business, it is recognised daily as being very important, and of great worth and weight, and that you have rendered us much service therein, and we are greatly indebted to you; and therefore we trust in God that, besides what has been agreed upon with you, which is to be very thoroughly performed and fulfilled, you will receive from us much further honour, favour and advancement, as is reasonable, and as your services and merits deserve. If the chart of the navigation which you had to prepare is finished, send it to me at once, and for my service make great haste with your departure, in order that, by the grace of our Lord, it may be put into effect without any delay, for you see how important it is to the success of the undertaking; and write and inform us constantly of everything out there, and we will advise and inform you of everything that may take place here. In the affair of Portugal no determination has been taken with those who are here: although I believe that the King will come to terms therein, I would wish you to think the contrary, in order that you may not on that account fail or neglect to act





prudently and with due caution, so that you may not be deceived in any manner whatever. From Barcelona, on the fifth day of the month of September, in the year ninety-three. I the Queen. By command of the Queen, John de la Parra. And on the dorse it said: By the Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, her Admiral of the Ocean, and Viceroy and Governor of the islands newly discovered in the Indies.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and our Viceroy and Governor of the islands newly discovered in the region of the Indies: We have seen the letters which you sent to us by Antonio de Torres, from which we received much pleasure, and we give many thanks to our Lord God, who has done so much good in having guided you so well in everything. We regard as a great debt and service what you have done and laboured in those parts with such excellent order and foresight that it could not be better; and we have likewise given audience to the said Antonio de Torres, and received all that you sent to us by him; and not less was expected from you considering the extreme goodwill and affection which has been and is found in you for matters of our service. Rely upon it that we hold ourselves to be much served and obliged by you therein, so that we shall confer upon you favours, honour and advancement, as your great services require and deserve. And for that the said Antonio de Torres delayed coming here until now, and we have not seen your letters, which he did not send to us in order that he might bring them himself more securely, and on account of the hurry for the departure of these ships which are now going, and which, directly we knew thereof here, we ordered to be dispatched with a full supply of the things of which you sent a memorial from thence, and as completely as could possibly be done without delaying them; and the same shall be done and carried out in respect of all the rest which he had in charge, at such time and in such manner as he shall declare the same; there is no opportunity now of replying to you as we would, but when he goes, if it please God, we will give you an answer and will command everything requisite therein to be provided. We have been advised at the things that have been done over there contrary to your wish[illegible] we will command to be thoroughly remedied and punished [illegible] the next voyage that shall be made hither,

[aviso] al recabdo que cunple para que en manera alguna no podays reçibir engaño. De Barçelona a çinco dias del mes de setiembre de noventa e tress años. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado dela Reyna, Juan dela Parra. E enlas espaldas dezia, Por la Reyna, a Don Christoval Colon su Almirante del mar oçeano y Viso Rey y Governador delas yslas nueva mente halladas enlas Yndias.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ DON Christoval Colon, nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano y nuestro Viso Rey y Governador delas yslas nueva mente halladas enlas partes delas Yndias: Vimos las cartas que nos enbiastes con Antonio de Torres con-las quales avimos mucho plaser, y damos muchas graçias a nuestro Señor Dios que tanto bien lo ha fecho, y en averos en todo tan bien guiado. En mucho cargo y serviçio vos tenemos lo que alla avcys fecho y travajado con tan buena horden y proveymiento, que no puede ser mejor, y asy mismo oymos al dicho Antonio de

Torres, y reçibimos todo lo que conel nos enbiastes, y non se esperava menos de vos segund la mucha lealtad, y afeçion que de vos se ha conoçido y cognosçe enlas cosas de nuestro serviçio. Sed cierto que nos tenemos de vos por mucho servidos y encargandos enello para vos faser mercedes y honrra, y acrecentamiento como vuestros grandes serviçios lo requieren y adeudan. Y por que el dicho Antonio de Torres tardo en venir aqui fasta agora, y no avemos visto vuestras cartas, las quales no nos avya enbiado por las traber el a mejor recabdo, y por la priesa dela partida de dichos navios que agora van, y quales alla ora que lo aqui supimos [illegible] mandamos despachar con todo recabdo, delas cosas que de alla enbiastes por memorial, y quanto mas cumplida mente se pudiese faser syn detenerlos, e asy se hara e cumplira en todo lo otro que el travo acargo al tiempo y como el lo dixere, no ha lugar de vos responder como quisyeramos, pero quando el vaya plasiendo a Dios vos responderemos y mandaremos proveer en todo ello come cumple. Nos avemos avido enojo delas cosas que alla se han fecho fuera de vuestra voluntad, las quales mandaremos bien remediar e castigar. Enel primer viaje que para ac[illegible]

send Bernal de Pysa, to whom we are sending an order to arrange his coming, and let some person who may seem suitable to you and to Father Friar Buyl attend to the charge which he bears until it is filled up from here, since, owing to the hurry for the departure of the said ships, it has not now been possible to fill it up; but in the next voyage, if it please God, a person suitable for the said charge shall be appointed. From Medina del Campo, on the thirteenth of April, in ninety-four. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Juan de la Parra. And on the dorse it said: By the King and by the Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, their Admiral of the Ocean, and their Viceroy and Governor in the islands newly discovered in the region of the Indies.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our high Admiral of the islands of the Indies: We have seen your letters and memorials which you sent to us by Torres, and we have had much pleasure in learning all that you wrote to us therein, and we give many thanks to our Lord for all of it, since we hope that, with his help, this your undertaking will be the means whereby our holy catholic faith will be much more increased. And one of the principal reasons why this has pleased us so much is because it has been invented, commenced and obtained by your hand, labour and industry; and it seems to us that of all that you told us at the beginning might happen, everything has, for the most part, occurred exactly as if you had seen it before telling us. We trust in God that in what remains to be known it will continue thus. For all this we are under much obligation to you, to

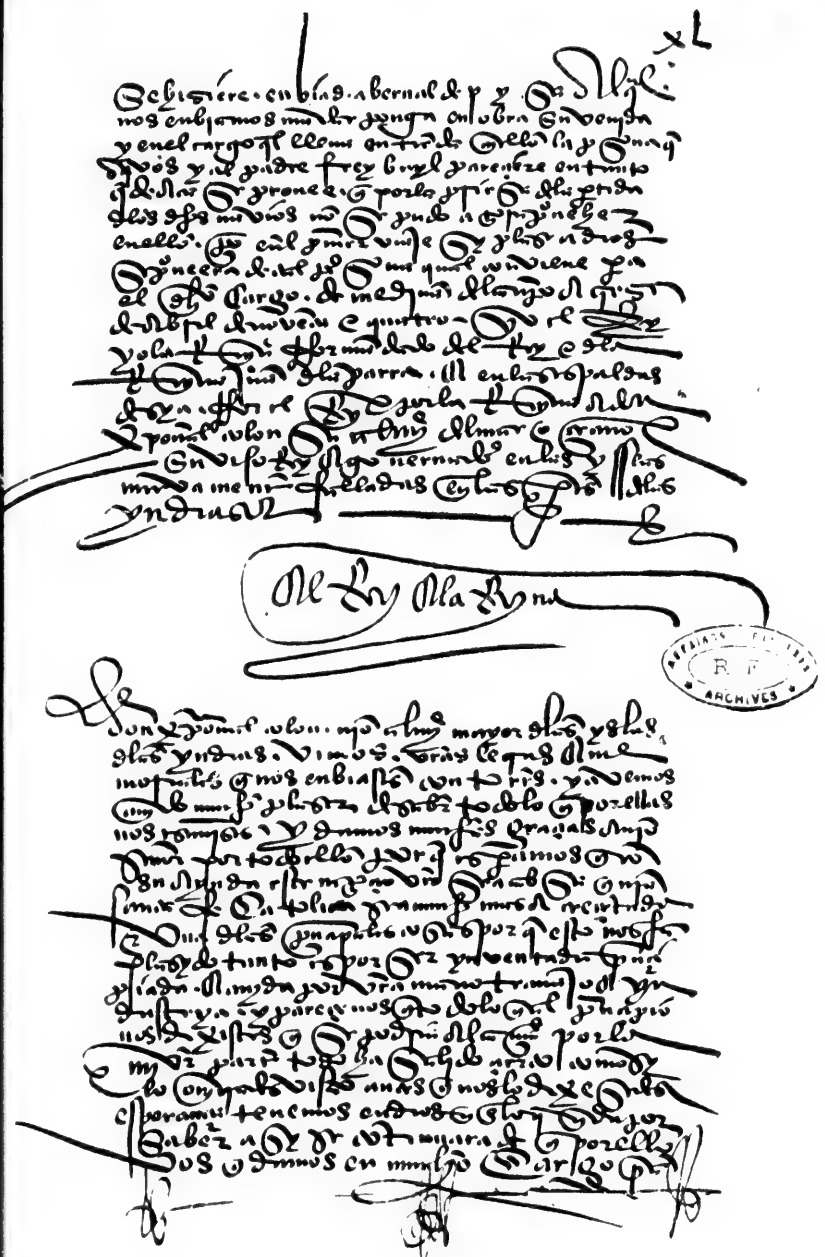
se biziere, enbiad a Bernal de Pysa, al qual nos enbiamos mandar ponga en obra su venida y en cargo que el lleva entienda enello la persona que a vos y al padre frey Buyl pareçiere en tanto que de aca se provee, que por la priesa dela partida delos dichos navios non se pudo agora proveber enello, pero enel primer viaje, sy plase a Dios, se proveera de tal persona qual conviene para el dicho cargo. De Medina del Canpo a treze de Abril de noventa e quatro. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Juan dela Parra. E enlas espaldas desya, Por el Rey e por la Reyna, A Don Christoval Colon su Almirante del mar oceano, su Viso Rey e Governador enlas ysslas nueva mente falladas enlas partes delas Yndias.

l Rey e la Reyna. DON Christoval Colon, nuestro Almirante mayor delas yslas delas Yndias, Vimos vuestras letras e memoriales que nos enbiastes con Torres, y avemos avido mucho plaser de saber todo lo que por ellas nos escrivistes, y damos muchas graçias a nuestro Señor por todo ello, por que esperamos que con su ayuda este negoçio vuestro sea cabsa que nuestra santa fe catolica sea mucho mas acreçentada E una delas prinçipales cosas por que esto nos ha plasyado tanto es por ser ynventada, prinçipiada e avida por vuestra mano, travajo e yndustrya, y parecenos que todo lo que al prinçipio nos dixistes que se podria alcançar por la mayor parte todo ha salido cierto como sy lo ovierades visto antes que nos lo dixesedes. Esperança tenemos en Dios que enlo que queda por saber asy se continuara de que por ello vos quedamos en mucho cargo p

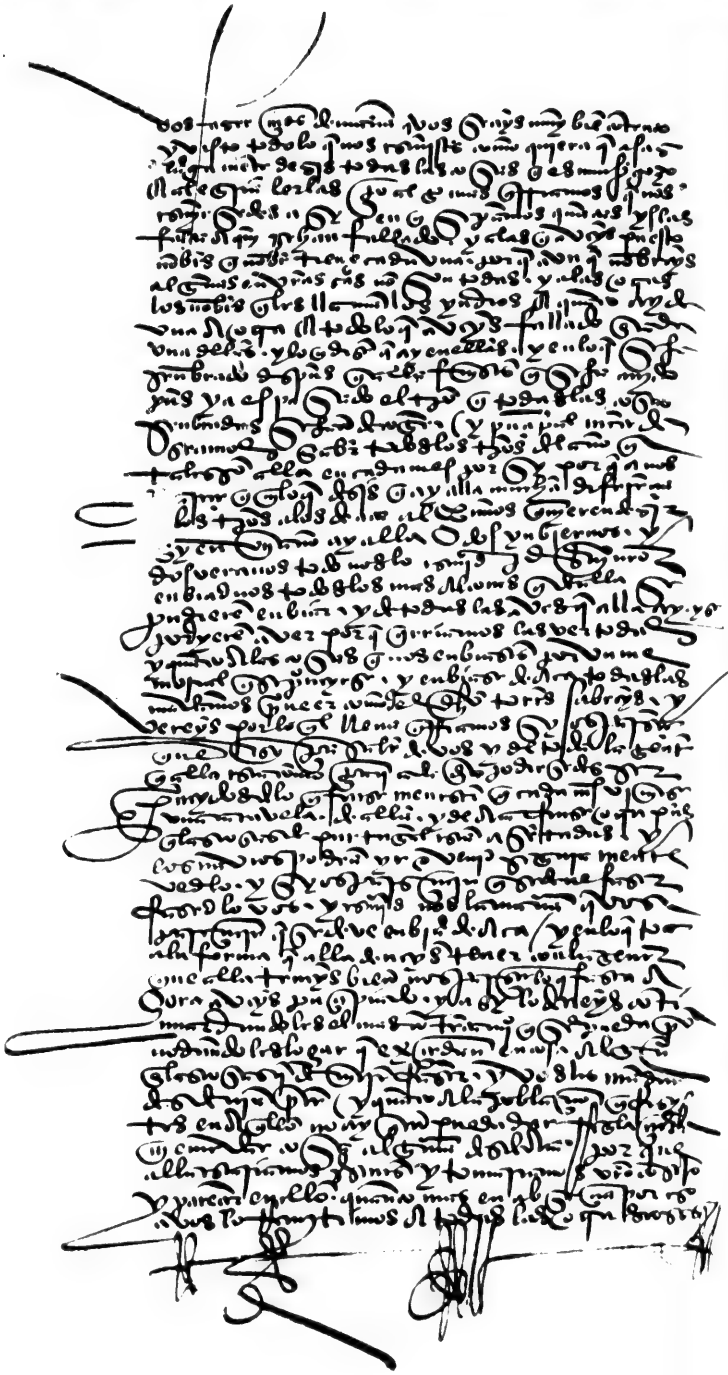
nding an order to
ho may seem suit-
tend to the charge
re, since, owing to
os, it has not now
voyage, if it please
shall be appointed.
eenth of April, in
By command of
arra. And on the
ueen, to Don Chris-
Ocean, and their
ewly discovered in

Queen.

ous, our high
es: We have seen
nt to us by Torres,
g all that you wrote
to our Lord for all
is your undertaking
tholic faith will be
incipal reasons why
t has been invented,
bour and industry;
o us at the beginning
most part, occurred
ing us. We trust
wn it will continue
obligation to you, to



ARCHIVES



confer favours upon you in such a manner that you will be very well satisfied. And having seen all that you wrote to us, although you describe all things so fully that it is a great joy and delight to read them, still we would desire somewhat further, [namely] that you should write to us in such a manner that we may know how many islands have been discovered up to this time, and what is the name of each of those to which you have given names; for although you name some in your letters, they are not all; and what are the names which the others are called by the Indians; and how far it is from one to the other; and all that you have found in each of them, and what they say there is in them; and what has been obtained from the crops which have been sown since you went there, for the season is already past at which all the crops sown ought to be gathered in. And chiefly we desire to know what all the seasons of the year are like over there, in each month separately, for it seems to us that from what you say there is a great difference between the seasons there and those here. Some are desirous that it should be stated whether there are two winters and two summers there in one year. Write the whole to us for our service, and send us the greatest number of falcons that can be sent from thence, and of all the birds that are found there and can be obtained, for we should like to see them all. And in regard to the things which you sent to us by a memorial as needful to be provided and despatched from hence, we commanded them all to be provided, as you will learn from the said Torres, and will see by what he takes with him. We should like, if it seem good to you, both in order to hear from you and from all the people who are there, and also in order that you might be constantly provided with whatever may be requisite, that one caravel should come from thence, and another go from hence, every month, since the affairs of Portugal are arranged, and vessels will be able to go and come in safety. Look to this, and if it should appear to you that it ought to be done, do it on your part, and write to us in what manner you think the despatch should be made from hence. And as touching the conduct which you ought to observe there with the people you have there, we approve of what you have begun up to this time, and you ought to continue in the same course, giving them the utmost satisfaction possible, but not giving them any opportunity to transgress in any wise in the things which they ought to perform and which you will command them on our behalf. And respecting the settlement which you have made, there is no one who can give a certain rule therein, or correct anything from hence, for were we there present we should take your counsel and opinion therein, and how much more being absent? Therefore we refer it to you. To all the other matters

vos fazer mercedes de manera que vos seays muy bien contento. Y visto todo lo que nos escrivistes como quiera que asaz larga mente dezis todas las cosas que es mucho gozo e alegria leerlas, pero algo mas querriamos que nos escriviesedes asy en que sepamos quantas ystas fasta aqui se han fallado, y alas que aveys puesto nombres que nombre tiene cada una, por que aun que nombrays algunas en vuestras cartas non son todas, y alas otras los nombres que les llaman los Yndios e quanto ay de una a otra e todo lo que aveys fallado en cada una dellas, y lo que dizen que ay en ellas, y en lo que se ha sembrado despues que alla fuystes que se ha avido pues ya es pasado el tiempo que todas las cosas sembradas se han de coger. Y principalmente deseamos saber todos los tiempos del ano que deles son alla en cada mes por sy, por que a nos parece que segun lo que dezis que ay alla muchos dias en los tiempos deles sera, algunos querran dezir sy en un ano ay dos yvierns y

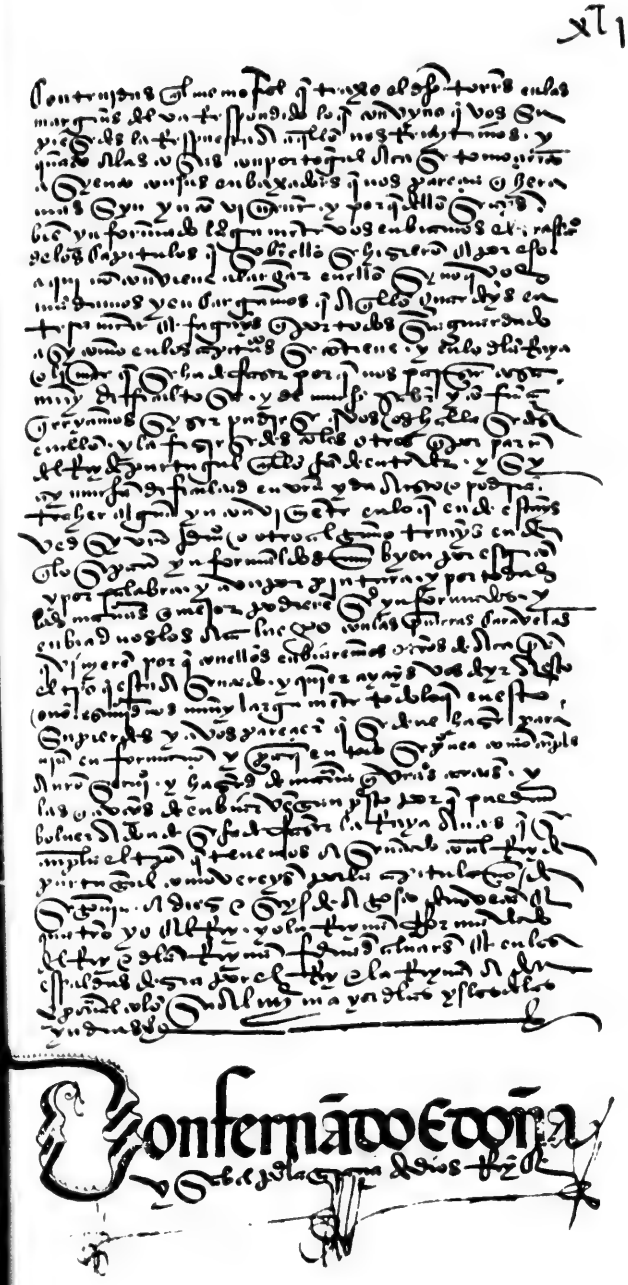
. . veranos. Todo nos lo escrivid por servicio nuestro e enviad nos todos los mas falcones que ballar se pudieren enbiar, y de todas las aves que alla ay, y se podyeren aver, por que querriamos las ver todas. Y quanto alas cosas que nos enbiastes por un memorial que se proveyese, y enbiase de aca, todo fue mandado proveer como del dicho Torres sabreys, y vereys por lo que el lleva. Querriamos sy os paresce que asy para vos y de toda la gente que alla esta como para que cada dia podiesedes ser proveydos dello que fuese menester que cada mes viniese una caravela de alla, y de aca fuese otra, pues que las cosas de Portugal estan asentadas, y los navios podran yr e venir segura mente. Vello, y sy os pareciere que se deve faser fasedlo vos, y avisad nos la manera que vos pareciere que se deve enbiar de aca. Y enlo que toca alla forma que alla dareys con la gente que alla teneys bien nos parece lo que fasta agora aveys principiado, y asy lo dareys con mas dandoles el mas contentamiento que se pueda pero no dandoles logar que excedan en cosa alguna contra lo que devieren faser, y vos les mandaredes de nuestra parte. Y quanto ala poblacion que fuystes en aquello no sy quien pueda dar regla cierta ni emendar cosa alguna desde aca, por que alla estariamos presentes y tomaramos vuestro consejo y parecer enello, quanto mas en absencia por eso a vos lo remitimos. A todas las otras cosas

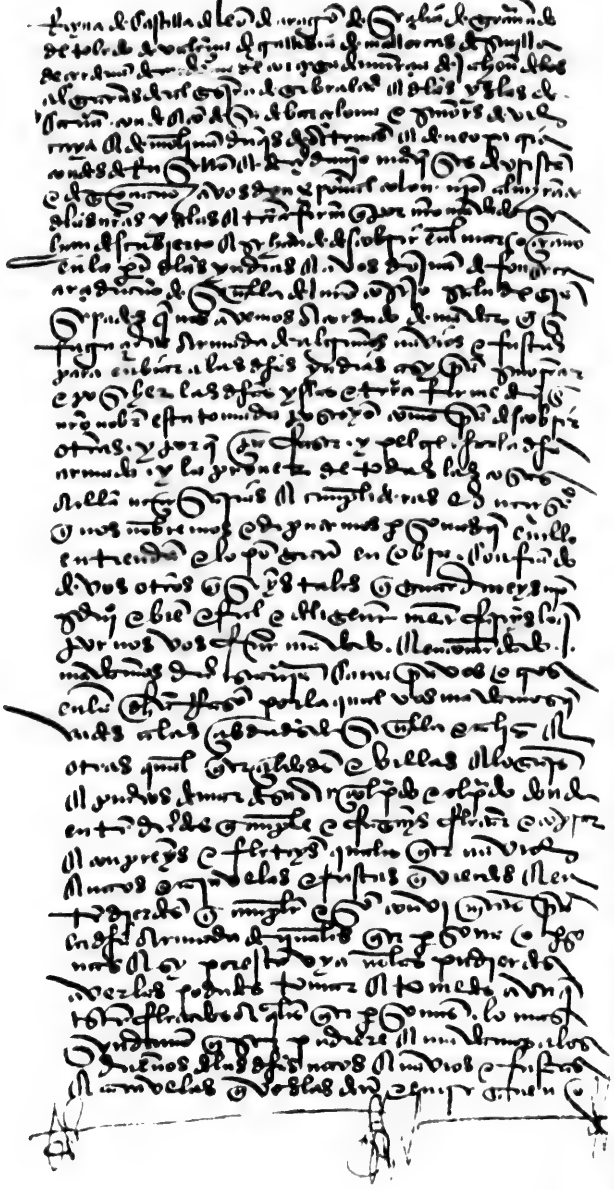
contained in the memorial brought by the said Torres, there is given in the margins thereof the reply which it was convenient that you should understand as the answer, and we refer you thereto. And respecting the disputes with Portugal, a certain convention has been here agreed upon with her ambassadors, which seemed to us to be most free from disadvantage; and in order that you may be well informed thereof at large, we send you a transcript of the articles which were drawn up thereupon, and consequently it is not needful to dilate upon it here, except that we command and charge you to observe it fully, and to cause it to be observed by every one, just as it is contained in the articles. And in the matter of the boundary or limit which has to be made, because it appears to us a very difficult matter, and one requiring much knowledge and trustiness, we would wish, if it were possible, that you should be present there, and that you should make it with the others who are to act therein on behalf of the King of Portugal. And should there be much difficulty in your going on this business, or should it entail any inconvenience in what you are there for, see if you have your brother or some other person out there who may be acquainted with it, give them the fullest information in writing, and by word of mouth, and even by drawings, and by every other means by which they can best be instructed, and send them hither to us at once, by the first caravels that come; so that we may send others from hence with them against the time which is agreed upon. And whether you are to go on this business or not, write to us very fully all that you know about this matter, and what you may think ought to be done, for our information, and in order that every precaution may be taken in fulfilment of our service; and act in such wise that your letters and the persons whom you have to send may arrive soon, in order that they may be able to repair to the place where the boundary has to be made, before the expiration of the time that we have agreed upon with the King of Portugal, as you will see by the capitulation. From Segovia, on the sixteenth of August, in ninety-four. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. And on the dorse it said: By the King and the Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, their High Admiral of the islands of the Indies.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and

contenidas enel memorial que traxo el dicho Torres enlas margines del va respondido lo que convyno que vos supiesedes la respuesta, a aquello nos remitimos. Y quanto alas cosas con Portogal, aca se tomo çierto asyento con sus enbaxadores que nos pareçia que bera mas syn ynconviniente, y por que dello seays bien ynformado larga mente vos enbiamos el traslado delos Capitulos que sobre ello se bizieron e por eso aqui non conviene alargar enello sy no que vos mandamos y encargamos que aquello guardeys entera mente e fagays que por todos sea guardado asy como enlos capitulos se contiene. Y enlo dela Raya o limite que se ha de faser por que nos paresçe cosa muy dificultosa, y de mucho saber y confiança, querryamos sy ser pudiese que vos os hallasedes enello, y la fiziesedes conlos otros que por parte del Rey de Purtugal enello han de entender. Y sy ay mucha dificultad en vuestra yda aesto o podria traher algun ynconviniente enlo que ende estays ved sy vuestro hermano o otro alguno teneys ende que lo sepan ynformaldos mui byen por escrito y por palabra y aun pintura, y por todas las maneras que mejor podieren ser ynformados, y enbiad nos los aca lu[illegible] enlas primeras caravelas que vinieren por que conellos enbiaremos otros de aca para el tienp[illegible] esta asentado. Y quier ayays vos deyr aesto o non, escrivid nos muy larga mente todo loque esto supierdes y a vos pareçiere que se deve bazer para nuestra enformaçion y para que en t[illegible] provea como cunple a nuestro serviçio, y bazed de manera que vuestras cartas, y las que avey enbiar vengan presto porque puedan bolver a donde se ha de faser la Raya antes que se cump[illegible] tienpo que tenemos asentado conel Rey de Purtugal, como vereys por la capitulaçion. De Seg[illegible] a diez e seys de Agosto de noventa e quatro. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del R[illegible] dela Reyna, Fernand Alvares. E enlas espaldas dezia, Por el Rey e la Reyna, A Don Christ[illegible] Colon su Almirante mayor delas yslas delas Yndias.

DON Fernando e Dona Ysabel por la graçia de Dios Rey e



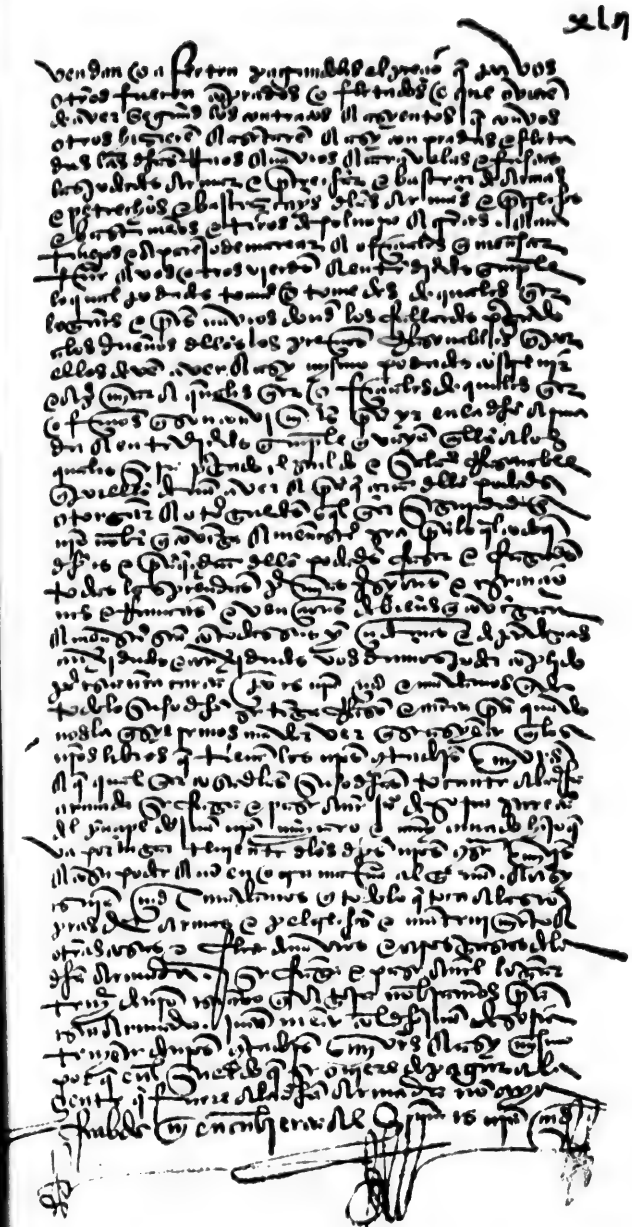


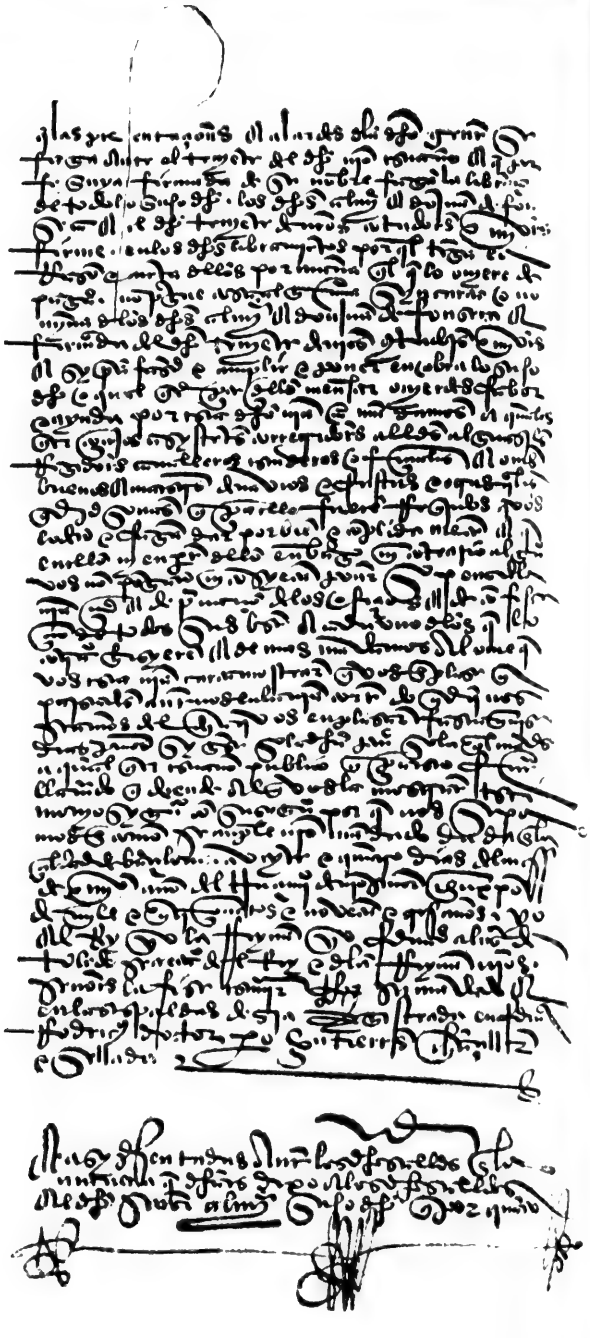
Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona, and Lords of Biscay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Oristano and Goziano: To you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of our islands and mainland, which by our command have been discovered and are to be discovered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, and to you, Don John de Fonseca, Archdeacon of Seville, [members] of our Council, health and grace. Know ye that we have resolved to command that a certain fleet be made of some ships and foists, for the purpose of being sent to the said Indies, as well to maintain the lordship and occupation of the said islands and mainland, whereof possession has been taken in our name, as to discover others. And whereas in order to form and equip the said fleet, and to furnish it with all things necessary and sufficient, it is requisite that we should nominate and depute persons to attend thereto and put it in execution; [therefore,] trusting in you, as persons who will have regard to our service and will perform well, faithfully and diligently whatever we shall command and recommend to you, we do command this our patent to be given to you to that effect; whereby we command you to go to the cities of Seville and Cadiz, and any other cities, towns, places and seaports of their archbishopric and bishopric, wherever you may think proper, and cause to be freighted and purchased, and purchase and freight, any ships, vessels, caravels and foists which you may see and consider to be suitable and convenient for the said fleet, from any person or persons. And if you shall be unable to obtain them by this means, you shall be able to seize and may seize them, although they may be freighted to any persons whomsoever, as far as possible without doing injury; and we command the owners of the said vessels, ships, foists and caravels to give and deliver them to you, or

Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Seçilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallisia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Çerdeña, de Cordova, de Corçega, de Murçia, de Jaben, delos Algarves, de Algesira, de Gibraltar e delas yslas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona e Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neopatria, Condes de Rusellon e de Çerdania, Marqueses de Oristan e de Goçiano, a vos Don Christoval Colon, nuestro Almirante delas nuestras yslas e tierra firme que por nuestro mandado se han descubierto e se han de descobrir enel mar oceano enla parte delas Yndias e a vos Don Juan de Fonseca Arçediano de Sevilla del nuestro consejo, salud e graçia. Sepades que nos avemos acordado de mandar que se faga çierta armada de algunos navios e fustas para enbiar alas dichas Yndias, asy para señorear e poseher las dichas yslas e tierra firme de que en nuestro nonbre esta tomada posesyon como para descobrir otras. Y porque para faser y peltrechar la dicha armada y la proveer de todas las cosas aella neçesarias e cunplideras neçesario que nos nonbremos e diputemos personas que enello entiendan e lo pongan en obra, confiando de vos otros que soys tales que guardareys nuestro serviçio e bien e fiel e diligentemente fareys lo que por nos vos fuere mandado e encomendado, mandamos dar esta nuestra carta para vos otros la dicha rason por la qual vos mandamos que vades alas çibdades de Sevilla e Cadiz e otras qual quier çibdades e villas e logares e puertos de mar de su arçobispado e obispado donde entendierdes que cunple e fagays fletar e conprar e conpreys e fleteys quales quier navios e naos e caravelas e fustas que vierdes e entendierdes que cunplen e son convinientes para la dicha armada de quales quier persona o personas. E sy por esta vya non las pudierdes aver las podades tomar e tomedes aunque esten fletados a quales quier personas lo mas syn dano que ser pudiere e mandamos alos dueños delas dichas naos e navios e fustas e caravelas que vos las den e entreguen.

vendan o afleten, pagandoles el preçio que por vos otros fueren conprados o fletados o que ovieren de aver segund los contratos e asyentos que con vos otros bizieren e asentaren, e asy conpradas e fletadas las dichas naos e navios e caravelas e fustas, las podades armar e pertrechar e bastecer de armas e pertrechos e bastezcays delas armas e pertrechos e bastimentos e tiros de polvora e gentes, e marineros e aparejo de marear e oficiales que menester fuere e vos otros vierdes e entendierdes que cunple, lo qual podades tomar o tomedes de quales quier logares e partes e navios donde los fallardes pagando alos dueños dellos los preçios rasonables que por ellos deven aver. E asy mismo podades costrenir e apremiar a quales quier oficiales de quales quier oficios que son convinientes para yr enla dicha armada e entendierdes que cunple que vayan enella, alos quales sera pagado el sueldo e salario rasonable que por el lo devan aver. E para que çerca dello podades otorgar e otorguedes qual quier seguridad en nuestro nonbre que convenga [illegible] para lo qual todo que dicho es e para que çerca dello podades faser e fagades todas las [illegible] premias, prisyones e execuçiones e remates e vençiones de bienes que convengan e [illegible] con todas sus ynçidençias e dependençias, anexidades e conexidades vos damos poder [illegible] esta nuestra carta, pero es nuestra merçed e mandamos que de todo lo suso dicho se ten[illegible] cuenta para quando nos la quisyeremos mandar ver que se asyente enlos [illegible] que tienen los nuestros contadores mayores, e que qual quier cosa delas suso [illegible] ala dicha armada se faga e pase ante Juan de Soria Secretario del Prinçipe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado hijo que va por lugar teniente delos dichos nuestros [illegible] mayores, e con su poder e non en otra manera alguna. E otrosy es nuestra merçed e mandamos que todo lo que toca alas conpras de armas e peltrechos e mantenimiento e otras cosas e [illegible] de navios e otros gastos dela dicha armada, se faga e pase ante el logar teniente de nuestro escrivano que agora nonbramos para esta armada, junta mente conel dicho Juan de Soria teniente de nuestros contadores mayores. E asy mismo por que enel sueldo que [illegible] la gente que fuere ala dicha armada non aya frabde ni encubierta alguna es nuestra [illegible]

sell or freight them, upon your paying them the price for which they shall be purchased or freighted by you, or what they shall be entitled to receive according to the contracts and agreements which they shall make and conclude with you; and the said vessels, ships, carabels and foists having been so purchased and freighted, you shall be able to fit out and equip them, and purvey them with arms and ammunition, and you may purvey them with arms and ammunition, and provisions, and charges of powder, and soldiers, and mariners, and tackle for working, and officers, as shall be requisite, and as you shall see and judge to be suitable; all which you shall be able to take or may take from any places, parts and vessels where you may find them, paying the owners thereof such reasonable prices as they ought to receive for them. And likewise you shall be able to constrain and compel any officers of any offices whatsoever, who may be suited for going in the said fleet, and whom you shall judge fit, to go therein; and they shall be paid such reasonable wages and salary as they ought to receive for it. And in order that in respect thereof you may be able to grant and may grant any security whatsoever in our name that may be fitting and requisite for all that is aforesaid; and in order that in respect thereof you may be able to make and may make all the pledges, distresses, seizures, executions, auctions, and sales of goods that may be fitting and requisite, with all their incidences and dependences, annexes and connexes; we give you full power by this our patent; but it is our pleasure, and we command, that of all that is abovesaid a reckoning and account be kept, against the time when we shall please to order it to be inspected, that it may be entered in our books which are kept by our chief accountants; and that every one of the matters abovesaid relating to the said fleet, be done and passed before John de Soria, Secretary of the Prince Don John, our very dear and well-beloved son, who goes as deputy of our said chief accountants, and by his authority, and not in any other manner. And likewise it is our pleasure and we command that everything relating to the purchases of arms, and ammunition, and provisions, and other things, and the freighting of vessels, and other expenses of the said fleet, be done and passed before the deputy of our scrivener, whom we do now appoint to this fleet, jointly with the said John de Soria, deputy of our chief accountants. And likewise, in order that there may not be any fraud or deceit in the wages which will have to be paid to the men who will go in the said fleet, it is our pleasure





that the appointments and musters of the said men be made before the deputy of our said scrivener, and that upon his certificate, signed with his name, the said Admiral and Don John de Fonseca may make out the warrant for all that is abovesaid; and let the said deputy of our chief accountants sign the said warrants, that he may keep the reckoning and account thereof, in such wise that whoever may have to pay it, may not pay anything without letter or schedule of the said Admiral and Don John de Fonseca, signed by the said deputy of our chief accountants. And if, in order to perform and fulfil and put in effect what is abovesaid, or any part thereof, you shall have need of support and aid, by this our said patent we command all councillors, assistants, governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, constables, knights, esquires, officers and worthy men, and masters of ships and foists, and any other persons who shall be called upon for that purpose, to give it and cause it to be given to you fully and completely; and not to place or consent to place any impediment or obstacle to you therein or in any part thereof, under pain of our displeasure, and of deprivation of offices, and of confiscation of all his property, to every one of them who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show you this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court, wherever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty; under which we command any public scrivener who shall be summoned for that purpose to give to the man who shall exhibit it to you a certificate thereof, signed with his sign, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-fourth day of the month of May, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-three. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvares of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the dorse it said: Registered in form, Roderick Doctor. Peter Gutierres, Chancellor; and sealed.

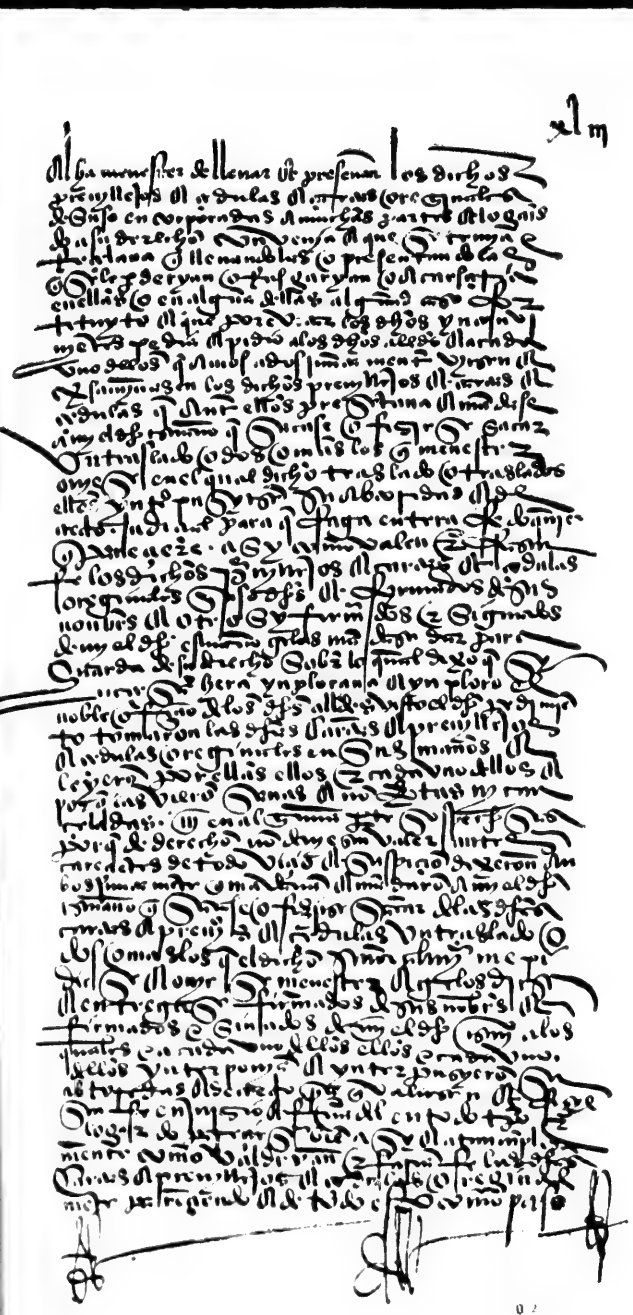
And [the foregoing] having been thus presented before the said Alcaldes, in the manner that is aforesaid, the said Lord Admiral abovesaid declared to the said Alcaldes that forasmuch as

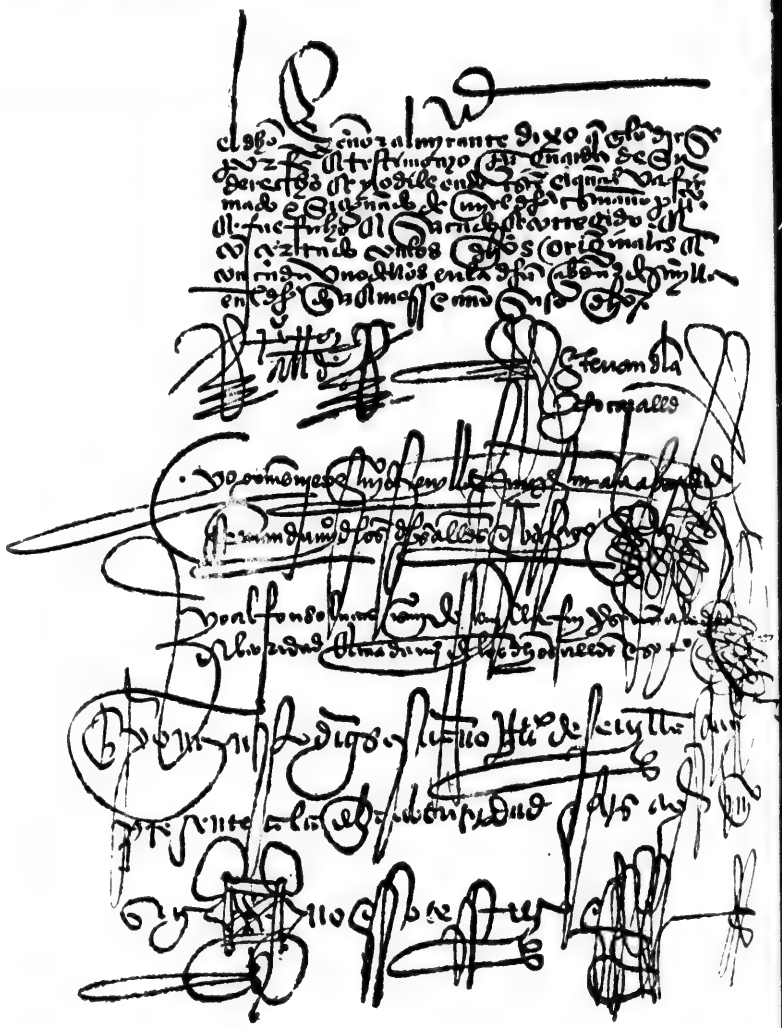
que las presentaçiones e alardes dela dicha gente se faga[n] ante el teniente del dicho nuestro escrivano e que por fe suya firmada de su nonbre fagan la librança de todo lo suso dicho, los dichos Almirante e Don Juan de Fonseca e el dicho teniente de nuestros contadores mayores firme enlos dichos libramientos por que el tenga la rason e cuenta dellos por manera que el que lo oviere de pagar non pague cosa alguna syn carta o nomina delos dichos Almirante e Don Juan de Fonseca e firmada del dicho teniente de nuestros contadores mayores. E sy para faser e cunplir e poner en obra lo suso dicho o qual quier parte dello menester ovierdes fabor e ayuda por esta dicha nuestra carta mandamos a quales quier conçejos, asystentes, corregidores, alcaldes, alguasiles, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, ofiçiales e omes buenos e maestres de navios e fustas e otras quales quier personas que para ello fueren requeridos que vos lo den e fagan dar por bien e conplida mente e que enello ni en parte dello enbargo ni contrario alguno vos non pongan ni consyentan poner so pena dela nuestra merçed e de privaçion delos ofiçios e de confiscaçion de todos sus bienes a cada uno dellos que lo contrario hisyere. E de mas mandamos al ome que vos esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplase que parescades ante nos enla nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos enplasare fasta quinse dias primeros syguientes sola dicha pena sola qual mandamos a qual quier escrivano publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimonio sygnado con su sygno por que nos sepamos en como se cunple nuestro mandado. Dada enla çibdad de Barçelona, a veynte e quatro dias del mess de mayo año del naçimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quatroçientos e noventa e tres años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvares de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fise escrivir por su mandado. E en las espaldas dezia, Registrada en forma. Rodricus Doctor. Pero Gutierres Chançiller, e sellada.

E ASY presentadas ante los dichos alcaldes enla manera que dicha es dixo alos dichos alcaldes el dicho Señor Almirante suso dicho que por quanto

el ha menester de llevar e presentar los dichos previllejos e çedulas e cartas oreginales de suso encorporadas a muchas partes e logares do a su derecho convenia e que se temia e reçelava que llevandolas o presentandolas que sele perderyan o rasgaryan o acaesçeria enellas o en alguna dellas algund caso fortituyto [fortuyto] e que por evitar los dichos ynconvinientes pedia e pidio alos dichos alcaldes e a cada uno dellos que amos ados junta mente viesen e exsaminasen los dichos previllejos e cartas e çedulas que ante ellos presentava e mandase[n] a mi el dicho escrivano que sacase o fiziese sacar un traslado o dos o mas los que menester oviese, enel qual dicho traslado o traslados ellos ynterpusyesen su abtoridad e decreto judiçial para que faga entera fe doquier que pareçiere, asy como valen e fasen fe los dichos previllejos e cartas e çedulas oreginales suso dichos e firmados de sus nonbres e otrosy firmados e signados de mi el dicho escrivano gelos mandase[n] dar para guarda de su derecho sobre lo qual dixo que sy neçesario bera ynplora... e ynploro el noble ofiçio delos dichos alcaldes. [E luego los dichos alcaldes] visto el dicho pe... miento tomaron las dichas cartas e previllejos e çedulas oreginales en sus manos e leyeron y ellas ellos e cada uno dellos e por que las vieron sanas e non rotas ni canceladas, ni en ... parte sospechosas por que de derecho non oviesen valer antes careçientes de todo vi... piçion dixeron anbos junta mente que mandavan e mandaron a mi el dicho escrivano que ... o fiziese sacar delas dichas cartas e previllejos e çedulas un traslado o dos o mas los que ... Señor Almirante me pidiese e oviese menester e gelos diese e entregase firmados de sus nonbr... e firmados e synados de mi el dicho escrivano alos quales e a cada uno dellos ellos ... dellos ynterpusian e ynterpusyeron su abtoridad e decreto para que valiesen e fisyesen fe en ... fuera del en todo tiempo e logar do pareçiesen bien asy e a tan cunplida mente como ... fariam fe las dichas cartas e previllejos e çedulas oreginal mente pareçiendo. E de todo est...

he finds it needful to take and present the said original privileges, warrants and patents above incorporated to and at many parts and places where his right was concerned, and that it was feared and apprehended that by taking them or presenting them they might be destroyed or torn, or that some mischance might happen to them or to some one of them; and that in order to avoid the said inconveniences he prayed and did pray the said Alcaldes, and each one of them, that they would both together jointly inspect and examine the said privileges, patents and warrants which he laid before them, and would command me, the said scribener, to draw up or cause to be drawn up, one transcript, or two, or more, as he might find needful; in which said transcript or transcripts they should interpose their authority and judicial decree, to the end that it should obtain full credence wherever it shall appear, just as the said original privileges, patents and warrants above incorporated are valid and obtain credence, and should order them to be given him, signed with their names, and likewise bearing the signature and sign of me the said scribener, for the protection of his right; concerning which he said that, if it were necessary, he besought and did beseech the noble office of the said Alcaldes. And thereupon the said Alcaldes, having seen the said petition, took the said original patents, privileges and warrants in their hands, and read them, and each one of them, for themselves; and as they saw them entire and not torn, or cancelled or in any part suspicious, whereby they should not be legally valid, but rather free from every defect and suspicion, they both jointly declared that they commanded and did command me the said scribener to draw up or cause to be drawn up from the said patents, privileges and warrants one transcript, or two, or more, which the said Lord Admiral might ask of me and might find needful; and to give and deliver them to him signed with their names, and bearing the signature and sign of me the said scribener; in which, and in each of which, they, and each one of them, interposed and did interpose their and his authority and decree, in order that they should avail and obtain credence within and without a court of justice, at any time and in any place where they might appear, in such manner and as completely as the said patents, privileges and warrants would avail and obtain credence if appearing originally. And of all this as it took place





the said Lord Admiral asked me to give him a certificate and testimony for the protection of his right; and I gave him thereof this one which [is signed by the said Alcaldes and each of them, and] bears the signature and sign of me, the said public scribener. And it was made, and extracted, and corrected, and collated with the said originals, and with each one of them, in the said city of Seville, on the said day, and month, and year abovesaid.

el dicho Señor Almirante dixo que gelo diese por fe e testimonio para guarda de su derecho e yo dile ende este el qual va [firmado de los dichos alcaldes e de cada uno dellos, e] firmado e signado de mi el dicho escrivano publico. E fue fecho e sacado e corregido e concertado conlos dichos originales e con cada uno dellos enla dicha çibdad de Sevilla enel dicho dya e mess e año suso dicho.

Peter Ruiz,	Stephen de la
Alcalde.	Roca, Alcalde.

Pero Rruiz	
Alcalde.	
	Stevan dela
	Roca, Alcalde.

I, Gomes Nieto, scribener, of Seville, was present at the authorisation and mandate of the said Alcaldes, and am witness. [Sign.]

Yo Gomes Nieto escrivano de Sevilla fuy presente ala abtoridad e mandamiento delos dichos Alcaldes e so testigo. [Signo.]

I, Alfonso Lucas, scribener, of Seville, was present at the said authorisation and mandate of the said Alcaldes, and am witness. [Sign.]

Yo Alfonso Lucas escrivano de Sevilla fuy presente ala dicha abtoridad e mandamiento delos dichos Alcaldes e so testigo. [Signo.]

And I, Martin Rodrigues, public scribener, of Seville, was present at the said authorisation, and gave made here my sign [ ], and am witness.

E yo Martin Rodrigues escrivano publico de Sevilla fuy presente ala dicha abturidad e fis aqui mio sig [ ] *no e so testigo.*

IN DEI NOMINE AMEN. Este es treslado, bien y fielmente sacado, de una escriptura escripta en pergamino de cuero en lengua latina e sellada con un sello de cera colorada, metido en una cayta de madera, pendiente en una cinta de seda verde e signada e firmada de cierto notario apostolico, segund por ella parescia. El tenor dello qual de verbo ad verbum es este que se sigue. PETRUS GARSIE, Dei et apostolice sedis gratia Episcopus Barchinonensis Regius auditor et consiliarius, universis et singulis presentes literas sive presens publicum instrumentum visuris lecturis pariter et audituris, Salutem in domino sempiternam et prosperos ad vota [vota] successus vobis et cuilibet vestrum nostrum facimus per presentes. Apostolicas vestras in hec verba recepimus, tenuimus, vidimus, vidimus et diligenter inspeximus. Sanctissimi in Christo patris et domini nostri domini Alexandri divina providentia pape Sexti literas apostolicas, eius vera bulla plumbea in filis sericis rubei croceique coloris more Romane Curie impendente, sanas siquidem et integras non viciatas non cancellatas, nec in aliqua sui parte suspectas, sed omni prorsus suspitione carentes, ut in eis apparebat. Quarum quidem literarum tenor et continentia de verbo ad verbum, sequitur et est talis. ALEXANDER, Episcopus servus servorum Dei, Carissimo in Christo filio Ferdinando Regi, et Carissime in Christo filie Elisabeth Regine Castelle, Legionis, Aragonum, Sicilie, Granate illustribus, Salutem, et apostolicam benedictionem. Inter cetera divine magestati bene placita opera et cordis nostri desiderabilia, illud profecto potissimum existit ut

In the name of God. Amen.

This is a transcript well and faithfully extracted from a writing written on parchment of skin in the Latin language, and sealed with a seal of coloured wax, placed in a wooden box, suspended by a riband of green silk, and bearing the sign and signature of a certain Notary Apostolic, as appeared thereby. The tenor of which, word for word, is as follows:

PETER GARSIA, by the grace of God and of the Apostolic See, Bishop of Barcelona, Royal Auditor and Councillor, to all and singular who shall see, and likewise read and hear the present letters or the present public instrument, everlasting health in the Lord and prosperous issues to your desires. To you and to each of you we make known by these presents that we have had in our hands, held, handled, seen and diligently inspected the Apostolic Letters of our most Holy Father and Lord in Christ the Lord Alexander the Sixth, by divine providence Pope with his true bull of lead hanging therefrom in threads of red and saffron coloured silk, in the manner of the Roman Court, truly perfect and entire, and not vitiated, or cancelled or in any part thereof suspicious, but free from all kind of suspicion, as therein appeared. Of which same letters the tenor and contents follow, word for word, and are these:

ALEXANDER THE BISHOP, Servant of the Servants of God, to his very dear son in Christ Ferdinand and his very dear daughter in Christ Isabella, the illustrious King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily and Granada, health and Apostolic benediction. Among other works well pleasing to the Divine Majesty and desired of our heart, assuredly the foremost is that

domini nostri domini Alexandri divina providentia pape Sexti literas apostolicas, eius vera bulla plumbea in filis sericis rubei croceique coloris more Romane Curie impendente, sanas siquidem et integras non viciatas non cancellatas, nec in aliqua sui parte suspectas, sed omni prorsus suspitione carentes, ut in eis apparebat. Quarum quidem literarum tenor et continentia de verbo ad verbum, sequitur et est talis. ALEXANDER, Episcopus servus servorum Dei, Carissimo in Christo filio Ferdinando Regi, et Carissime in Christo filie Elisabeth Regine Castelle, Legionis, Aragonum, Sicilie, Granate illustribus, Salutem, et apostolicam benedictionem. Inter cetera divine magestati bene placita opera et cordis nostri desiderabilia, illud profecto potissimum existit ut

[The following amended text of the Bull, based on that in the "Bullarum Collectio," tom. iv. p. 233, *Romæ*, 1743, fol., is given in order to avoid crowding the transliteration with corrections.]

ALEXANDER Episcopus, servus servorum Dei, carissimo in Christo filio Ferdinando Regi, et carissimæ in Christo filiæ Elisabeth Reginæ Castellæ, Legionis, Aragonum, Sicilieæ et Granatæ, illustribus, Salutem et Apostolicam benedictionem. Inter cetera Divinæ majestati beneplacita opera, et cordis nostri desiderabilia, illud profecto potissimum existit, ut

In dei noīe Amen

Este es treslado: Bien y fielmente Sacado. de vna escriptura escripta en pergumjno de Cuero en lengua latina E Sellada con vn sello de çera colorada. metido en vna caxa de madera. pendiente en vna cinta de Seda verde E signada & firmada de cierto notario apostolico. Segund por ella parescia. El tenor dela qual de verbo ad uerbū es este q̄ se sigue. **Petrus garlie.** Dei & apostolice sedis gr̄a Eps̄ Barchinon Regius audictor & consiliarius. vniuersis & singlis p̄ntes lr̄as sine p̄ns publicū Instrumentum uisuris lecturis pariter & audituris. Salm̄ in dn̄o sempiternam & prosperos ad uoca successus uob̄ & cuilibet vr̄um noctum facim̄ p̄ p̄ntes quod nos in nr̄is manibus habuimus tenuim̄ palpauim̄ uidimus & diligenter inspeximus. Sancti^mi in xp̄o p̄ris & domini nr̄i dn̄i Alexandri diuina prouidentia pape Sexti lr̄as ap̄licas. eius vera bulla plumbea in filijs s̄icijs Rubei croceiq̄ coloris more Romane Curie Impend̄. Sanas Siquide & integr̄s nō viciatas nō chancellatas. nec in aliq̄ Sui parte Suspectas. Sz omnimoda suspetiōe Carentes. ut in eis apparebat. Quar̄ quid lr̄ar̄ tenor & continētia de uerbo ad uerbum. Seq̄tur & est talis. **Alexā der.** Eps̄ seruus s̄uor̄ dei. Car^mo In x^o filio. fernando Regi. & Char^me in x^o filie elisabeth Regine Castelle legionis aragonū sicilie granate illustribus. Salm̄ & apostolicam Ben̄. In ter cetera diuine magestati bene placita opera & cordis nr̄i desiderabilia illud p̄ffecto potissimū existit ut

fides catolica xiana Religio nris prestim temporibus ex
altetur & ubiq amplietur & dilatetur animarumq salus
procuretur, ac barbare nationes deprimantur & ad fidem ipsum
reducantur. Unde cum ad hanc sacram petri sedem diuina
fauente clementia meritis licet Imparibus euocati fuimus Co-
noscentes vos tanquam veros Catholicos Reges & principes
quales semper fuisse nouimus & a nobis preclare gesta toti
pene iam orbi notissima demonstrant ne dum id exoptare
sed omni cognatu studio & diligentia nullis laboribus nullis
impensis nullisq parcendo periculis etiam proprium Sanguinem
effundendo efficere ac omnem animum vrum omnesq Cognatus
ad hoc iam dudum dedicasse. Quemadmodum recuperatio regni
granate Atiranide Sarraceno & odiernis temporibus per
vos cum tanta diuini nominis gloria facta testatur digne
ducimur non merito & debemus illa uobis etiam sponte
& fauorabiliter concedere perque huiusmodi sanctum & laudabile
ac in mortali deo acceptum propositum in dies feruentiori
animo ad ipsius dei honorem & impij xiani propagationem
prosequi valeatis. Sane accepimus quod uos qui dudum animo
proposueratis aliquas insulas & terras firmas Remotas &
incognitas ac per alios hactenus non reptas querere & inuenire
Vt illarum incolas & habitatores ad colendum Redemptorem
nrum & fidem catholicam proffitendum reduceretis hactenus
in expugnatione & recuperatione ipsius Regni granate plurimum
occupati huiusmodi sanctum & laudabile propositum vrum ad
optatum finem perducere nequiuistis. Sed tandem sicut deo
placuit regno predicto recuperato. Volentes desiderium
ad impletum vrum dilectum filium Christoforum Colon
virum Itaque & plurimum comendandum ac tanto ne
gotio aptum cum nauigijs & hominibus ad similia

the Catholic faith and Christian religion, particularly in our own time, may be exalted, and may be spread and diffused in every direction, and that the health of souls may be cared for, and barbarous nations be subdued and brought to the said faith. Wherefore We, upon being called by the favour of divine clemency, although our merits were insufficient, to this sacred seat of Peter, recognising that you, as true Catholic Kings and Princes (which we know you have always been, and as your illustrious actions, already well known almost to the whole world, show you to be), are not only desirous of the same, but prosecute it by every effort, endeavour and diligence, sparing no labours, costs and dangers, and even shedding your own blood; and that for some time past you have dedicated all your mind and all your efforts to this end, as is clearly shown by the recovery of the kingdom of Granada from the tyranny of the Saracens, which you recently effected with so much glory to the divine name; deem it fitting and not undeserved, as we ought even spontaneously and graciously, to grant you those things by which you may be enabled constantly with more fervent zeal to prosecute a design so holy and praiseworthy, and acceptable to the eternal God, to the honour of God and the propagation of the Christian dominion. We heard, indeed, that although you had some time ago designed in your minds to seek for and discover some islands and mainlands, remote and unknown, and hitherto undiscovered by others, in order to induce the natives and inhabitants thereof to worship our Redeemer and to profess the Catholic faith, yet having been hitherto chiefly occupied in the conquest and recovery of the same kingdom of Granada, you were unable to carry out such your holy and laudable design to its desired end; but at length, as it has pleased the Lord, having recovered the aforesaid kingdom, and wishing to fulfil your desire, you appointed [our] beloved son Christopher Columbus, a man particularly worthy and much to be commended, and well suited to so great an undertaking, with vessels and men equipped for such purposes,

fides catolica Christiana religio nostris presertim temporibus exaltetur et ubilibet amplietur et dilatetur animarumque salus procuretur, ac barbare nationes deprimantur et ad fidem ipsam reducantur. Unde cum ad hanc sacram Petri sedem divina favente clementia meritis licet imparibus evocati fuimus conoscentes vos tanquam veros Catholicos Reges et principes quales semper fuisse novimus et a nobis preclare gesta toti pene jam orbi notissima demonstrant nedum id exoptare sed omni cognatu studio et diligentia nullis laboribus nullis impensis nullisque parcendo periculis etiam proprium sanguinem effundendo efficere ac omnem animum vestrum omnesque cognatus ad hoc jam dudum dedicasse. Quemadmodum recuperatio regni Granate a tirannide Sarraceno et odiernis temporibus per vos cum tanta divini nominis gloria facta testatur digne ducimur non merito et debemus illa vobis etiam sponte et favorabiliter concedere perque huiusmodi sanctum et laudabile ac in mortali Deo acceptum propositum in dies ferventiori animo ad ipsius Dei onorem et imperii Christiani propagationem prosequi valeatis. Sane accepimus quod vos qui dudum animo proposueratis aliquas insulas et terras firmas remotas et incognitas ac per alios hactenus non reptas querere et invenire ut illarum incolas et habitatores ad colendum Redemptorem nostrum et fidem catholicam profitendum reduceretis hactenus in expugnatione et recuperatione ipsius regni Granate plurimum occupati huiusmodi sanctum et laudabile propositum vestrum ad optatum finem perducere nequivistis, sed tandem sicut Domino placuit regno predicto recuperato, volentes desiderium adimplere vestrum, dilectum filium Christoforum Colon virum itaque et plurimum comendandum ac tanto negotio aptum cum naviguis et hominibus ad similia

...tes Catholica, Christiana religio, nostris præsertim temporibus exaltetur, ac ubilibet amplietur et dilatetur, animarumque salus procuretur, ac barbaricæ nationes deprimantur et ad fidem ipsam reducantur. Unde cum ad hanc sacram Petri sedem Divina favente clementia (meritis licet imparibus) evocati fuerimus, cognoscentes vos tanquam veros Catholicos Reges et Principes, quales semper fuisse novimus, et a vobis præclare gesta toti pene jam Orbi notissima demonstrant, nedum id exoptare, sed omni conatu, studio et diligentia, nullis laboribus, nullis impensis, nullisque parcendo periculis, etiam proprium sanguinem effundendo efficere, ac omnem animum vestrum omnesque conatus ad hoc jamdudum dedicasse, quemadmodum recuperatio regni Granatæ a tyrannide Saracenorum hodiernis temporibus per vos, cum tanta Divini nominis gloria, facta testatur, digne ducimus non immerito et debemus illa vobis etiam sponte et favorabiliter concedere, per quæ hujusmodi sanctum et laudabile ac immortali Deo acceptum propositum in dies ferventiori animo ad ipsius Dei honorem et imperii Christiani propagationem prosequi valeatis. Sane accepimus, quod vos, qui dudum animo proposueratis aliquas insulas et terras firmas remotas et incognitas, ac per alios hactenus non repertas, quærere et invenire, ut illarum incolas et habitatores ad colendum Redemptorem nostrum et fidem Catholicam profitendum reduceretis, hactenus in expugnatione et recuperatione ipsius regni Granatæ plurimum occupati, hujusmodi sanctum et laudabile propositum vestrum ad optatum finem perducere nequivistis, sed tandem, sicut Domino placuit, regno prædicto recuperato, volentes desiderium adimplere vestrum, dilectum filium Christoforum Colon virum utique dignum et plurimum commendandum, ac tanto negotio aptum, cum navigiis et hominibus ad simil...

instructis non sine maximis laboribus et periculis ac expensis destinatis. Ut terras firmas et insulas remotas et in cognitas hujusmodi per mare Ubi hactenus navigatum non fuit diligenter inquireret. Qui tandem divino auxilio facta extrema diligentia in mari oceano navigantes certas Insulas remotissimas et etiam terras firmas quæ per alios hactenus reperte non fuerant invenerunt in quibus quam plurime gentes pacifice viventes et ut asseritur nudi incedentes nec carnibus vescentes in habitant et ut prefati nuntij vestri possunt opinari gentes ipse in insulis et terris predictis habitantes credunt unum Deum Creatorem in celis esse, ac ad fidem catholicam amplexandum et moris bonis imbuendum satis apti videntur spesque habetur quodsi erudirentur nomen sal-

not without very great labours, dangers and costs, in order that he might diligently seek for such remote and unknown mainlands and islands, in a sea wherein no voyage had hitherto been made. Who, at length, by divine aid, having used extreme diligence, discovered, while navigating in the Ocean, certain very remote islands and also mainlands, which had hitherto not been found by others; wherein dwell multitudes of people living peaceably, and, as it is affirmed, going naked, and not feeding upon flesh; and, so far as your aforesaid envoys can judge, the same people dwelling in the aforesaid islands and lands believe that there is one God, the Creator, in heaven, and appear well disposed to embrace the Catholic faith and to be imbued with good morals; and the hope is entertained that if they were instructed, the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ might easily be introduced into the aforesaid lands and islands. And the aforesaid Christopher has already caused to be constructed and built, in one of the principal islands aforesaid, a tower adequately fortified, wherein he has placed certain Christians, who had gone with him, for the custody thereof, and in order that they might seek for other remote and unknown islands and mainlands. In which same islands and lands already discovered there are found gold, spices and quantities of other precious things of divers kinds and qualities. Wherefore, having diligently considered all things, and especially the advancement and extension of the Catholic faith, as becomes Catholic Kings and Princes, you have resolved, after the manner of the Kings your ancestors of illustrious memory, by the favour of divine mercy, to bring into subjection to yourselves and reduce to the Catholic faith the mainlands and islands aforesaid, and the natives and inhabitants thereof. We, therefore, highly commending in the Lord such your holy and laudable design, and desiring that it may be carried out to its due perfection, and that the said name of our Saviour may be introduced into those regions,

vatoris Domini nostri Jesu Christi, in terris et insulis predictis facile in ducetur ad prefactus Christoforus in una ex principalibus Insulis predictis jam unam turrim satis munitam in qua certos Christianos qui secum iverant in custodiam et ut alias Insulas et terras firmas remotas et in cognitas inquirerent posuit construi et edificare fecit. Inquibus quidem insulis et terris jam repertis aurum aromata et alie quam plurime res preciosse diversi generis et diverse qualitatis reperiuntur. Unde omnibus diligenter et pressertim fide exaltatione Catholice et dilatatione pro ut decet catholicos reges et principes consideratis more progenitorum vestrorum clare memorie regum terras firmas et insulas predictas illarumque in colas et habitatores vobis divina favente clementia subicere et ad fidem catholicam reducere proposuistis. Nos igitur huiusmodi vestrum sanctum et laudabile propositum plurimum in Domino comendantes ac cupientes ut illud ad debitum finem perducatur et ipsum nomem Salvatoris nostri in partibus illis in ducatur

instructis, non sine maximis laboribus et periculis ac expensis destinastis, ut terras firmas et insulas remotas et incognitas hujusmodi, per mare ubi hactenus navigatum non fuerat, diligenter inquireret. Qui tandem (Divino auxilio, facta extrema diligentia, in mari Oceano navigantes,) certas insulas remotissimas, et etiam terras firmas, quæ per alios hactenus reperiæ non fuerant, invenerunt, in quibus quamplurimæ gentes pacifice viventes, et ut asseritur nudi incedentes, nec carnibus vescentes, inhabitant; et, ut prælati nuncii vestri possunt opinari, gentes ipsæ in insulis et terris prædictis habitantes credunt unum Creatorem in Cœlis esse, ac ad fidem Catholicam amplexandum et bonis moribus imbuendum satis apti videntur, spesque habetur, quod, si erudirentur, nomen Salvatoris Domini nostri Jesu Christi in terris et insulis prædictis facile inducetur. Ac prælatus Christophorus in una ex principalibus insulis prædictis, jam unam turrim satis munitam, in qua certos Christianos, qui secum iverant, in custodiam, et ut alias insulas et terras firmas remotas et incognitas inquirerent, posuit, construi et edificari fecit. In quibus quidem insulis et terris jam repertis aurum, aromata, et aliæ quamplurimæ res pretiosæ diversi generis et diversæ qualitatis reperiuntur. Unde omnibus diligenter et præsertim fidei Catholicæ exaltatione et dilatatione (prout decet Catholicos Reges et Principes), consideratis, more progenitorum vestrorum claræ memoriæ Regum, terras firmas et insulas prædictas, illarumque incolas et habitatores vobis divina favente clementia subjicere et ad fidem Catholicam reducere proposuistis. Nos igitur, hujusmodi vestrum sanctum et laudabile propositum plurimum in Domino commendantes, ac cupientes ut illud ad debitum finem perducatur, et ipsum nomen Salvatoris nostri in partibus illis inducatur

Instrutis nō sine maximis laboribus & p̄iclis ac expēsis
destinatis. Ut tr̄ras firmas & insulas Remotas &
incognitas hmōi p̄ mare Vbi hactenus nauigatū nō
fuit diligenter inqreret. Quitandū diuino auxilio facta
extrema diligentia in mari occeano nauigantes certas
Insulas Remotissimas & etiā tr̄ras firmas quę p̄ alios
hactenus Reperte nō fuerunt in venerē in quibus q̄ꝫ
plīme gentes pacifice viuentes & ut assitum nudi
incedentes nec carnibus uestentes inhabitant & ut pre
facti nuntij vr̄i possint opinari gentes ipē in insulis &
terris p̄dictis habitantes credū vnū dēu Creatorem
in celis esse. Ac ad fidē catholicam amplexādum & moris
bombꝰ Imbuendū satis apti uidentur spesq; hetur quod si
erudirentur nomē saluatoris Dn̄i nr̄i ihu xp̄i in tr̄ris
& insulis p̄dictis facile induceretur ad p̄factus xp̄ forꝰ
in vna exp̄ncipalibꝰ Insulis p̄dictis iam vnam turrim
satis munitam in qua certos xp̄anos qui secum uerant
in custodiam & ut alias Insulas & tr̄ras firmas re
motas & incognitas inquirerent posuit Construi &
edificare fecit. In quibus quidē insulis & tr̄ris iam
Reptis aurum aromata & alie quam plīme Res
p̄ciosse Diuersi generis & diuerse q̄litatis Reperiuntur
Vnde omnibus diligenter & p̄sertim fide exaltatiōe
Catholicę & dilatatiōe pro ut decet catholicos reges
& p̄ncipes consideratis more progenitorū uz̄orū clare
memorie regum terras firmas & insulas p̄dictas illa
rūq; incolas & habitatores uobis diuina fauente cle
mentia subicere & ad fidē catholicam reducere propo
suistis. Nos igitur hmōi uz̄um sanctum & laudabile pro
positum plīmus in dn̄o Comendantes ac Cupientes
ut illud ad debitum finem perducatur & ipm
nomen Saluatoris nr̄i in partibus illis Inducatur

hortamur Vos plurimum in dno & per Sacri lauacri
Susceptionem qua mandatis aplicis obligati estis &
uiscera mie dni nri Jhu Christi hactenus requirimus
ut cum expiditionem hmoi omno prosequi & assumere
pro na mente orthodoxe fidei zelo intendatis populos
in hmoi insulis & terris de gentes ad xana religione
suscipiendam inducere. uelitis & debeatis. nec pericula
nec labores ullo unquam tpe vos de terream firma spe
fiduciaque conceptis quod deus omnipotens cognatus uros
feliciter prosequitur & ut tanti negotij prouinciam aplice
gre largitate donati liberius & audatius assumatis.
Motu propio no ad vram ut alterius pro uobis sup
hoc nobis oblate petitionis Instantiam sed de nra mera
libertate & certa scientia ac de aplice potestatis pleni
tudine omnes Insulas & terras firmas Inuentas & in
ueniendas detectas & detegendas uersus occidentem
& meridiem fabricando & constituendo Vnam lineam
a polo artico. s. sceptentrione ad polum antarticum. s.
meridiem siue terre firme & insule Inuente & inue
niende sint uersus Indiam aut Versus aliam quacumque
parteque linea distet aqlibet insularum que Vulgariter
nuncupantur delos Açores & cabo Verde Centum leuc
uersus occidentem & meridiem. Ita quod omnes Insule
& terre firme repte & repiende detecte & detegende
a prefacta linea uersus occidentem & meridiem per a
lium Regem aut principem xianum no fuerint actualr
possese usque ad diem natiuitatis Dni nri ihu xpi
proxime preteritum a quo Incipit annus pns Millesimus
Quadringentesimus nonagesimus tertius. Quando
fuerunt per nuntios & capitaneos vros Inuente
Aliqe predictarum insularum Auctem omnipotentis

erhort you greatly in the Lord, and earnestly require by the holy baptism you have received, whereby you are subject to the Apostolic commands, and by the bowels of mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, since you intend to undertake and thoroughly carry out this expedition, with a forward mind and zeal for the orthodox faith, you will desire, and be under obligation, to induce the people dwelling in such islands and lands to embrace the Christian religion; nor let dangers or labours at any time ever dismay you, possessing firm hope and confidence that God Almighty will prosperously promote your efforts. And in order that you may the more freely and boldly assume the charge of so great an undertaking, committed to you with the bounty of Apostolic grace, of our own motion, not at your own instance or at the petition of any other person presented to us on your behalf, but of our mere liberality and of our certain knowledge, and also with the plenitude of Apostolic power, all islands and mainlands found and to be found, discovered and to be discovered, towards the west and south, by making and drawing a line from the arctic pole, that is to say from the north, to the antarctic pole, that is to say to the south, whether the mainlands and islands discovered and to be discovered be towards India or towards any other part whatsoever; which line shall be distant from every one of the islands which are commonly called de los Azores and Cape Verd one hundred leagues towards the west and south; provided that all the islands and mainlands found and to be found, discovered and to be discovered, from the aforesaid line towards west and south, have not been actually in the possession of any other Christian King or Prince until the day of the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ last past, from which the present year one thousand four hundred and ninety-three begins, when some of the aforesaid islands were discovered by your envoys and captains; by the authority of Almighty

hortamur vos plurimum in domino et per sacri lavacri susceptionem qua mandatis apostolicis obligati estis et viscera misericordie domini nostri Jesu Christi hactente requirimus ut cum expeditionem huiusmodi omnino perseque et assumere prona mente orthodoxe fidei zelo in tendatis populos in huiusmodi insulis et terris de gentes ad christianam religionem suscipiendam inducere, velitis et debeatis, nec pericula nec labores ullo unquam tempore vos deterreant firma spe fiduciaque conceptis quod Deus omnipotens cognatus vestros feliciter prosequatur et ut tanti negotij provintiam apostolice gratie largitate donati liberius et audatius assumatis, Motu proprio non ad vestram vel alterius pro vobis super hoc nobis oblate petitionis instantiam sed

ac nostra mera libertate et certa scientia ac de apostolice potestatis plenitudine omnes Insulas et terras firmas inventas et inveniendas detectas et detegendas versus occidentem et meridiem fabricando et constituendo unam lineam apolo artico, scilicet, sceptentrionem, ad polum antarticum, scilicet meridiem sive terre firme et insule invente et inveniende sint versus Indium aut versus aliam quacunque partemque linea distet aqualibet insularum quæ vulgariter nuncupantur delos Azores et cabo verde centum leucis versus occidentem et meridiem. Ita quod omnes insule et terre firme reperte et reperiende detecte et detegende aprelacta linea versus occidentem et meridiem per alium Regem aut principem Christianum non fuerint actualiter possesse usque ad diem nativitatis Domini nostri Jesu Christi proxime preteritum aquo incipit annus presens Millesimus quadringentesimus nonagesimus tertius. Quando fuerunt, per nuntios et capitaneos vestros inuente aliqæ predictarum insularum auctoritate omnipotentis

hortamur vos plurimum in Domino, et per sacri lavacri susceptionem, qua mandatis Apostolicis obligati estis, et viscera misericordiæ Domini nostri Jesu Christi attente requirimus, ut cum expeditionem hujusmodi omnino prosequi, et assumere prona mente [et] orthodoxæ Fidei zelo intendatis, populos in hujusmodi insulis et terris degentes ad Christianam Religionem suscipiendam inducere velitis, et debeatis, nec pericula nec labores ullo unquam tempore vos deterreant, firma spe fiduciaque conceptis, quod Deus omnipotens conatus vestros feliciter prosequatur. Et ut tanti negotii provinciam Apostolicæ gratiæ largitate donati liberius et audacius assumatis, motu proprio, non ad vestram vel alterius pro vobis super hoc nobis oblata petitionis instantiam, sed de nostra mera libertate, et ex certa scientia, ac de Apostolicæ potestatis plenitudine, omnes insulas et terras firmas inventas et inveniendas, detectas et detegendas versus Occidentem et Meridiem, fabricando et construendo unam lineam a polo Arctico, scilicet Septentrione, ad polum Antarcticum, scilicet Meridiem, sive terræ firmæ et insulæ inventæ et inveniendæ sint versus Indiam aut versus aliam quamcumque partem; quæ linea distet a qualibet Insularum, quæ vulgariter nuncupantur delos Azores y Cabo vierde, centum leucis versus Occidentem et Meridiem, ita quod omnes insulæ et terræ firmæ repertæ et reperiendæ, detectæ et detegendæ a prælata linea versus Occidentem et Meridiem per alium Regem aut Principem Christianum non fuerint actualiter possessæ usque ad diem Nativitatis Domini nostri Jesu Christi proxime preteritum, a quo incipit annus præsens millesimus quadringentesimus nonagesimus tertius, quando fuerunt per Nuntios et Capitaneos vestros inventæ aliquæ prædictarum insularum, auctoritate omnipotentis

God granted to us in Blessed Peter, and of the vicarship of Jesus Christ, which we exercise upon earth; with all their dominions, cities, strongholds, places and hamlets, and all their rights and jurisdictions and appurtenances; by the tenor of these presents we give, grant and assign for ever to you, and to your heirs and successors, being Kings of Castile and Leon; and we make, constitute and depute you and your aforesaid heirs and successors lords thereof, with full, free and complete power, authority and jurisdiction; decreeing, nevertheless, that by this our donation, concession and assignment the right acquired cannot be understood [to have been] taken away, nor ought it to be taken away, from any Christian Prince who shall have actually possessed the aforesaid islands or mainlands until the aforesaid day of the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ. And moreover we command you, in virtue of holy obedience, that, as you promise and we doubt not will perform by reason of your very great devotion and royal magnanimity, you shall despatch to the aforesaid mainlands and islands upright and God-fearing men, learned, skilful and experienced, to instruct the aforesaid natives and inhabitants in the Catholic faith, and to imbue them with good morals, using all due diligence in the premises. And we strictly forbid any persons whomsoever, of whatsoever dignity, even imperial and royal, or of any estate, degree, order or condition, under pain of excommunication latæ sententiæ, which they will incur thereby if they do otherwise, to presume to approach the islands and mainlands found and to be found, discovered and to be discovered, towards the west and south, making and drawing a line from the arctic pole to the antarctic pole, whether the mainlands and islands found and to be found de

Dei nobis in Beato Petro concessa ac vicariatus Jesu Christi qua fungimur in terris cum omnibus illarum dominiis civitatibus castris locis et villis juribusque et jurisditionibus ac pertinentiis, universis vobis heredibusque et subcessoribus vestris Castellæ et Legionibus Regibus in perpetuum tenore presentium donamus concedimus et asignamus vosque et heredes ac successores prefactos illarum dominos cum plena libera et omnimoda potestate auctoritate et juriditione fatimus constituimus et deputamus decernentes nichilominus et per huiusmodi donationem concessionem et assignationem vestram nulli Christiano principi, qui actualiter prefactas Insulas aut terras firmas possederit usque ad predictum diem nativitatis Domini nostri Jesu Christi jus quesitum sublatum intelligi aut aufferri debere et insuper mandamus vobis in virtute sancte obedientie ut sicut etiam pollicemini et non dubitamus pro vestra maxima devotione et regia magnanimitate vos esse facturos ad terras firmas et Insulas predictas viros probos et Deum timentes doctos prefactos in fide catholica et in bonis moribus imbuendum destinare de beatis omnem debitam deligentiam in premissis adhibentes ac quibuscunque personis cuiuscunque dignitatis etiam imperialis et regalis status gradus ordinis vel conditionis sub excommunicationis late sententie pena quam eo ipso si contra fecerint incurrant districtius inhibemus ne ad Insulas et terras firmas inventas et inveniendas detectas et detegendas versus occidentem et meridiem fabricando et constituendo lineam apollo artico: ad pollum antarticum sive terre firme et insule invente et inveniendi sint

Dei nobis in beato Petro concessa, ac Vicariatus Jesu Christi, qua fungimur in terris, cum omnibus illarum dominiis, civitatibus, castris, locis et villis, juribusque et jurisdictionibus ac pertinentiis universis, vobis, heredibusque et successoribus vestris Castellæ et Legionis Regibus in perpetuum tenore præsentium donamus, concedimus et assignamus: vosque et heredes ac successores præfatos illarum dominos, cum plena, libera et omnimoda potestate, auctoritate et jurisdictione, facimus, constituimus et deputamus; decernentes nihilominus per hujusmodi donationem, concessionem et assignationem nostram nulli Christiano Principi, qui actualiter præfatas insulas et terras firmas possederit usque ad dictum diem Nativitatis Domini nostri Jesu Christi, jus quæsitum sublatum intelligi [posse] aut auferri debere. Et insuper mandamus vobis in virtute sanctæ obedientiæ, ut [sicut] pollicemini, et non dubitamus pro vestra maxima devotione et regia magnanimitate vos esse facturos) ad terras firmas et insulas prædictas viros probos et Deum timentes, doctos [peritos] et expertos, ad instruendum incolas et habitatores] præfatos in fide catholica et bonis moribus imbuendum, destinare debeatis, omnem debitam diligentiam in præmissis adhibentes. Ac quibuscumque personis, cujuscumque [dignitatis, etiam Imperialis et Regalis, status, gradus ordinis, vel conditionis, sub excommunicationis latæ sententiæ pœna, quam eo ipso, si contra fecerint, incurrant, districtius inhibemus ne ad insulas et terras firmas inventas et inveniendas, detectas et detegendas, versus Occidentem et Meridiem, fabricando et construendo lineam a Polo Arctico ad Polum Antarcticum, sive terræ firmæ et insulæ inventæ et inveniendæ sint

dei nobis In Bto petro concessa ac vicariatus ihu xpi qua
fungimur in terris Cum omnibus illarum dominijs ci
uitatibus Castris locis & villis Juribusque & Jurisdi
tionibus ac ptinentijs. Vniuersis uobis heredibusque &
subcessoribus uris castelle & legionibus Regibus in
perpetuum tenore pntium donamus Concedimus & a
signamus uosque & heredes ac successores pfactos illarum
dominos Cum plena libera & omnimoda potestate aucte
& Juriditioe fatimus constituimus & deputamus decernentes
nichilominus & per hmoi donationem concessionem &
assignatioem uram nulli xano principi. Qui actualr
pfactas Insulas aut terras firmas possederit usque ad pdictu
diem natitis dni nri ihu xpi Jus qsitu sublatu intelligi
aut aufferri debere & in sup mandamus uobis in uir
tute sancte obie ut sic etc polliceminj & no dubitamus
pro vra maxima deuotioe & regia magnanimitate uos
esse facturos ad terras firmas & insulas pdictas uiros
probos & deu timentes doctos pfactos in fide chatolica
& in bonis moribus imbuendo destinare de beatis omnem
debitam deligentiam impmissis adhibentes ac qbuscuque
psonis Cuiuscuque dignitatis etc impialis & regalis
status gradus hordinjs ut conditiois sub excomunicatiois
late senje pena quam coipo si contra fecerint Incurant
districtius inhibemus ne ad Insulas & terras firmas In
uentas & inuenjendas detectas & detegendas uersus
occidentem & meridiem fabricando & constituendo li
neam apollo artico: ad pollum antarticum siue
terre firme & insule Inuente & inuenjende sunt

uersus indiam aut uersus aliam quecumque partemque lineam
distet a quibus insula hoc uulgariter nuncupantur delos açores
& cabo uerde centum leucis uersus occidentem & me//
ridiem ut prefertur pro mercibus hindis ut quamuis alia
de cabsa (accedere presumant absque uram acheredum &
successorum uerorum predictorum licentia. spali non obstantibus
constitutionibus & ordinationibus apostolicis ceterisque contrarijs
quibuscumque in illo aquo imperia & dominationes ac bona
cuncta procedunt confidentes quod dirigente domino actus uros
si huiusmodi sanctum & laudabilem propositum prosequimini
breui tempore Cum felicitate & gloria totius pli xiani
uri labores & conatus exitum fellicissimum consequentur
Verum quia difficille foret presentes litteras ac singula queque
loca inquibus expediens fuit deferri. Volumus ac motu
& scientia similibus decernimus Quod illarum transumptis
manu publici Notarij inde Rogati subscriptis: &
sigillo alicuius persone in ecclesiastica dignitate constitute
seu Curie ecclesiastice munitis & prorsus fides in Iudicio
& extra ac alios ubilibet adhibeaturque presentibus adhiberetur
si esset exhibite ut ostense Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat
hanc paginam nostre comendationis hortationis Requisitionis
donationis concessionis assignationis constitutionis deputationis
decreti mandati inhibitionis & uoluntatis infringere
uel ei ausu temerario contraire Siquis auctem hoc acten//
tare presumpserit Indinationem omnipotentis dei ac Bto
Petri & Pauli apostolorum eius senouerit incursurum Datum
Rome apud sanctum Petrum Anno Incarnationis
dominice Millesimo Quadringentesimo Nonagesimo Tertio
quarto nonas Maij. Pontificatus nostri Anno primo
Gratis de mandato Sanctissimi domini nostri pape p. Rmo
A. de muccialis. p. Jo. Luc. A. consenino. L. podo
chatarus. D. galletus registrata in camera apostolica amerinus:-

towards India or towards any other part whatsoever; which line shall be distant from every one of the islands commonly called de los Azores and Cape Verd a hundred leagues towards the west and south, as it is aforesaid; for trade or any other reason, without special licence from you and your aforesaid heirs and successors; notwithstanding the Apostolic constitutions and ordinances, and any other things to the contrary: trusting in him from whom proceed empires and dominions and all good things, that, the Lord directing your actions, if you prosecute so holy and laudable a design, in a short time, for the happiness and glory of the whole Christian people, your labours and efforts will attain a most successful issue. But because it would be difficult to convey the present letters to each of the places where it might be expedient, we will and decree, of our like motion and knowledge, that transcripts thereof, signed by the hand of a notary public summoned for that purpose, and made valid with the seal of some person established in ecclesiastical dignity, or of an ecclesiastical court, shall obtain the same credence within and without any court of law and elsewhere wheresoever, which these presents would obtain if they were exhibited or shown. Therefore let no man whosoever infringe this page of our commendation, exhortation, requisition, donation, concession, assignment, constitution, deputation, decree, mandate, inhibition and will, or with bold rashness contravene it. But if anyone shall presume to attempt this, let him know that he will incur the indignation of Almighty God and of his blessed Apostles Peter and Paul. Given in Rome, at Saint Peter's, in the year of the incarnation of our Lord one thousand four hundred and ninety-three, on the fourth nones of May, in the first year of our Pontificate. Gratis, by command of our most holy Lord the Pope. For the very reverend A. de Moccialis on behalf of Jo. Lur. A. Consenino. L. Podochatarus. D. Galletus. Registered in the Apostolic Chamber, Amerinus.

versus Indiam aut versus aliam quamcunque partemque lineam distet aqualibet insula bo' que vulgariter nuncupantur delos Açores et Cabo Verde centum leucis versus occidentem et meridiem ut prefertur promercibus habendis vel quavis alia de cabsa accedere presumant absque vestram acheredum et successorum vestrorum predictorum licentia speciali non obstantibus constitutionibus et ordinationibus apostolicis ceterisque contrariis quibuscunque in illo aquo imperia et domininat. es ac bona cuncta procedun[t] confidentes quod dirigente Domino actus vestros si huiusmodi sanctum et laudabilem propositum prosequamini brevi tempore cum felicitate et gloria totius populi Christiani vestri labores et conatus exitum fellicissimum consequentur. Verum quia difficille foret presens literas ac singula queque loca in quibus expediens fuerit deferri, Wolumus ac motu et scientia similibus decernimus quod illarum transumptis manu publici notarii inde rogati subscriptis, et sigillo allicuius persone in ecclesiastica dignitate constitute seu Curie ecclesiastice munitis et prorsus fides in iuditio et extra ac alios ubilibet ad bibeaturque presentibus ad biberetur si essent exhibite vel ostense. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostre commendationis hortationis requisitionis donationis concessionis assignationis constitutionis deputationis decreti mandati in hibitionis et voluntatis in fringere vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Siquis auctem hoc actentare presumpserit in dinationem omnipotentis Dei ac Beatorum Petri et Pauli apostolorum eius senoverit incursurum. Datum Rome apud sanctum Petrum anno Incarnationis Dominice Millesimo quadringentesimo nonagesimo tertio, quarto nonas Maij, Pontificatus nostri anno primo. Gratis de mandato Sanctissimi domini nostri pape pro reverendissimo A. de Muccialis, pro Jo. Bur. A. Consenino. L. Podochatarus. D. Galletus. Registrata in camera apostolica Amerinus.

versus Indiam, aut versus aliquam quamcumque partem; quæ linea distet a qualibet insularum, quæ vulgariter nuncupantur delos Azores y Cabo Vierde, centum leucis versus Occidentem et Meridiem, ut præfertur; pro mercibus habendis, vel quavis alia de causa, accedere præsumant absque vestra ac heredum et successorum vestrorum prædictorum licentia speciali; non obstantibus constitutionibus et ordinationibus Apostolicis, ceterisque contrariis quibuscumque: in illo, a quo imperia et dominationes ac bona cuncta procedunt, confidentes, quod dirigente Domino actus vestros, si hujusmodi sanctum et laudabile propositum prosequamini, brevi tempore, cum felicitate et gloria totius populi Christiani, vestri labores et conatus exitum felicissimum consequentur. Verum, quia difficile foret præsentes literas ad singula quæque loca, in quibus expediens fuerit, deferri, volumus, ac motu et scientia similibus decernimus, quod illarum transumptis, manu publici notarii inde rogati subscriptis, et sigillo alicujus personæ in ecclesiastica dignitate constitutæ seu Curiæ Ecclesiasticæ munitis, ea prorsus fides in judicio et extra ac alias ubilibet adhibeatur, quæ præsentibus adhiberetur, si essent exhibitæ vel ostensæ. Nulli ergo omnino hominum liceat hanc paginam nostræ commendationis, hortationis, requisitionis, donationis, concessionis, assignationis, constitutionis, deputationis, decreti, mandati, inhibitionis et voluntatis infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire. Si quis autem hoc attentare præsumpserit, indignationem omnipotentis Dei, ac beatorum Petri et Pauli Apostolorum ejus, se noverit incursurum. Datum Romæ apud Sanctum Petrum, anno Incarnationis Dominicæ millesimo quadringentesimo nonagesimo tertio, quarto nonas Maii, Pontificatus nostri anno primo. Gratis, de mandato Sanctissimi Domini nostri Papæ. Pro Reverendissimo A. de Moccialis, pro Jo. Lur. A. Consenino. L. Podochatarus. D. Galletus. Registrata in Camera Apostolica. Amerinus.

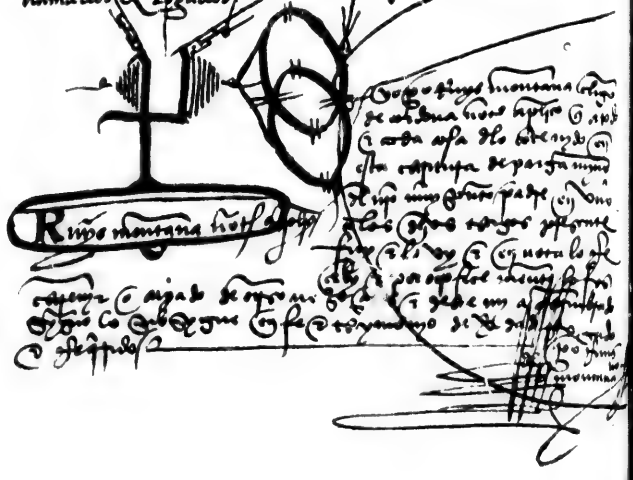
Quibus quidem literis diligenter ut prefertur per nos inspectis ad requisitionem honorabilis viri Alfonsi Alvares de Toledo domus Regie Ispanie continui familiaris per notarium publicum infra scriptum in vim clausule in fine prefactarum literarum Apostolicarum superius insertarum apposite, quas talis est Verum quia difficile foret presentes literas ad singula quaque loca inquibus expediens fuerit deferri volumus ac motu et scientia similibus decernimus quod illarum transumptis manu publici notarij inde rogati subscriptis et sigillo alicuius persone in ecclesiastica dignitate constitute, seu curie ecclesiastice munitis ea prorsus fides in judicio et extra ac alias ubilibet exhibeatur que presentibus adhiberetur si essent exhibite vel ostense ipsas exemplari mandavimus et transsumi ac in publicam formam redigi decernentes et volentes ut hujusmodi transumpto publico sive exemplo plena fides de ipsis adhibeatur ubilibet in

WHICH same letters having been diligently inspected by us, as it is aforesaid, at the requisition of the honourable man Alfonso Alvares of Toledo, familiar continuo of the Royal Household of Spain, by means of the underwritten notary public, in virtue of the clause placed at the end of the aforesaid Apostolic letters inserted above, which is as follows: But because it would be difficult to convey the present letters to each of the places where it might be expedient, we will and decree, of our like motion and knowledge, that transcripts thereof, signed by the hand of a notary public summoned for that purpose, and made valid with the seal of some person established in ecclesiastical dignity, or of an ecclesiastical court, shall obtain the same credence within and without any court of law and elsewhere wheresoever, which these presents would obtain if they were exhibited or shown: we have ordered them to be copied and transcribed and drawn up in public form, decreeing and willing that this present public transcript or copy shall henceforth obtain full credence everywhere, in all and singular places, in which it shall be required, and that the said transcript shall obtain credence and be relied on, just as though the original letters themselves should appear, and be produced and presented. In all and singular which things we have interposed our ordinary authority, and we likewise also interpose our decree by these presents, and for fuller and clearer evidence of the premises we have thought fit to affix our seal to these presents, together with the sign and subscription of the underwritten notary appended. These things were done in Barcelona, in our dwelling-house and in our chamber, on Friday, the nineteenth day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of our Lord one thousand four hundred and ninety-three, in the first year of the Pontificate of the said most holy Father in Christ our Lord the Lord Alexander the Sixth, by divine providence Pope; there being present the venerable and prudent men Nicholas Pillicer, Canon of our Church of Barcelona, and Peter John Clayo and Michael Ginones our clerks, priests, chaplains and domestics, called and summoned as witnesses to the aforesaid. And I, Alvarus Peres del Villar, Canon of the holy church of Compostella, Apostolic Notary, Secretary of the Right Reverend Don Diego, Bishop of Seville, because I was present at the above-recited presentation, reception, requisition and inspection of the Apostolic letters [herein] inserted,

loco omnibus et singulis quibus fuerit opportunum ipsumque transumptum fidem fa[cere] alli stetur ac si originales ipse littere apparerent producerentur et presentarentur. Qu[as] omnibus et singulis auctoritatem nostram ordinariam interposuimus interponimusq[ue] fa[cimus] et decretum per presentes et ad amplioremq[ue] et clariorem evidentiam premissorum sigillum n[ostrum] presentibus unacum infrascripti notarii signo et subscriptione im pendenti duximus [apponendum]. Acta fuerunt hec Barchinon[e] in domo habitationis n[ost]re et in camera nostra die veneris [de]cima nona mensis Julii, sub ann[o] anativitate Domini millesimo quadringentesimo [no]nagesimo tertio pontificatus etiam Sanctissimi in Christo Patris Domini nostri [Do]mini Alexandri divina providentia Pape Sexti anno primo, presentibus ibidem venerabi[li]bus viris Nicholao Pillicer, nostre ecclesie Barchinonensis Canonico et Petro Johanne Cl[a]yo Michaele Ginones clericis presbiteris capellanis et familiaribus nostris testibus ad [pre]missa vocatis et rogatis. Et ego Alvarus Peres de Villar Sancte Yeste Compostellane Canonicus Apostolicus Reverendissimi Domini Domini Ep[iscop]i Hispal[ensis] ipsius capti secretarius [pre]fatarum apostolicarum [et] premissarum [omnium] presentibus [interfui] eaq[ue] sic fieri [vidi] et audivi hic me [subscripsi] et signum [meum] apposui consuetum in fidem et testimonium premissorum.

Quibus quidem litteris diligenter ut
prefertur per nos inspectis ad requisitionem honorabilis viri
alfonsi aluares de toledo domus Regie Ispanie continui
familiaris per notarium publicum infrascriptum in vim clausule
in fine prefactarum litterarum aplicarum superius insertarum a
positenque talis est. Verum quia difficile foret presentes litteras
ad singula queque loca in quibus expediens fuerit defferri volumus
ac motu & scientia similibus decernimus quod illarum transumptis
manu publici notarii inde Rogati subscriptis & sigillo alicuius per-
sone in ecclesiastica dignitate constitute seu curie ecclesie mu-
nitatis ea prorsus fides in iuditio et extra ac alias ubilibet ad-
hibeaturque presentibus adhiberetur si essent exhibite vel obtense
ipsas exemplari mandavimus & transsumi ac in publicam
formam redigi decernentes & volentes ut huic presenti
transumpto publico sive exemplo plena fides de inceps ad-
hibeatur ubilibet in locis omnibus & singulis quibus fuerit opportunum
ipsumque transumptum fidem faciat et ille stetur ac si originalis
ipse litere apparerent producerentur & presentarentur. Quibus
omnibus & singulis auctoritatem nostram ordinariam interpussimus
interponimus que pariter & decretum per presentes & ad ampliorem
et clariorem evidentiam premissorum sigillum nostrum presentibus
unacum infrascripti notarii signo & subscritione impendenti
duximus apponendum acta fuerunt hec barchinone in domo
habitationis nostre in Camera nostra die veneris decima nona
Mensis Jullii. sub Anno anatiuitate Domini Millesimo quadragesimo Nonagesimo
Tertio pontificatus eiusdem Sanctissimi in Christo patris domini nostri domini
Alexandri divina provincia pape Sexti anno Primo. Presentibus ibidem
venerabilibus & providis viris Nicholao pillicer nostre ecclesie
Barchinonen Canonico & petro Johanne Vayo ac Michaele
Gimons clericis presbiteris capellanis & familiaribus nostris Testi-
bus ad premissa vocatis & rogatis. Et ego aluarus pars
del villar Sancte ecclesie compostellane canonicus notarius apostolicus
Reverendissimi D. Didaci Ispalen copi Sectarius quia premissis litterarum
aplicarum presentarum presentationi receptioni requisitioni visioni

dectiss̄a interpositionj exemplationj oīibuss̄q aliis & sing
dum sic ut p̄mittit̄ fierent adderent & dicerentur. Quarum
p̄nominat̄ testiū p̄ntiū interfui eaq; omnia & singula sic fieri
vidi audiuj & in notā suscepi. Ex quā p̄sens fuste palm me aliis
occupato negotijs fideliter scripsum. Et de mandato p̄fati dñi epi
extraxi p̄sentāq; līas apicesq; supius insertas exemplauj ac
abstulteraq; cum ppijs originalib⁹ & concordat. Et de uerbo ad
uerbū signoq; & nōie meis solitis & consuetis signauj in fidē
& testimoniū oīm & singlōr p̄missor rogatus & requi
situs. Qual dicho traslado fue corregido & concertado
por mj el notario suso escripto con la dicha escriptura original
onde fue sacado ella muy noble & muy leal cibdad de
sevilla jueues treynta dias del mes de diziembre. Anno
dela natiuidad del nro Señor ihu xpo de mill & quyns &
xxxvj años. Testigos que fueron p̄ntes a ella corregir con el
original. Los honrrados & discretos barones gomes
xuarez de çamora. & mosē de ayamonte & Juan gonçalez
contador vezinos dela dicha cibdad de sevilla para esto
llamados & rogados.



and at the interposition of the decree and the exemplification, and all and singular other things, whilst, as aforesaid, they were thus being done, executed and recited, together with the before-named witnesses; and saw and heard all and singular the things thus done, and took note thereof, from which, by command of the aforesaid Lord Bishop, I have drawn out the present instrument, faithfully written by another person, I being occupied with other affairs; and I have exemplified the aforesaid Apostolic letters above inserted, and heard them read with the very originals, and they agree word for word; and, being summoned and requested, I have signed them with my usual and customary sign and name, in faith and testimony of all and singular the premises. Which said transcript was corrected and collated by me, the underwritten notary, with the said original document from which it was extracted, in the most noble and most loyal city of Seville, on Thursday, the thirtieth day of the month of December, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand five hundred and two. Witnesses who were present to see it corrected with the original: the honourable and discreet men Gomes Nieto, scrivener, and Martin de Ayamonte and John Gonzales Contero, inhabitants of the said city of Seville, called and summoned for that purpose.

decretusque interpositioni exemplationi omnibusque aliis et singulis dum sic ut premittitur fierent agerentur et dicerentur, unacum prenominatis testibus presens interfui eaque omnia et singula sic fieri vidi audivi et in notam sumpsi exqua presens instrumentum per aliam me aliis occupato negotiis fideliter scriptum de mandato prefacti Domini Episcopi extraxi prefactasque literas apostolicas superius insertas exemplavi ac abstultavit [auscultavi] cum propiis originalibus et concordat de verbo ad verbum signoque et nomine meis solitis et consuetis signavi in fidem et testimonium omnium et singulorum premissorum rogatus et requisitus. El qual dicho traslado fue corregido e concertado por mi el notario infra escripto, conla dicha escriptura original onde fue sacado enla muy noble e muy leal çibdad de Sevilla, Jueves treynta dias del mes de diziembre, anno dela natividad del nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill e quinientos e doss años. Testigos que fueron presentes a vella corregir conel original, los honrrados e discretos varones Gomes Nieto escrivano, e Martin de Ayamonte e Juan Gonçales Contero vezinos dela dicha çibdad de Sevilla para esto llamados e rogados

P. Ruys Montana, Apostolic Notary.

And I, Pero Ruys Montana, Clerk, of Cordova, Apostolic Notary, being summoned and requested, was present, together with the said witnesses, at all and every particular of the contents of this document of parchment of our most holy Father, and I saw it and took note thereof, and, being occupied in other affairs, caused it to be written out faithfully by another person, and have undersigned it with this my customary sign, in proof and testimony of the truth. Pero Ruis de Montana, Notary.

P. Ruys Montana, Notario Apostolico.

E yo Pero Ruys Montana clerigo de Cordova, notario apostolico que a todo e cada cosa dello contenido enesta escritura de pargamino del nuestro muy santo padre, en uno contos dichos testigos presente fuy e lo vy e en nota lo reçiby e por otro fiel mente lo fys escrevir ocupado de otros negocios e deste mi acostunbrado sygno lo subsygne en fe e testym[onio] de verdad, rogado e requerido

Pero Ruis de Montana notario

ESTE es treslado bien e fiel mente sacado de una declaratoria e dos cedulas e una carta mensagera del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores escriptas enpapel e firmadas de sus reales nombres, segund por ellas paresçia, su thenor delas quales una enpos de otra es este que se sigue.

THIS IS a transcript well and faithfully taken from a declaration and two warrants and a missive letter of the King and Queen our Lords, written on paper, and signed with their royal names, as by them appeared, the tenor whereof, one after the other, is as follows.

The King and the Queen.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ I. Que nos declaramos e mandamos que se faga enlas cosas de fazienda tocantes a Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oçeano.

WHAT we declare and command to be done in the matters of property belonging to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean.

§ Primera mente que enlo que toca ala contribuçion dela ochava parte delas mercaderias que nos agora mandamos enbiar alas dichas ysla e tierra firme, e las que yran de aqui adelante, que el dicho Almirante poniendo la ochava parte delas tales mercaderias o dando la estimaçion dellas, sacadas primero las costas e gastos que enello se fizieren, aya para sy la ochava parte del provecho que delas dichas mercaderias se oviere, conforme a la capitulaçion que conel esta fecha que sobre esto dispone.

Firstly, that in what concerns the contribution of the eighth part of the merchandise which we now command to be sent to the said islands and mainland, and of that which shall go from henceforth, the said Admiral, upon his supplying the eighth part of such merchandise or giving the value thereof, after the costs and expenses which shall be incurred therein shall have been first deducted, may have for himself the eighth part of the profit which shall be derived from the said merchandise, conformably to the capitulation dealing with this matter which has been made with him.

§ Otrosy por quanto el Comendador Bovadilla tomo enzierto oro e joyas e otros bienes muebles e rayses e somovientes que el dicho Almirante tenia enla ysla Española, porque aquello es fruto e renta delas dichas Yndias, mandamos que ante de todas cosas, se paguen delas dichas cosas que le fueron tomadas las costas e gastos e sueldos que fueren devidos e se overen fecho, desde que el dicho Almirante postrima vez fue alas Yndias el año de noventa e ocho, desque fue llegado enla ysla Española, por que aunque aquello por la capitulaçion es a cargo del dicho Almirante pero entiendese, para que lo aya de pagar delo que delas dichas Indias se adquiriese, e delo que restare pagado lo suso dicho se faga una suma, e fechas diez partes, las nueve seran para nos, e la dezena parte para el dicho Almirante, e delas dichas nueve partes, nos pagaremos los sueldos e costas e gastos que se han fecho e se overen fasta el dicho viaje que se fizo el año de noventa e ocho que el Almirante fue enla dicha ysla Española, por quanto nos le fezimos merçed dela parte que

Likewise, forasmuch as the Commander Bovadilla took for himself certain gold and jewels and other moveable goods, landed property, and live stock, which the said Admiral held in the island of Hispaniola, because it is the produce and revenue of the said Indies, we command that first of all there be paid from the said things which were taken from him the costs and expenses and wages which shall be due and shall have been expended since the said Admiral went last time to the Indies in the year ninety-eight, after he arrived in the island of Hispaniola; for although, by the capitulation, that [outlay] is at the charge of the said Admiral, yet it is understood that he is to pay the same out of what may be obtained from the said Indies; and of what shall remain, after the abovesaid has been paid, let a total be made, and ten parts having been formed, nine shall be for us and the tenth for the said Admiral; and out of the said nine parts we will pay the wages, costs and expenses which have been laid out and shall be due until the said voyage which was made in the year ninety-eight, when the Admiral was in the said island of Hispaniola; forasmuch as we made him a grant of that part of the said expenses for which he

Estecs que la dicha Sancta fidelidad mandó hacer
de una declaración que hizieron los Reyes Católicos
de memoria que mandaron dar a Cristóbal Colón
de las mercedes que les hizieron en las Indias
que descubrió en tiempo de sus Altezas.

Al muy alto Rey

Lo que nos declaramos que mandamos que se haga
de la dicha merced que nos hizimos a don Cristóbal Colón
para después de sus días en las islas e tierra firme
que descubrió en las Indias, es lo siguiente.

Primeramente que en todo lo que toca a la décima parte
de todas las mercaderías que nos agora mandamos
tener en las dichas islas e tierra firme, que el dicho
Almirante haya para sí la octava parte de todas las
ganancias que hobiere en las dichas islas e tierra firme
por razón de la dicha merced que le hizimos de la
décima parte de todo lo que en ellas se hobiere,
según se contiene en el capítulo que sobre esto le
mandamos dar.

Otrosí por cuanto el dicho Almirante hobo en
Sevilla, cuando se partió de estos reinos en su
segunda navegación que hizo a las dichas islas e
tierra firme, ciertos bastimentos e mantenimientos
para proveer las gentes que llevaba en su compañía,
e porque después que allá fue hobo necesidad de
gastar otros muchos bastimentos e mantenimientos
de los que llevó, mandamos que todos los
bastimentos que hobo de comprar allá, así de pan
como de vino e aceite, e de otras cosas que hobo
de gastar, que todo ello le sea pagado de lo que
montare todo lo que hobo de comprar allá, así de
pan como de vino e aceite, e de otras cosas que
hobo de gastar, que todo ello le sea pagado de lo
que montare todo lo que hobo de comprar allá,
así de pan como de vino e aceite, e de otras cosas
que hobo de gastar, que todo ello le sea pagado
de lo que montare todo lo que hobo de comprar
allá, así de pan como de vino e aceite, e de otras
cosas que hobo de gastar, que todo ello le sea
pagado de lo que montare todo lo que hobo de
comprar allá, así de pan como de vino e aceite,
e de otras cosas que hobo de gastar, que todo
ello le sea pagado de lo que montare todo lo que
hobo de comprar allá, así de pan como de vino
e aceite, e de otras cosas que hobo de gastar,
que todo ello le sea pagado de lo que montare
todo lo que hobo de comprar allá, así de pan
como de vino e aceite, e de otras cosas que hobo
de gastar, que todo ello le sea pagado de lo que
montare todo lo que hobo de comprar allá, así

was liable. And the said Admiral shall pay from the said tenth part whatever it shall be proved that he owes individually to any persons, as Admiral.

Item, that in respect to the cattle which were taken from hence at our cost, although, according to the said capitulation, the costs and expenses which have been incurred therein were to be deducted, and out of the remainder the said Admiral was to have the tenth part, nevertheless, in order to show him favour, we command that, without deducting the said costs and expenses, there be rendered to him the tenth part of the said cattle, and first and second young which have been obtained therefrom; and the nine parts shall remain and fall to us.—Let it be valid where it says que written over an erasure on this page.

Item, we command that there be returned and restored to him all the garniture of his person and household, and provisions of corn and wine, which the Commander Bovadilla took from him, or their just value, without our having to receive any part thereof.

Item, that forasmuch as the said Commander Bovadilla, among other things which he took from the said Admiral, took from him a certain quantity of stones, which were from the source from whence the gold comes, and which contain a portion of gold; we command our Governor of the said islands to receive a declaration upon oath from the said Commander Bovadilla of their number and sizes, and to cause them to be restored to him, in order that they [illegible] be divided and distributed in the manner aforesaid.

Item, we command to be restored to the said [illegible] two mares with their foals, which the said Admiral bo[illegible] husbandman in the Indies, and two horses wh[illegible] Admiral possessed, one of which he bought from [illegible] and the other he had from his mares, which the [illegible] mander Bovadilla took from him, or their just value, without his being bound to give us any part thereof.

Item, forasmuch as the said Admiral states that he suffers injury in that he does not appoint captains and officers to the ships which we are now ordering to go to the island of Hispaniola, whom he alleges that he was to appoint according to the said capitulation, we declare that since the said captains and officers have been already appointed by our command, we will in future order appointments to be made conformably to the said capitulation.

cabia delos dichos gastos. E el dicho Almirante dela dicha dezena parte pague, lo que se averiguare que deviere particularmente a algunas personas como Almirante.

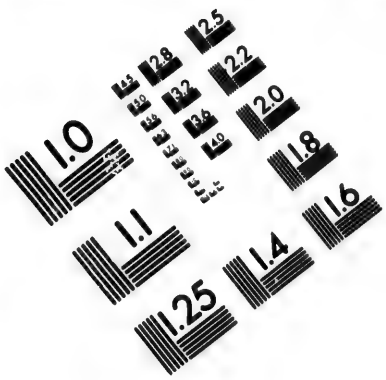
§ Yten que en quanto alos ganados que de aca se han llevado a nuestra costa, como quiera que segund la dicha capitulaçion se avian desacar las costas e gastos que enello se han fecho, e delo restante el dicho Almirante avia de aver la dezena parte por le fazer merçed mandamos que syn sacar las dichas costas e gastos le sea acudido conla dezena parte, delos dichos ganados e partos e pos partos que dello, s[illegible] seban avido e las nueve partes queden e finquen para nos. Vala o dis que es[illegible]pto sobre raydo en [illegible]plana.

Yten mandamos que le sean tornados e restituydos, todos los atavios desu persona e casa e bastimentos de pan e vino que el Comendador Bovadilla le tomo, o su justa estimaçion syn que nos ayamos de aver parte alguna dello.

§ Yten que por quanto el dicho Comendador Bovadilla entre otras cosas que tomo al dicho Almirante, le tomo çierta cantidad de piedras que eran del nasçimiento donde naçe el oro que tienen parte de oro, mandamos al nuestro Governador delas dichas yslas que reçiba declaraçion del dicho Comendador Bovadilla con juramento, quantas e que tamañas eran e gelas fagan restituyr para que separtan e devidan enla manera que dicha es.

Yten mandamos que sean restituydas al dicho Almirante dos yeguas con sus crias que el dicho Almirante conpro de un labrador enlas Indias e dos cavallos que el dicho Almirante tenia, uno que [illegible] de Gorvalan, e otro que ovo desus yeguas, que le tomo el dicho Comendador Bovadilla, o su justa estimaçion syn que nos aya de dar parte alguna dello.

Yten por quanto el dicho Almirante dize que reçibe agravio en no proveer el de capitanes e oficiales delos navios que nos agora mandamos yr ala ysla Española, que segund la dicha capitulaçion el dise que avia deproveer, desymos que porque ya esta proveydo por nuestro mandado, los [illegible] capitanes e oficiales, que adelante mandaremos que seprovea conforme ala dicha capitulaçion.



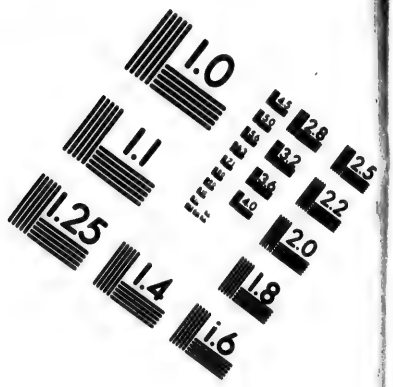
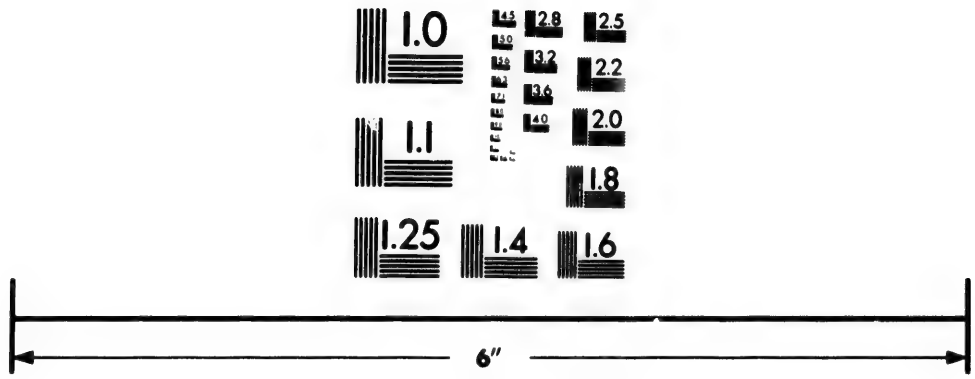
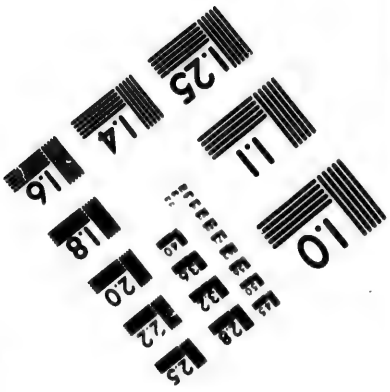


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)





Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

1.0
1.1
1.2
1.4
1.6
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

1.0
1.1
1.2
1.4
1.6
1.8
2.0
2.2
2.5
2.8
3.2
3.6
4.0

§ *Yten declaramos e mandamos que el dicho Almirante pueda traer de aqui adelante cada año dela ysla Española ciento e bonze quintales de brasil, por razon dela desena parte que ha de aver, a respeto delos mill quintales de brasil que se ha de dar cada año por nuestro mandado, alos mercaderes con quien esta fecho asiento sobre ello, porque por el asiento que se tomo conlos dichos mercaderes esta aceblada su parte, delo qual goze el dicho Almirante por el tienpo contenido enel dicho asyento delos dichos mercaderes, e despues dela desena parte delo que se sacare.*

§ *Yten que por quanto el Almirante dise que el Comendador Bovadilla ha pagado algunas debdas de sueldo, e otras cosas enla dicha ysla Española, a algunas personas aquien no se devia sueldo nin otra cosa alguna, segund pareçera por los libros delos dichos oficiales, e se podra provar e mostrar, mandamos que sy oviere pagado a personas aquien no se devia sueldo ni cosa alguna que el dicho Almirante non sea obligado a pagar lo semejante.*

§ *Ytem por quanto el dicho Comendador Bovadilla tomo alos hermanos del dicho Almirante cierta cantidad de oro e joyas, por que aquello fue adquirido por ellos, como por quien tenia governaçion delas dichas Yndias, de todo aquello se fagan dies partes, e la desena parte aya el Almirante, e las nueve queden e finquen para nos, e que en quanto alos atavios e mantenimientos e conucos e casas que tenian, e el oro que ovieron de cosas que avian vendido suyas, provandolo que fue desta condiçion, que aunque aquello tengamos algund derecho, nos les fazemos merçed de todo ello para que fagan dello como de cosa suya propia.*

§ *Yten es nuestra merçed e voluntad que el dicho Almirante tenga enla dicha ysla Española persona que entienda enlas cosas de su fazienda e reçiba lo que el oviere de aver, e que sea, Alonso Sanches de Carvajal contino de nuestra casa, e que el dicho Alonso Sanches de Carvajal, por parte del dicho Almirante este presente con nuestro veedor a ver fundir e marcar el oro que enlas dichas yslas e tierra firme se oviere, e con nuestro factor entienda enlas cosas dela negoçiaçion delas dichas mercaderias. E mandamos al nuestro Governador e Contador e Justicias e oficiales que agora son o fueren delas dichas yslas e tierra firme, que cumplan e fagan guardar*

Item, we declare and command that the said Admiral may from henceforth bring yearly from the island of Hispaniola one hundred and eleven quintals of brasil, on account of the tenth part which he is to have in respect of the thousand quintals of brasil, which is to be given yearly, by our command, to the merchants with whom an agreement has been made thereupon, because, by the agreement which was made with the said merchants, his portion is excepted; which [number] the said Admiral enjoys for the term contained in the said agreement of the said merchants; and afterwards [he shall enjoy] the tenth part of what shall be obtained.

Item, that forasmuch as the Admiral declares that the Commander Bobadilla has paid some debts of wages and other things in the said island of Hispaniola to some persons to whom neither wages nor anything else was owing, as will appear by the books of the said officers, and can be proved and shown; we command that if he shall have made payments to persons to whom neither wages nor anything else was due, the said Admiral shall not be obliged to pay the same.

Item, forasmuch as the said Commander Bobadilla took from the brothers of the said Admiral a certain quantity of gold and jewels, because it was acquired by them as by an administrator of the government of the said Indies; let ten parts be made of the whole, and the Admiral shall have the tenth part, and the nine parts shall remain and fall to us; and in respect to the furniture, provisions, plantations and houses which they held, and the gold which they possessed for things of their own which they had sold, upon proving that it was of this nature, although we have some right thereto, we make them a gift of the whole of it, so that they may dispose thereof as of their own property.

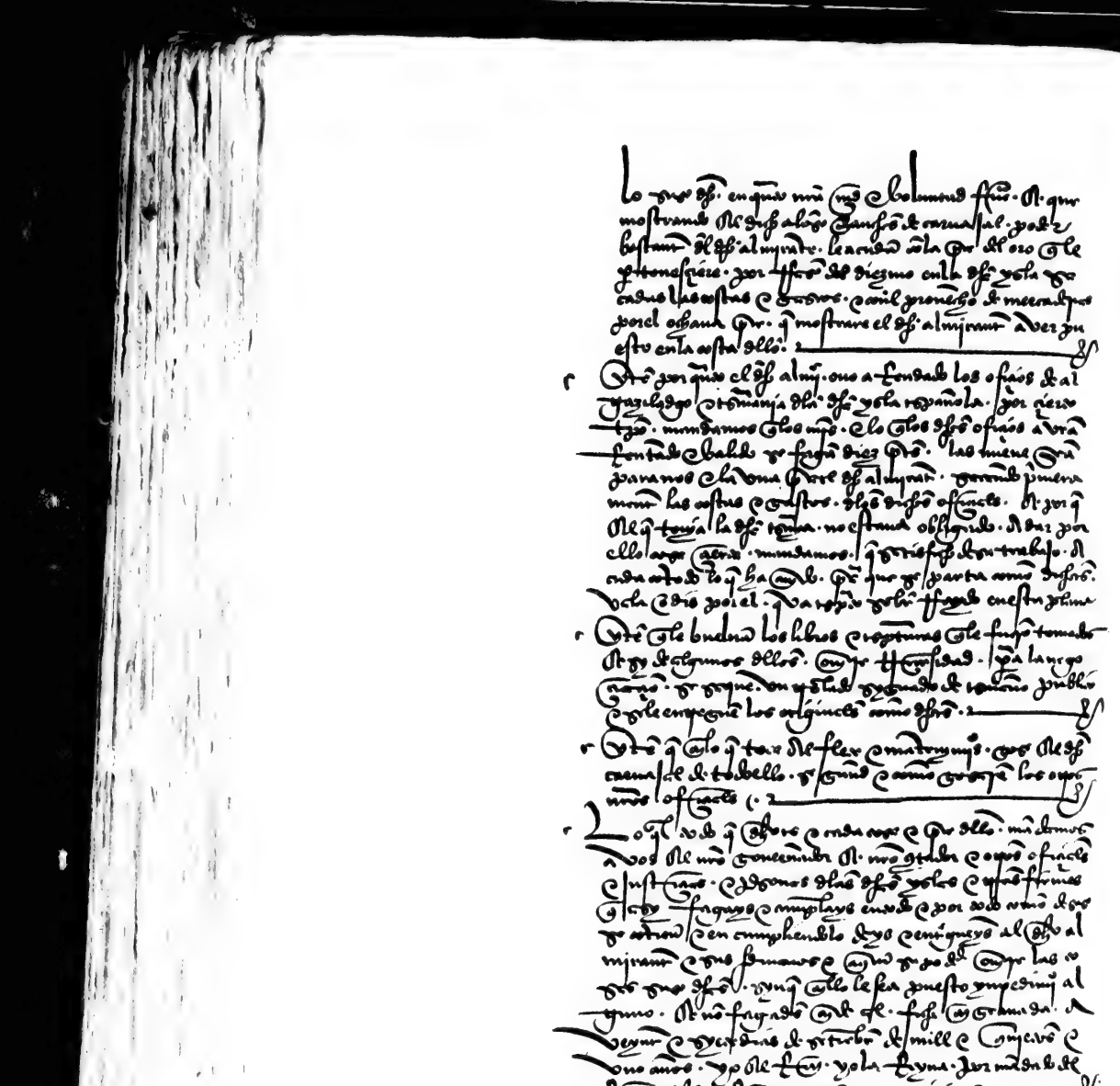
Item, it is our will and pleasure that the said Admiral shall keep in the said island of Hispaniola a person who shall attend to the affairs of his property and receive what he ought to have, and that it shall be Alonso Sanches de Carbajal, Contino of our household; and that the said Alonso Sanches de Carbajal, on behalf of the said Admiral, shall be present with our Inspector to view the melting and marking of the gold which shall be obtained in the said Indies; and shall, with our factor, attend to the transaction of the affairs of the said merchandise. And we command our Governor, and Accountant, and Justices and officers who are now, or shall be, of the said islands and mainland, to fulfil and cause to be observed

yten: declaramos q̃ mandamos q̃ dho alm̃ preser-
ue en la ysla española la renta q̃ se
sruge en tales de brasil. por q̃ hasta ahora se ha tomado
q̃ ha de aver. R. treszientos mill tales de brasil q̃ en
cada año por mi mandado. a los mercadres q̃ en
ella fue R. fuesen pobladores. Juã porcel q̃ sea
q̃ en tome
dhos dhos mercadres esta R. contada q̃ ha. dho q̃
q̃ el dho alm̃ porcel tenga encargo el dho R. y
dhos dhos mercadres. e tenga dho tomado q̃ en dho
tiempo. 2

Otrosi q̃ por q̃to el alm̃ dho e el amiz bovadilla ha q̃dado
algunos dhos de cuentas. con los otros oficiales q̃ en
la dha ysla. a algunos q̃ en mi nombre tenga q̃ en
mi nombre algunos q̃ en mi nombre tenga q̃ en mi nombre
algunos libros dhos dhos oficios
R. apodera q̃ en mi nombre. mandamos q̃ el oficio q̃
dho a q̃ en mi nombre tenga q̃ en mi nombre
el dho alm̃. no sea obligado a q̃ en mi nombre. 2

Yten por q̃to el dho amiz bovadilla tomo dhos marcos
de dho almojarifadgo cierta cantidad de oro e joyas. por q̃
a ello fue aduzido por ellos. como por q̃ en tenia
poder dhos dhos yndios. e todo R. ello fue fa
cho dios p̃dho. R. la dicha por q̃ aya el alm̃. e los q̃
en el oro e joyas q̃ aya tenido q̃ tenga. del
oro e joyas q̃ aya tenido q̃ tenga. humildo q̃
fue dho cargado. q̃ a dho alm̃ a ello tengamos algund de-
nos les fagamos cargo de todo ello para q̃ fagan dello lo
q̃ fuere nra propia. 2

Otrosi es nra merced e voluntad q̃ el dho alm̃ tenga en
dha ysla española persona q̃ en nra dha
q̃ en nra dha lo q̃ en nra dha. alonso de fuen-
de carvajal. en nra dha. el dho alm̃ en nra dha
vasallo. por q̃ en el dho alm̃ en nra dha
fuere. R. en nra dha. e nra dha
fuere. R. en nra dha. e nra dha
fuere. R. en nra dha. e



lo que dicho. en quanto nuestra merced e voluntad fuere. Al que
mostrando al dicho alonso Sanchez de carvajal. poder
bastante del dicho almirante. le acudan con la parte del oro que le
pertenesciere. por rrecaudo del diezmo en la dicha ysla se
cadas las costas e gastos. e con el provecho de mercaderias
por el ochava parte. que mostrare el dicho almirante aver pu
esto en la costa dello.

Item por quanto el dicho almirante ovo arrendado los oficios de al
gazilazgo e tesorería de la dicha ysla española. por cierto
tiempo. mandamos que los mismos. e lo que los dichos oficios a vuestra
rrentada e valido se fagan diez partes. las nueve sean
para nos e la una parte del dicho almirante. secundo primera
mente las costas e gastos. de los dichos oficiales. Al por que
al que tenia la dicha tesoreria. no estava obligado. a dar por
ello cosa cierta. mandamos. que se tiene fecho de su trabajo. a
cada cosa todo lo que ha avido. para que se parta como dicho es.
vela e dis por el. que va respecto solo rrayado en esta plana

Item que le buelvan los libros e escripturas que le fueron tomados
al sy de algunos dellos. como rrecibidad. para la nego
cia. se sigue. un rrelado sygnado de escrivano publico
e se le entreguen los originales como dicho es.

Item que en lo que toca al flete e mantenimiento. que al dicho
carvajal de todo ello. se guarde e como se guarde los otros
nuestros oficiales.

Lo qual todo que dicho es e cada cosa e parte dello. mandamos
a vos al nuestro governador. al nuestro contador e otros oficiales
e justicias. e personas de las dichas yslas e tierras firmes
que asy fagays e cumplays en todo e por todo como desus
se contiene e en cumpliendolo deys e entregueys al dicho al
mirante e sus sucesores e a quien su poder ovieren las co
sas suso dichas. sin que en ello le sea puesto ynpedimento al
guno. Al no fagades en ello. fecho en granada. a
veynte e seys dias de setiembre de mill e quinientos e
uno años. yo el Rey. yo la Reyna. por mandado del
Rey e de la Reyna gracia grizio.

Al Rey e a Reyna

Como de la carta nuestro governador de las yndias. nos avemos

what is abovesaid, in so far as it shall be our will and pleasure, and, upon the said Alonso Sanches de Carvajal showing sufficient authority from the said Admiral, to render to him the portion of the gold which shall belong to him on account of the tenth in the said island, after the costs and expenses have been deducted, and also the profit on the merchandise for the eighth part which the said Admiral shall show that he contributed to the cost thereof.

Item, forasmuch as the said Admiral has farmed out the offices of Bailiff and Notary of the said island of Hispaniola for a certain term, we command that the moneys and whatever the said offices shall have produced and been worth shall be divided into ten parts, nine to be for us and one for the said Admiral, first of all deducting the costs and expenses of the said officers; and because the person who held the said notaryship was not obliged to give a fixed sum for it, we command that upon being paid for his labour he is to render all that he has received, in order that it may be divided, as aforesaid.—Let it be valid where it says por el, which is written over an erasure on this page.

Item, that they return to him the books and writings which were taken from him; and if any of them shall be required for the administration, let there be drawn a transcript signed by a public scrivener, and let the originals be delivered to him, as aforesaid.

Item, that in what concerns freight and provisions, the said Carvajal is to enjoy the whole of it, according and in the same manner as our other officers shall enjoy [the like].

All that is aforesaid, and every article and portion thereof, we command you, our Governor and our Accountant, and other officers, and justices, and persons of the said islands and mainlands, so to perform and fulfil, in everything and by everything, as it is contained above. And in fulfilling it, you are to give and deliver to the said Admiral and his brothers, and to anyone who shall have his procuration, the things abovesaid, without any impediment being offered to him therein. And you shall not act contrary hereto. Done in Granada, on the twenty-seventh day of September, in the year one thousand five hundred and one. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Gaspar de Grizio.

The King and the Queen.

Commander de Lares, our Governor of the Indies: We have

lo suso dicho, en quanto nuestra merçed e voluntad fuere, e que mostrando el dicho Alonso Sanches de Carvajal, poder bastante del dicho Almirante, le acudan conla parte del oro que le pertenesçiere, por rason del diezmo enla dicha ysla sacadas las costas e gastos, e conel provecho de mercaderias por el ochava parte, que mostrare el dicho Almirante aver puesto enla costa dello.

§ Yten por quanto el dicho Almirante ovo arendado los ofiçios de algaziladgo e escrivania dela dicha ysla Española, por çierto tienpo, mandamos que los maravedis, e lo que los dichos ofiçios avran rentado e valido se fagan diez partes, las nueve sean para nos e la una para el dicho Almirante, sacando primera mente las costas e gastos, delos dichos ofiçiales. E por que el que tenia la dicha escrivania no estava obligado a dar por ello cosa çierta, mandamos que satisfecho desu trabajo, acuda contodo lo que ha avido, para que se parta como dicho es. Vala o dis por el que va escripto sobre raydo enesta plana.

§ Yten que le buelvan los libros e escripturas que le fueron tomados, e sy de algunos dellos oviere neçesidad para la negoçiaçion, se saque un treslado sygnado de escrivano publico e sele entreguen los originales como dicho es.

§ Yten que enlo que toca al flete e mantenimientos, gose el dicho Carvajal de todo ello, segund e como gosaren los otros nuestros ofiçiales.

§ Lo qual todo que dicho es e cada cosa e parte dello, mandamos a vos el nuestro Governador e nuestro Contador e otros ofiçiales e justiçias e personas delas dichas yslas e tierras firmes que asy fagays e cumplays entodo e por todo como de suso se contiene e en cumpliendolo deys e entregueys al dicho Almirante e sus hermanos e a quien su poder oviere las cosas suso dichas, synque enello le sea puesto ynpedimiento alguno. E non fagades ende al. Fecha en Granada, a veynte e syete dias de setienbre de mill e quinientos e uno anos. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Gaspar de Grizio.

El Rey e la Reyna

§ COMENDADOR de Lares, nuestro Governador dela Yndias, nos avemos

mandado e declarado la orden que se ha de tener enlo que se ha de faser con Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar occeano e sus hermanos, cerca delas cosas, que el Comendador Bovadilla les tomo, e sobre la forma que seha de tener enel acudir al dicho Almirante conla parte del diezmo e ochavo que ha deaver delos bienes muebles delas yslas e tierra firme del dicho mar occeano, e delas mercaderias que nos de aca enbiaremos, segund vereys por la dicha nuestra declaracion e mandamiento firmado de nuestros nombres que sobre ello les mandamos dar. Por ende nos vos mandamos, que veays la dicha declaracion, e conforme aella les fagays entregar los dichos sus bienes, e acudir al dicho Almirante, conlo que le pertenece delo suso dicho, por manera que el dicho Almirante, e sus hermanos, o quien su poder oviere, sean de todo ello entregados. E sy el oro e otras cosas que asy el dicho Comendador Bovadilla les tomo, los oviere gastado o vendido, vos mandamos que selo fagays luego pagar. Lo que fue gastado en nuestro servijo seles pague de nuestra fazienda, e lo que el dicho Comendador Bovadilla oviere gastado en sus cosas propias seles pague delos bienes e fazienda del dicho Comendador, e non fagades ende al. Fecha en Granada, a veynte e ocho dias del mes de Setiembre de mill e quinientos e uno años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna. Gaspar de Grizio.

commanded and declared the order that is to be observed in what has to be done towards Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, and his brothers, respecting the things which Commander Bovadilla took from them, and in regard to the form which is to be observed in rendering to the said Admiral the portion of the tenth and eighth which he is to receive from the moveable goods of the islands and mainland of the said Ocean, and from the merchandise which we shall send from hence, as you will see by our said declaration and command signed with our names, which we do command to be given them thereupon. Therefore we charge you to inspect the said declaration, and to cause their said goods to be delivered to them conformably thereto, and to render to the said Admiral what belongs to him of the abovesaid, in such wise that the said Admiral and his brothers, or whoever shall have his procuration, may obtain the whole thereof. And if the gold and other things, which the said Commander Bovadilla thus took from them, shall have been spent or sold by him, we command you to cause them to be paid therefor at once. What was spent in our service is to be paid to them out of our property, and what the said Commander Bovadilla shall have spent on his own affairs is to be paid to them out of the goods and property of the said Commander. And you shall not do contrary hereto. Done in Granada, on the twenty-eighth day of the month of September, in the year one thousand five hundred and one. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Gaspar de Grizio.

The King and the Queen.

XIMENO de Brivieſca: We have ordered an agreement to be made with Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, that in all the merchandise which shall be conveyed to the Indies he may supply the eighth part, and may enjoy the eighth part that shall be gained thereon, according as you will see by an agreement that has been made with him, signed with our names. Therefore we command you to give him account and copy of all that the merchandise amounts to, which we do now command to be conveyed to the said Indies, in order that, if he shall desire, he may supply the said eighth part thereof, which you are to receive in our name from the said Admiral, or from the person who shall have his procuration, and to give him a receipt for it; and receive it in money or in merchandise, as it shall seem good to him or to the person who shall have his procuration. And if he shall pay it in money,

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ XIMENO de Brivieſca, nos avemos mandado tomar asyento con Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar occeano, que entodas las mercaderias que se llevaren alas Yndias, ponga la ochava parte, e gose dela ochava parte, que se ganare enellas, segund vereys por un asyento que se ha tomado conel firmado de nuestros nombres. Porende nos vos mandamos que le deys razon e copia de todo lo que montan las mercaderias que agora mandamos llevar alas dichas Indias, para que sy quisiere, pueda enellas la dicha ochava parte, la qual recebid vos en nuestro nombre del dicho Almirante, o de quien su poder oviere, e le dad carta de pago dello, e recebidlo en dinero o enlas mercaderias que del o aquien su poder oviere le paresciere. E sy en dinero lo pagare

mandado e declarado la orden que se ha de tener en lo que se ha
de fazer con don Xpoval Colon nuestro alguacil del mar occeano e
sus hermanos. Cerca de las cosas que el dicho bonadilla les
tomo. E sobre la forma que se ha de tener en el acudir al dicho
alguacil con la parte del diezmo e ochavo que se deva ver de los bienes
muebles de las yslas e tierra firme del dicho mar occeano. E de
las mercaderias que nos de acá enviaremos. Segund vereys por la
dicha nuestra delegacion e mandamiento firmado de nuestros nombres que sobre
ello les mandamos dar. Por ende nos vos mandamos que
veays la dicha delegacion. E conforme a ella les fagays entregar
los dichos sus bienes. E acudir al dicho alguacil con lo que le pertenece
de los sus dichos. Por manera que el dicho alguacil e sus hermanos o quien
su poder ouiere sean de todo ello entregados. Assy el oro e otras
cosas que assy el dicho comendador bonadilla les tomo. Los ouiere gastado
o vendido. Vos mandamos que se lo fagays luego pagar. Lo que
fue gastado en nuestro servicio se les pague de nuestra fazienda. E lo
que el dicho comendador bonadilla ouiere gastado en sus cosas propias
se les pague de los bienes e fazienda del dicho comendador. E no fagades
ende al. Fecha en granada a veynte e ocho dias del mes
de setiembre de mill e quinientos e uno años. Yo el
Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e de la Reyna
Gaspar de Grizio.

Al Rey e la Reyna

Ximeno de Briuiesca. Nos avemos mandado tomar asyento
con don Xpoval Colon nuestro alguacil del mar occeano. Que en todas las
mercaderias que se llevaren a las yndias. Ponga la ochava
parte. E todos de la ochava parte. Que se ganare en ellas. Segund
vereys por un asyento que se ha tomado con el firmado de
nuestros nombres. Por ende nos vos mandamos que le deys fazer
e copia de todo lo que montan las mercaderias que agora mandamos
llevar a las dichas Indias. Para que se cogiere. Ponga en ellas
la dicha ochava parte. La qual recibid vos en nuestro nombre del
dicho alguacil. O de quien su poder ouiere. E le dad carta de pago
de ello. E recibidlo en dinero o en las mercaderias que a el
e a quien su poder ouiere le pareciere. Assy en dinero lo pagare

tenes en vos. los mis q̃ en ello mostrare. porq̃ q̃ alcudays
con ellos. aun en nos vos mandaremos. e a sentad la rrazon
de todo ello en los libros que vos teneys para q̃ alli se
averigue lo q̃ oviere de aver del proveyso. e no fagades
ende al. fecho en granada a veynte e seys dias del mes
de setiembre de mill e quinientos e ocho años. yo el
Rey. yo la Reyna. por mandado del Rey. e de la Reyna
Gaspar de Grizio.

Al Rey e la Reyna

Don Xpoval colon nro almirante de las yslas e tierra firme
q̃ son en el mar occeano a la parte de las yndias. vimos vra letra
de veynte e seys de febrero. y las q̃ con ella enbiastes. y los me
moriales q̃ nos distes. y a lo q̃ desys que para este viage
a que vays querriades pasar por la ispañola. ya os dexamos
que porque no es razon. q̃ para este viage a que agora vays
se pierda tiempo alguno. en todo caso vays por este otro camino
q̃ a la buelta plaziendo a dios sy os paresciere q̃ sera necesario
podrés bolver por alli de pasada. para detenerlos poco. por
q̃ como vedes con cierna q̃ buelto vos del viage a q̃ agora vays
seramos luego ynformados de vos en persona de todo lo q̃ en el
ouierdes fallado. y fecho. para que con vro parecer y consejo pro
veamos sobre ello lo q̃ mas cumpla a nro servicio. y las cosas ne
cesarias para el resgate de aca se provee.

Aqui vos enbiamos la ynstruccion de lo q̃ plaziendo a nro señor
aveys de fazer en este viage. y a lo q̃ desys de portugal. nos
tesmimos sobre ello al Rey de portugal nro hijo. lo q̃ aviendo
y vos enbiamos en la carta nra q̃ desys para su capitan. en
que le fazemos saber. vra yda fazia al poniente. y que aves
sabido su yda fazia al levante. q̃ sy encuentro os topardes
vos trateys los unos a los otros como amigos. y como es ra
zon de se tratar capitanes y gentes de reyes entre quien ay
tanto de bien amor y amistad. diziendole que lo mismo avemos
mandado a vos. y procuraremos que el Rey de portugal nro
hijo. tesma otra tal carta al dicho su capitan.

A lo q̃ nos suplicays q̃ oyamos por bien que lleveys con

you are to retain the moneys which it shall amount to, in order that you may render them to whomsoever we shall command you; and enter the account of the whole in the books which you keep, in order that what he shall have to receive of the profit may thereby be ascertained. And you shall not do contrary hereto. Done in Granada, on the twenty-seventh day of the month of September in the year one thousand five hundred and one. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Gaspar de Grizio.

The King and the Queen.

DON Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the islands and mainland which are in the Ocean in the region of the Indies: We have seen your letter of the twenty-sixth of February, and those which you sent therewith, and the memorials which you gave us; and in respect to your saying that in this voyage upon which you are going, you would wish to go by way of Hispaniola, we have already told you that, as it is not advisable that in this voyage, whereon you are now going, any time should be lost, you are to go, in any case, by this other way; but on your return, God willing, if it shall appear to you to be necessary, you may return by passing there, but only to stay for a short time, because, as you see, it will be convenient that when you have returned from the voyage upon which you are now going, we should be immediately informed by you in person of all that you shall have discovered and performed therein, in order that by your opinion and advice we may provide thereupon what may best fulfil our service, and that the things needful for barter may be provided from hence.

Herewith we send you the instruction as to what, if it please our Lord, you are to do in this voyage; and in respect to what you say about Portugal, we have written thereon to the King of Portugal, our son, what is appropriate, and we herewith send you our letter, which you requested for his captain, wherein we inform him of your departure for the west, and that we have been informed of his departure for the east, in order that if you meet on the way you may treat one another as friends, and as it is fitting that captains and subjects of kings, between whom there is such great kinship, love and friendship, should treat one another, telling him that we have given the same command to you; and we will procure that the King of Portugal, our son, shall write a similar letter to his said captain.

Respecting your petition to us to permit you to take with you on

tened en vos, los maravedis que enello montare, para que acudays conellos, a quien nos vos mandaremos, e asentad la rason de todo ello enlos libros que vos teneys para que alli se averigue lo que oviere de aver del provecho. E non fagades ende al. Fecha en Granada, a veynte e syete dias del mes de setiembre de mill e quinientos e uno años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey, e dela Reyna, Gaspar de Grizio.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ *DON Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante delas yslas e tierra firme que son enel mar occeano ala parte delas Yndias. Vimos vuestra letra de veynte e seys de febrero, y las que conella enbiastes, y los memoriales que nos distes, y alo que desys que para este viage aque vays querriades pasar por la Española, ya os deximos que porque no es razon, que para este viage aque agora vays se pierda tienpo alguno, entodo caso vays por este otro camino que alla buelta plaziendo a Dios sy os pareciere que sera nuestro seruiçio, podeis bolver por alli de pasada, para deteneros poco, por que como vedes conviene que buelta vos del viage aque agora vays seamos luego ynformados de vos enpersona de todo lo que enel oviedes fallado, y fecho, para que con vuestro parecer y consejo proveamos sobre ello lo que mas cumpla a nuestro servicio, y las cosas neçesarias para el resgate de aca se proveen.*

§ *Aqui vos enbiamos la ynstruction delo que plaziendo anuestro Señor aveys de fazer eneste viage, y alo que desys dePortugal, nos escrivimos sobre ello al Rey dePortugal nuestro fijo, lo que conviene y vos enbiamos aqui la carta nuestra que desys para su capitan, en que le fazemos saber vuestra yda fazia el poniente, y que avemos sabido su yda fazia el leuante, que sy encamino os topardes los trateys los unos alos otros como amigos, y como es razon dese tratar capitanes y gentes de Reyes entre quien ay tanto debdo amor y amistad, diziendole que lo mismo avemos mandado a vos, y procuraremos que el Rey dePortugal nuestro hijo, escriva otra tal carta al dicho su capitan*

Alo que nos suplicays que ayamos por bien, que lleveys en

este viage a Don Fernando vuestro fijo, y quela raçion que sele da, quede a Don Diego vuestro fijo, a nos plaze dello.

§ Alo que desys que querriades llevar uno o dos que sepan arabigo, a nos plaze dello, contal que por ello nos [no os] detengays.

§ Alo que desys que que parte dela ganançia se dara ala gente que va con vos enesos navios, dezimos que vayan dela manera que han ydo los otros.

§ Las diez mill piezas de moneda que desys, se acordo que no se fiziesen por este viage fasta que mas se vea.

§ Dela polvora e artilleria que demandays, vos avemos ya mandado proveer como vereys.

§ Lo que desys que no podistes fablar al doctor Angulo y al licençiado Çapata acabsa dela partida, escrivid nos lo muy larga e particular mente.

§ Quanto alo otro contenido en vuestros memoriales y letras, tocante a vos y a vuestros fijos y hermanos, porque como vedes a cabsa que nos estamos encamino y

this voyage your son Don Ferdinand, and that the allowance which is given to him may devolve upon your son Don Diego, we approve thereof.

Respecting what you say about wishing to take one or two persons who know Arabic, we approve thereof, provided that you do not incur delay thereby.

Respecting what you say about part of the gain being given to the people who go with you in those ships, we answer that they are to go in the same manner as the others have gone.

As to the ten thousand pieces of money which you mention, it has been agreed that they should not be made for this voyage until more is seen.

The powder and artillery that you ask for we have already ordered to be furnished to you, as you will see.

Respecting your statement that you could not speak to Doctor Angulo and the Licenciate Çapata on account of your departure, write to us very fully and in detail.

With regard to the other contents of your memorials and letters respecting yourself, and your sons and brothers, because, as you see, we are on a journey and you are about to depart, it cannot be attended to until we take up our residence in some place, and if you should have to wait for that, the voyage upon which you are now going would be lost; therefore it is better that, since you are despatched with everything necessary for your voyage, you should set out at once, without any delay, and that the charge of soliciting what is contained in the said memorials should be left to your son. And rest assured that we were much distressed about your imprisonment, and you yourself perceived it clearly, and it was well known to all; for directly we were aware of it we ordered it to be remedied; and you know the favour with which we have always ordered you to be treated: and now we are much more inclined to honour and treat you very favourably, and the favours which we have conferred upon you shall be fully observed to you, according to the form and tenor of our privileges which you hold thereof, without being contravened in anything, and you and your sons shall enjoy them, as is just. And if it shall be necessary to confirm them anew, we will confirm them; and we will command that your son be put in possession of the whole. And beyond this we have the will to honour you and confer favours upon you; and of your sons and brothers we shall have such care as is just. And all this it will be possible to do if you set out speedily and the charge is left to your son, as has been said.

vos de partida nose puede entender enello fasta que paremos de asiento en alguna parte, e sy est oviesedes de esperar se perderia el viage aque agora vays. Por esto es mejor que pues de todo lo necesario para vuestro viage estays despachado, vos partays luego syn detenimiento alguno, y quede a vuestro fijo el cargo de soliçitar lo contenido en los dichos memoriales. Y tened por çiert que de vuestra prision nos peso mucho, y bien lo vistes vos y lo conosçieron todos clar mente pues que luego quelo sopimos lo mandamos remediar, y sabeys el favor conque avemos mandado tratar siempre, y agora estamos mucho mas en vos honrrar y tratar muy bien y las merçedes que vos tenemos fechas vos seran guardadas entera mente, segund forma y ten de nuestros privilegios que dellas teneys, syn yr encosa contra ellas, y vos y vuestros fijos g reys dellas como es razon, y si neçesario fuere confirmarlas de nuevo las confirmaremos, y vuestro fijo mandaremos poner enla posesyon de todo ello. Y en mas que esto tenemos voluntad de honrrar y fazer merçedes, y de vuestros fijos y hermanos, nos ternemos el cuydado que es razon, y todo esto se podra fazer yendo vos en buen ora, y quedando el cargo a vuestro fijo, como esta dic

esto viage Dl don fernando vro fijo. y Gle trayo q̃ le mq̃ Dl
don diego vro fijo. amos ygl de dllo. 2

r Dlo q̃ dyxo q̃ querria Dllos vros fijos q̃ fuesen conmigo. Dl
nos plazedllo. salvo q̃ por ello nos detuviesse. 2

r Dlo q̃ dyxo q̃ q̃ pares dl gran q̃ra q̃ tenia Dla gente q̃ llevo
con vos q̃ eran pocos navios. Dxq̃ q̃ la causa Dlo mismo q̃ han
dl los otros. 2

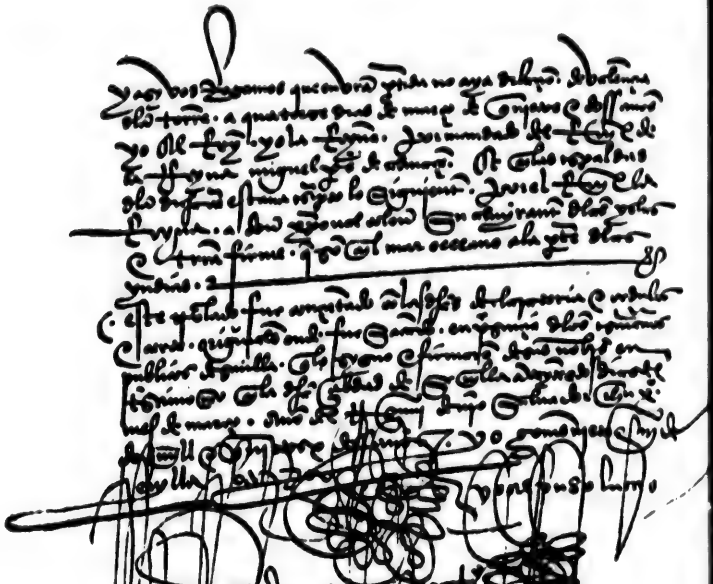
r Q̃ le diesse mill ducados Dl mismo q̃ dyxo. q̃ Dl año q̃ no q̃ria
por este viage fasta q̃ mas gruesa. 2

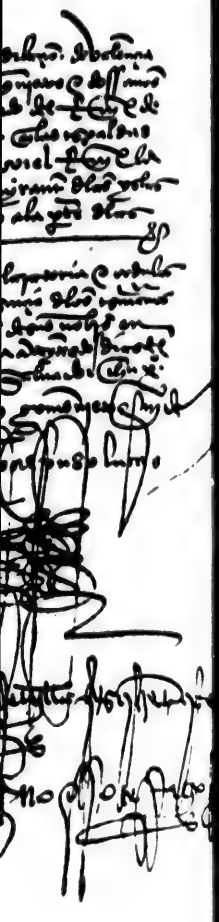
r Dla polvora Dl artillería q̃ le mandassemos. vos acordaremos
Dllo pues q̃ es razon. 2

r Q̃ dyxo q̃ no q̃ria fallar Dl doctor angulo q̃ al ligenio
q̃ partia acabar dlo q̃ tenia. q̃ no lo mandassemos
fazer mas. 2

r q̃ Dl otro q̃ tenia en cabros memoriales y letras. tornar
vos ya vros fijos y hermanos. Dxq̃ como veades Dl acabar
q̃ nos estamos. q̃ hemos y vos de partir nos juntemos
dllo fasta q̃ parezcamos Dl asiento en Dlgun puerto. Dl q̃
esto enpesciesse Dl esperar q̃ yo tornasse Dl viaje. Dl q̃ Dlgun
bayo. por esto es mejor q̃ nos Dl todo lo mandemos tornar vro
viage estando despachado. vos partireys luego q̃ yo Dl tengamos
Dlguno. y q̃ Dl año vro fijo Dl viaje Dl Solimine. lo acabemos en
los dhos memoriales. y tened por cierto q̃ Dl vino prisionero
preso mucho. y bien lo visteis vos y lo conoscieron todos claro
q̃ pues q̃ luego fue Dl Septimo lo mandamos tornasse. y dexe
Dl pueblo como Dl mismo. Dl q̃ nos dexemos de hazer. Siempre vagamos q̃
todos mucho mas en vos honrar y tratar muy bien. y los q̃
vos tenemos fechas vos sera guardadas entera mente. q̃
Dxq̃ tornemos vistas Dl nros p̃cios q̃ Dllas tengo. q̃ ya
enpeçe sobre ellos. y vos y vros fijos gozareys dllos mucho
en vro q̃ y si necesario fuere confirmarlas Dl nuevo las
confirmaremos. ya vro fijo mismo hemos puesto en la posesion Dl
todo dllo. y en mas q̃ esto tenemos voluntad Dl vos honrar
y fazer mas. y Dl vros fijos y hermanos. nos tenemos Dl
mismo Dl q̃ Dl viaje. y todo esto q̃ podra fazer yendo vos en
vro nave y q̃ Dl mismo Dl viaje. vro fijo. como esta dho. y

ARCHIVES NATIONALES R.F. ARCHIVES





And so we entreat you that there may be no delay in your departure. From Valencia dela Torre, the fourteenth day of March, in the year [one thousand] five hundred and two. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Miguel Peres de Almaçan. And on the dorse of the said letter was written the following: By the King and Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, their Admiral of the islands and mainland which are in the Ocean in the region of the Indies.

This transcript was collated with the said original declaration and warrants and letter from which it was derived in the presence of the public scriveners of Seville who marked and signed it with their names in testimony, in the said city of Seville, on the twenty-second day of the month of March, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand five hundred and two. I, Gomes Nieto, scribener, of Seville, am witness [ ]. I, Alfonso Lucas, scribener, of Seville, am witness [ ].

And I, Martin Rodrigues, public scribener, of Seville, caused this transcript to be written, and have here made my sign[ ], and am witness.

Y asy vos rogamos que en vuestra partida no aya dilaçion. De Valençia dela torre, a quatorze dias de março de quinientos e doss años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Miguel Peres de Almaçen. E enlas espaldas dela dicha carta estava escripto lo siguiente, Por el Rey e la Reyna, a Don Christoval Colon su Almirante delas ysias e tierra firme, que son enel mar occeano ala parte delas Yndias.

§ Este treslado fue conçertado conlas dichas declaratoria e çedulas e carta, originales onde fue sacado, en presençia delos escrivanos publicos de Sevilla, que lo signo e firmaron de sus nombres en testimonio enla dicha çibdad de Sevilla a veynte e dos dias del mes de março, año del nasçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quinientos e doss años.

Yo Gomes Nieto escrivano de Sevilla so testigo. | Yo Alfonso Lucas escrivano de Sevilla soy testigo.

E yo Martin Rodrigues escrivano publico de Sevilla fis escrevir este treslado e fis aqui mio sig[illegible]no e so testigo.

[NOTE.—*In the original* CODEX *the nine vellum leaves, numbered* LIV *to* LXII, *are, with the exception of the foliation, blank on both sides, as if Columbus had contemplated adding other documents.*]

[NOTE.—*In the original* CODEX *the nine vellum leaves, numbered* LIV *to* LXII, *are, with the exception of the foliation, blank on both sides, as if Columbus had contemplated adding other documents.*]

The Capitulation.

THE things prayed for, and which Your Highnesses give and grant to Don Christopher Columbus as some recompense for what he has discovered in the Oceans, and for the voyage which now with the help of God, he has engaged to make therein in the service of Your Highnesses, are the following:

La Capitulaçion.

LAS cosas suplicadas e que Vuestras Altezas dan e otorgan a Don Christoval Colon en alguna satisfaçion delo que ha descubierto enlas mares oçeanas e del viaje que agora conel ayuda de Dios ha de fazer, por ellas en serviçio de Vuestras Altezas, son las que se siguen

Firstly, that your Highnesses, as actual Lords of the said Oceans, appoint from this date the said Don Christopher Columbus to be your Admiral in all those islands and mainlands which by his activity and industry shall be discovered or acquired in the said oceans during his lifetime, and likewise, after his death, his heirs and successors one after another in perpetuity, with all the pre-eminences and prerogatives appertaining to the said office, and in the same manner as Don Alfonso Enriques, your High Admiral of Castile, and his predecessors in the said office held it in their districts.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

§ Primera mente que Vuestras Altesas como Señores que son delas dichas mares oçeanas fasen dende agora al dicho Don Christoval Colon su Almirante en todas aquellas yslas e tierra firme que por su mano e yndustria se descubriran o ganaran enlas dichas mares oçeanas para durante su vida e despues del muerto a sus herederos e subçesores de uno en otro perpetua mente con todas aquellas prebeminençias e prerrogatyvas pertenecientes al tal ofiçio e segun que Don Alonso Enriques vuestro Almirante Mayor de Castilla e los otros preçesores enel dicho ofiçio lo tenian en sus distritos. Plaze a Sus Altesas. Juan de Coloma.

Likewise, that Your Highnesses appoint the said Don Christopher to be your Viceroy and Governor General in all the said islands and mainlands and in the islands which, as aforesaid, he may discover and acquire in the said seas; and that for the government of each and any of them he may make choice of three persons for each office, and that Your Highnesses may select and choose the one who shall be most serviceable to you; and thus the lands which our Lord shall permit him to discover and acquire for the service of Your Highnesses, will be the better governed.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Item, that of all and every kind of merchandise, whether pearls, precious stones, gold, silver, spices and other objects and merchandise whatsoever, of whatever kind, name and sort, which may be bought, bartered, discovered, acquired and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralty, Your Highnesses grant from now henceforth to the said Don Christopher, and will that he may have and take for himself, the tenth part of the whole, after deducting all the expenses which may be incurred therein, so that of what shall remain clear and free he may have and take the tenth part for himself, and may do therewith as he pleases, the other nine parts being reserved for Your Highnesses.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that if on account of the merchandise which he might bring from the said islands and lands which thus, as aforesaid, may be acquired or discovered, or of that which may be taken in exchange for the same from other merchants here, any suit should arise in the place where the said commerce and traffic shall be held and conducted; and if by the pre-eminence of his office of Admiral it appertains to him to take cognizance of such suit; it may please Your Highnesses that he or his deputy, and not another judge, shall take cognizance thereof and give judgment in the same from henceforth.—It so pleases their Highnesses, if it appertains to the said office of Admiral, according as it was held by Admiral Don Alfonso Enriquez and others his successors in their districts, and if it be just. John de Coloma.

Item, that in all the vessels which may be equipped for the said traffic and business, each time and whenever and as often as they may be equipped, the said Don Christopher Columbus may, if he chooses, contribute and pay the eighth part of all that may be spent in the equipment, and that

§ Otrosy que Vuestras Altesas hazen al dicho Don Christoval su Viso Rey e Governador General en todas las dichas yslas e tierra firme e yslas que [illegible] dicho es el descubriere o ganare enlas dichas mares e que para el regimiento de cada una e qualquier dellas [illegible] eleçion de tres personas para cada ofiçio, y que Vuestras Altesas tomen y escojan uno el que mas fuere su [illegible] e asy seran mejor regidas las tierras que nuestro Señor le dexare fallar e ganar a serviçio de Vuestras [illegible] Plaze a Su[s] Altesa[s]. Juan de Coloma.

§ Yten que todas e quales quier mercaderias sy quier sean perlas, piedras preçiosas, oro, plata, espeçeria, y [illegible] quales quier cosas e mercaderias de qual quier espeçie, nonbre e manera que se conpraren, trocaren, [illegible] ganaren e ovieren dentro delos limites del dicho almirantadgo que dende agora Vuestras Altesas fazen [illegible] dicho Don Christoval, y quieren que aya, y lieve para sy la dezena parte de todo ello quitadas las [illegible] hizieren enello por manera que delo que quedare lynpio e libre aya e tome la deçima parte para sy mism[illegible] dello a su voluntad quedando las otras nueve partes para Vuestras Altesas. Plase a Sus Altesas. Juan de [illegible]

§ Otrosy que sy a cabsa delas mercadurias que el trajera delas dichas yslas e tierra que asy como [illegible] ganaren o descubrieren o delas que en troque de aquellas se tomaren aca de otros mercaderes naçiere [illegible] enel logar donde el dicho comertio e trato se terna e fara que sy por la prebeminençia de su ofiçio de almir[illegible] perteneçera conoçer del tal plito plega a Vuestra[s] Altesa[s] que el o su teniente e non otro juez conozca [illegible] e asy, lo provea dende agora. Plase a Sus Altesas sy perteneçe al dicho ofiçio de almirante segun que [illegible] almirante Don Alonso Enriques e los otros sus subçesores en sus distritos e syendo justo. Juan de Colom[illegible]

§ Yten que en todos los navios que se armaren para el dicho trato [illegible] e quando e quantas vezes se armaren que pueda el dicho Don Christoval Colon sy [illegible] contribuir e pagar la ochava parte de todo lo que se gastare enel armazon [illegible]

grant to Don Christopher C
, and for the voyage which no
r Highnesses, are the followin

f the said Oceans, appoint
imbus to be your Admiral
his activity and industry
ns during his lifetime, and
ssors one after another in
gatives appertaining to the
Fonso Enriques, your High
e said office held it in their
John de Coloma.

said Don Christopher to be
he said islands and main.
e may discover and acquire
t of each and any of them
office, and that Your High-
hall be most serviceable to
permit him to discover and
ill be the better governed.—
loma.

se, whether pearls, precious
nd merchandise whatsoever,
bought, bartered, discovered.
the said Admiralty, Your
e said Don Christopher, and
he tenth part of the whole,
be incurred therein, so that
ave and take the tenth part
eases, the other nine parts
pleases their Highnesses.

e which he might bring from
foresaid, may be acquired or
erchange for the same from
in the place where the said
ducted; and if by the pre
s to him to take cognizance
that he or his deputy, and not
d give judgment in the same
esses, if it appertains to the
eld by Admiral Don Alfonso
districts, and if it be just.

uipped for the said traffic and
ren as they may be equipped.
y, if he chooses, contribute
nt in the equipment, and that

yslas e tierra firme e yslas qu
de cada una e qualquier della
jan uno el que mas fuere su se
nar a serviçio de Vuestras Al

eçiosas, oro, plata, espeçeria, y
ue se conpraren, trocaren,
a Vuestras Altesas fazen
todo ello quitadas las
deçima parte para sy mism
lase a Sus Altesas Juan de

s e tierra que asy como
tros mercaderes naçiere
minençia de su ofiçio de
te e non otro juez conozca
io de almirante segun que
yendo justo. Juan de

dicho trato
Christoval Colon
gastare enel armazon

La Capitulaçon

Lxiii

[illegible]

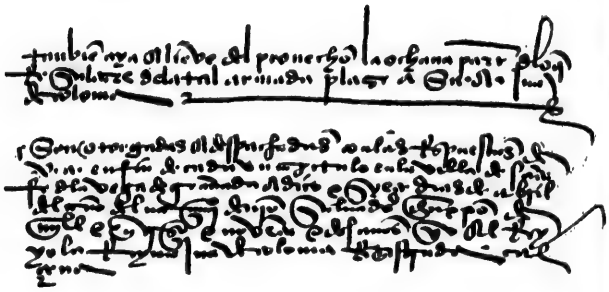
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]



likewise he may have and take the eighth part of the profits that may result from such equipment. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

tanbien aya e lieve del provecho la ochava parte delo que resultare dela tal armada. Plaze a Sus Altesas. Juan de Coloma.

These are granted and despatched, with the replies of Your Highnesses at the end of each article, in the town of Santa Fe de la Vega of Granada, on the seventeenth day of April in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ, one thousand four hundred and ninety-two. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. John de Coloma. Registered, Calcena.

§ *Son otorgadas e despachadas conlas respuestas de Vuestras Altesas en fin de cada un capitulo enla villa de Santa Fe dela Vega de Granada, a dies e syete dias de abril del año del naçimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatro çientos e noventa e dos años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Juan de Coloma. Registrada. Calçena.*

THAT WHICH appertains to the Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Indies for the King and Queen our Lords, is the following.

LO que pertenece al Almirante Viso Rey e Governador delas Yndias por el Rey e la Reyna nuestros Señores es lo siguiente.

It appears very clearly by the capitulation made with their Highnesses and signed with their royal names, that their Highnesses grant and allow to the said Admiral of the Indies all the pre-eminences and prerogatives which the Admiral of Castile has and holds; to whom by his privilege it appears that there belongs the third part of all that he shall gain; and consequently the Admiral of the Indies ought to have the third part of all that he has gained from the islands and mainland which he has discovered and which remain to be discovered; because relatum in referente; and also he is to have the tenth and eighth, as appears in the third and fifth article of the said capitulation.

§ Muy claro pareçe por la capitulaçion fecha con Sus Altesas e firmada de sus reales nonbres que Sus Altesas otorgan e conçeden al dicho Almirante delas Yndias todas las prehemineñçias e prerrogativas que ha e tiene el Almirante de Castilla al qual por su previllejo pareçe pertenecelle la terçia parte de todo lo que ganare, e por consiguiente el Almirante delas Yndias deve aver la terçia parte de todo lo que ha ganado delas yslas e tierra firme que ha descubierto e quedan por descobrir porque relatum in referente, y tanbien ha de aver el diezmo e ochavo, como pareçe enel terçero e quinto capitulo dela dicha capitulaçion.

And if anyone shall wish to argue that the third part granted to the Admiral of Castile must be understood to be of the moveables that he shall gain by sea, and that the said islands being firm land, even though they may be gained by sea, the third of them does not belong to the said Admiral because land is immoveable:

§ E si alguno quisyere arguir que la terçia parte conçedida al Almirante de Castilla se deve entender delo mueble que ganare por lamar e que por ser las dichas yslas tierra firme que aunqu sean ganadas por la mar non pertenece el terçio dellas al dicho Almirante por ser tierra ynumerable [ynmutable

To this the said Admiral replies and says that it must be observed that by the said capitulation the said Admiral of Castile is named as Admiral of the Sea, for which cause the third part of what he shall gain by sea is granted to him, because neither jurisdiction nor office is given to him in any other part, and it would be very inconvenient and an unreasonable thing to give him a share in what is outside his office, as it is said, propter officium datum beneficium, because the benefit has and must have respect to the office, and not to what is outside it. But the Admiral of the Indies has been appointed and nominated, according to the tenor of the said capitulation, as Admiral, not of the sea, but expressly and especially of the Indies and mainland discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean; whereby very justly appertains to him the third part of the said islands and mainland which he has gained by exercising and using his office of Admiral; and so must be understood and interpreted the privilege of the said Admiral of Castile and the article which refers thereto; for it is very manifest that everything must be understood secundum subjectam materiam, et secundum qualitatem personarum; and by giving it any other meaning, the said privilege and article would be of no benefit to the said Admiral of the Indies; because, [not] taking the third of the said Indies, from whence he is Admiral, and not being appointed Admiral of the sea, he could still less take it of what he might gain by sea, as being outside his jurisdiction and office; so that the said article and appointment would not be of any advantage; and such a thing is not to be alleged, because every word placed in a contract must be operative, and must not be interpreted as superfluous.

§ A esto responde el dicho Almirante e dize que se deve mirar que por la dicha capitulaçion el dicho Almirante d Castilla es nonbrado Almirante dela mar por la qual cabsa les [le es] otorgada la terçia parte delo que ganare por la mar por que en otra parte non le es dada jurisdiçion ni ofiçio, e fuera mucho ynconviniente e cosa n razonable dalle parte fuera de su ofiçio como se dize, propter officium: dactum beneficium, por que el beneficio ha e deve aver respeto al ofiçio e non fuera delle. Pero el Almirante delas Yndias ha sydo constituido e nonbrad segund el tenor dela dicha capitulaçion por Almirante, no dela mar, mas espresa e señalada mente delas Yndia e tierra firme descubiertas e por descobrir enel mar oçeano porlo qual muy justa mente le pertenece la terçi parte delas dichas yslas e tierra firme que ha ganado exerçitando e usando de su ofiçio de Almirante e asy s deve entender e ynterpetrar el previllegio del dicho Almirante de Castilla e el capitolo que ael se refiere ca mas manifiesto es que toda cosa se deve entender, secundum subiectam materiam et secundum qualitatem per sonarum, e dandole otra ynteligençia non sirviria nada el dicho previllejo e capitulo al dicho Almirant delas Yndias porqu [no] llevando el terçio delas dichas Yndias de donde el es Almirante e non syendo con stituido Almirante dela mar non podria tan poco llevalle delo que ganase por la mar por ser fuera de s jurisdiçion e ofiçio de manera que non aprovecharia nada el dicho capitulo e constituçion y tal cosa non s de desyr por que cada palabra puesta en un contrato deve obrar e non deve ser ynterpetrada superf[l]ua ment

and Governor of the Indies
lowing.

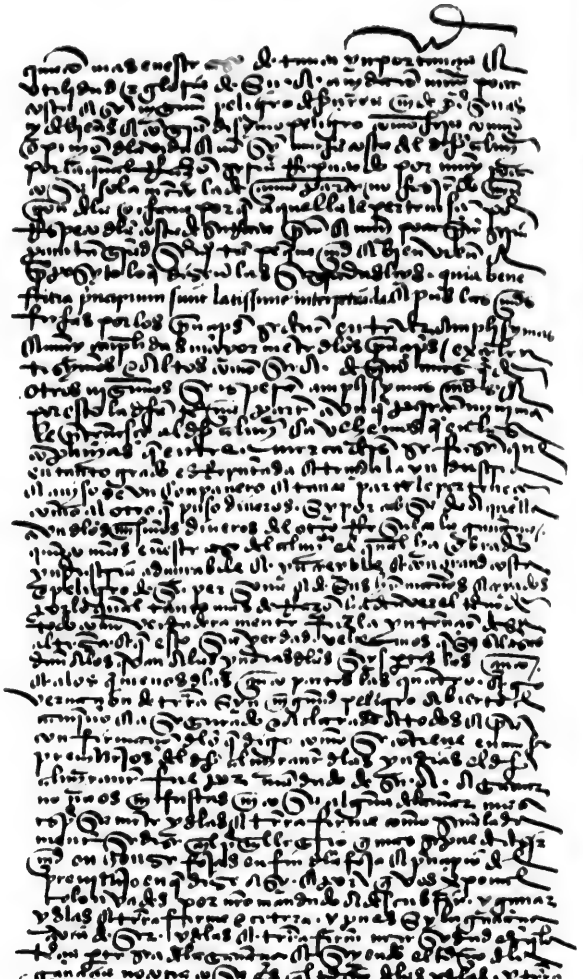
de with their Highnesses
r Highnesses grant and
he pre-eminences and pre-
and holds; to whom by
third part of all that he
the Indies ought to have
the islands and mainland
to be discovered; because
the tenth and eighth, as
id capitulation.

third part granted to the
of the moveables that he
s being firm land, even
f them does not belong to
:

that it must be observed
l of Castile is named as
ird part of what he shall
r jurisdiction nor office to
be very inconvenient and
what is outside his office,
m, because the benefit has
o what is outside it. But
d and nominated, accord
Admiral, not of the sea,
and mainland discovered
very justly appertains to
mainland which he has
Admiral; and so must be
he said Admiral of Castile
very manifest that every
m materiam, et secundum
y other meaning, the said
the said Admiral of the In-
id Indies, from whence he
f the sea, he could still less
outside his jurisdiction and
would not be of any advan-
ause every word placed in a
nterpreted as superfluous.

cbas yslas tierra firme que aunque
r tierra ynumerable | ynmutable

capitulaçion el dicho Almirante d
da la terçia parte delo que ganare
mucho ynconviniente e cosa no
benefitium, por que el beneficio ha
as ha sydo constituido e nombrad
esa e señalada mente delas Yndias
justa mente le pertenesçe la terçia
de su oficio de Almirante e assy
capitolo que ael se refiere es mas
am et secundum qualitatem per
o e capitulo al dicho Almirante
el es Almirante e non syendo con
por la mar por ser fuera de su
e constituçion y tal cosa non
er ynterpetrada superfl[u]a ment



how much more in this matter of such great importance and utility and glory to their Highnesses, obtained at very little cost and without any danger to their honour, or persons, or property, and with the greatest risk of life, as was the general opinion, and not without considerable expense, to the said Admiral? For which reason the tenth part only would be regarded as a very small thing, not to mention the eighth, because that belongs to him in respect of the cost of his proportionate part; and so small a recompense for so great a service would be a very small share, and what the sacred laws say is here very apposite, quia beneficia principum sunt latissime interpretanda. And therefore the favours conferred by Princes must be understood to be very ample and complete, especially those of most excellent and exalted Princes like their Highnesses, from whom more than from any others are to be expected the most ample favours. And on this account the said third part, although it seems very small, belongs to the said Admiral. For we observe that in the companies which are formed among merchants, the industry and counsel of one partner are reckoned and considered in such a high degree that as great a part belongs to him as to the other who supplied the money, if in consequence thereof the profit accrues, even though it be from the actual money of the other. How much more in this case of the Admiral, who has exercised admirable and incredible industry, and at great cost and risk to his person and to his brothers and followers? Wherefore so much the more is he reasonably entitled to have the third of the whole, as was really the intention of their Highnesses. And to establish the truth of this, we perceive that their Highnesses give to those who go to the Indies five parts out of six, and four parts to those who have less than five, and the administration of territory, without any risk, the road being now open and secure and patent to all. And for confirmation of what I allege, as is contained in many privileges of the said Admiral of the Indies, the said Admiral went by command of their Highnesses to gain neither ships, nor coins nor anything from the sea, but, expressly, islands and mainland, as is especially declared in the privilege, which might rather be called a reward, in eleven leaves, at the bottom of the leaf and beginning of the privilege, wherein it says thus: And because you, Christopher Columbus, are going by our command to discover and gain islands and mainland, et cetera. So then, if the gain was to consist of islands and mainland, it follows that the third part must be of the gain, and being the third of the gain, it is a manifest fact that the third of the islands and mainland which have been gained belongs to the said Admiral. And without doubt it must be believed that if at the beginning the said Admiral had asked for a greater share it would have been granted to him, the whole being of his acquisition, and a thing of which there was no expectation or knowledge, and a thing beyond the memory and dominion of their Highnesses. Thus then is a complete and distinct answer given to those

quanto mas eneste caso de tanta ynportançia e utilidad e gloria de Sus Altesas avida con muy poca costa e syn ningum peligro de bonrra ni de personas ni de bienes e con grandisymo peligro como bera comun opinion dela vida e non syn mucha costa del dicho Almirante. Por la qual razon seria reputado por muy poca cosa sola mente la deçima parte, no baziendo minçion dela octava porque aquella le pertenesçe por respeto dela costa de su rata parte e muy poca parte seria, para tan grand servicio tan pequena merçed e bien viene a proposyto lo que dizen las sagradas leyes, quia beneficia Principium sunt latissime interpetranda. E pues las merçedes fechas por los Prinçipes se deven entender amplisymas e muy conplidas mayor mente delos Prinçipes excelentisymos e altos como Sus Altesas, de quien mas que de otros ningunos se esperan amplisymas merçedes. E por esto la dicha terçia parte aunque pareçe minima le pertenesçe

al dicho Almirante. Ca vebemos que enlas companias que entre mercaderes se fasen que en tanto grado es reputada e tenida la yndustria e aviso de un conpanero e tanta parte le pertenesçe como al otro que puso dineros, sy por cabsa de aquella avn delos mismos dineros del otro resulta la ganançia. Quanto mas en este caso del Almirante el qual ha obrado yndustria admirable e yncreyble e con grand costa e peligro de su persona e de sus hermanos e cryados por lo qual tanto mas de razon ha deaver el terçio de todo como verdadera mente fue la yntençion de Su[s] Alteza's. E que esto sea verdad, vebemos que Sus Altesas dan alos que van alas Yndias delas seys partes las cinco, e alos que menos delas çinco partes las quatro, e governaçion de tierra syn ningund peligro abierto el camino e aseguraño e aclarado a todos. E para confirmaçion delo que digo como se contiene en muchos previllejos del dicho Almirante delas Yndias el dicho Almirante fue por mandado de Sus Altesas a ganar no naos ni fustas ni cosa alguna delamar mas espresa mente yslas e tierra firme como senalada mente se dise enel previllegio que mas se puede desir merçed en bonze fojas en fin dela foja e prinçipio del previllejo, en que dize asy. E por que vos Christoval Colon vades por nuestro mandado a descubrir, y ganar yslas e tierra firme et cetera. Y pues sy la ganançia avia de ser yslas e tierra firme neçesydad es que la terçia parte sea dela ganançia e viendo el terçio dela ganançia notoria cosa es que el terçio delas yslas y tierra firme ganadas perteneçen al dicho Almirante e syn dubda se deve creber que sy al prinçipio oviera pedido el dicho Almirante mayor parte le fuera otorgada syendo todo de su ganançia e de cosa que no avia ninguna esperança ni noticia e cosa que era fuera dela memoria e senorio de Sus Altesas. Asy que cumplida e clara mente se responde alos que contra

esto dixeren, y justa y clara mente pareçe pertenesçer la terçia parte delas Yndias e tierra firme al dicho Almirante.

§ Y por que el diesmo es clarisymo, acerca del ochavo el qual aunque tan bien es muy claro pero sy contrael se dixese que no ha de aver el dicho ochavo delas mercaderias e cosas llevadas e traydas en los navios que han ydo a descubrir alos que fueron alas perlas e otras partes desu Almirantadgo entanto que el estava enla ysla Española en servicio de Sus Altezas, diziendo que non contribuyo el dicho Almirante en el armazon dellas, responde que a el non se le notifico la yda de tales navios ni al tiempo dela partida fue requerido ni avisado, y por esto como de jure al ynorante que pueda pretender ynorançia de algund fecho non le corre tiempo, mas la ynorançia syn ninguna dubda, da legitima escusaçion e antes restituçion por entero. E assy se deve reduzir e desyr por este caso que el Almirante satysfase ofreçiendose a contribuyr por su parte al presente ni puede ser el culpado, mas antes lo [los] que no le han notyficado lo que heran obligados.

who shall assert the contrary, and it appears justly and manifestly that the third part of the Indies and mainland belongs to the said Admiral.

And, since the tenth is most evident, respecting the eighth, although that is also very evident, yet if it be alleged against him, that he ought not to have the said eighth of the merchandise and things conveyed and carried in the ships which went to discover those which went to the pearls [pearl fisheries] and other parts of his Admiralty, while he was in the island of Hispaniola in the service of their Highnesses, saying that the said Admiral did not contribute towards their equipment; he answers that the despatch of such vessels was not notified to him, nor at the time of their departure did he receive any demand or notice; and therefore, as de jure time does not run against the ignorant who can probe ignorance of any fact, but ignorance without any doubt affords a legitimate excuse and even complete restitution. And thus it must be resolved and affirmed in this case, that the Admiral fulfils his part by offering to contribute his share at the present time; nor can he be blamed, but rather those who did not notify to him what they were bound to notify.

el primero Capitulo

Capitulo Segundo

THE DECLARATION of what belongs, and can and ought to belong, to the Lord Admiral of the Indies by virtue of the capitulation and agreement which he made with their Highnesses, which forms the title and right that the said Admiral and his descendants have to the islands and mainland in the Ocean, is the following:

The First Article.

Firstly, by the first article their Highnesses made him their Admiral of the islands and mainland discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean, with the pre-eminences and according and in the same manner as the Admiral of the Sea of Castile has and holds his Admiralty in his district.

For declaration hereof it is to be noted that the Admiral of Castile has by his privilege the third part of whatever is gained or he shall gain at sea; wherefore for this reason the Admiral of the Indies ought to have the third part of them (the Indies), and of all that is gained in them.

For, granting that the Admiral of Castile does not have the third except of what is gained on the sea whereof he is Admiral, the Admiral of the Indies ought to have the third of them, and of all that is gained by land in them.

The reason is, because their Highnesses commanded him to gain islands and mainland, and thereof especially they designated him Admiral, and from them and in them he ought to have his reward, as one who is Admiral thereof, and who gained them, at much risk, contrary to the opinion of the whole world.

The Second Article.

By the second article, that their Highnesses made him their Viceroy and Governor General of all the said islands and mainland, with faculty to have all the offices which appertain to the government, except that their Highnesses could appoint one out of three; and afterwards their Highnesses made him a new grant of the said offices in the years ninety-two and ninety-three, by a privilege bestowed, without the said condition.

The explanation hereof is, that the said offices of Viceroy and Governor belong to the said Admiral, with faculty to appoint all the officers of the offices and magistracies of the said Indies, because their Highnesses, in reward and as it were payment for his labour, and for the expense which the said Admiral incurred, in discovering and gaining the said Indies, made him a grant of the said offices and government, together with the said faculty.

For it is a very sure thing that, at the beginning, the said Admiral would not be disposed, nor would any man have been disposed [towards the undertaking], considering the risk and hazard, if in reward and payment for such an enterprise their Highnesses would not grant him the said offices and government.

LA declaraçion delo que perteneçe e perteneçer puede e deve al Señor Almirante delas Yndias por virtud dela capitulaçion e asiento que con Sus Altezas fizo, que es el titulo e derecho que tiene el dicho Almirante, y sus dezendientes, alas yslas e tierra firme del mar oçeano, es este que se sigue.

El Primero Capitulo.

§ Primamente por el primero capitulo sus Altezas le bizieron su Almirante delas yslas e tierra firme descubiertas e por descubryr enel mar oçeano conlas prebeminençias e segunt e enla manera que el Almirante delamar de Castilla ha e tiene su almirantadgo en su distrito.

Observe that he says that he gained the Indies contrary to the opinion of the whole world.

§ Para declaraçion desto, es de notar que el Almirante de Castilla tiene por su previllejo la terçia parte delo que se gana o el ganare enla mar por que por esta razon el Almirante delas Yndias deve aver la terçia parte della [dellas], y delo que enellas se gana.

§ Ca puesto que el Almirante de Castilla no aya el terçiçio [terçio] salvo delo que se gana por la mar de donde el es Almirante [el Almirante] delas Yndias deve aver el terçio dellas, y de todo lo que por tierra enellas se gana.

§ La razon es por que Sus Altezas yslas e tierra firme le mandaron ganar, y dellas señalada mente le titularon Almirante, y dellas, y enellas deve aver el galardon como quien es Almirante dellas y con mucho peligro contra la opinyon de todo el mundo las gano.

Mira que dice que gano las Indias contra la opinion de todo el mundo.

Capitulo Segundo.

§ Por el segundo capitulo que Sus Altezas le bizieron su Viso rey, y Governador general de todas las dichas yslas e tierra firme con facultad que ovese todos los oficios que perteneçen alt governaçion eçebto de tress Sus Altezas pudiesen nonbrar el uno, y despues Sus Altezas le bizieron nueva merçed delos dichos oficios enlos años de noventa e dos, y noventa e tres por previllegio otorgado, syn la dicha condiçion.

§ La declaraçion desto es que al dicho Almirante perteneçen los dichos oficios de Viso rey e Governador, con facultad de poner todos los oficiales delos oficios, y magistratos delas dichas Yndias, por que Sus Altezas en galardon, y casy pago de su travajo, y costa que el dicho Almirante bizo en descobryr, y ganar las dichas Yndias le fizieron merçed delos dichos oficios y governaçion conla dicha facultad

§ La muy çerta cosa es que al principio el dicho Almirante non se dispusiera ni persona alguna se oviera dispuesto, acatando riesgo e aventura sy en galardon e pago de tal ynpresa Sus Altezas non le otorgaran los dichos oficios, y governaçion.

Los quales Sus Altezas justamente le otorgaron por que fuese de aquello con que tan señalado servicio les fazia el dicho Almirante antes que antes aprovechado honrrado y sublimado.

§ Ca muy poca honrra o casy ninguna reçibiera el dicho Almirante aunque otro pago oviera si en aquella tierra por el con tanta pena ganada Sus Altezas pusieran otro en su lugar [y]pues por tan justas cabsas fue dellos proveydo justa mente pertenec[e]n al dicho Almirante los dichos oficios y governaçion.

§ Y por que agora el dicho Almirante estando pacíficamente en servicio de Sus Altesas exerçitando los dichos oficios en las dichas Yndias le desapoderaron dela posesion dellos ynjusta mente, y contra toda razon e derecho syn ser llamado ni oydo ni vençido delo qual dize que reçibio el dicho Almirante grandissymo agravio, y grand desonor en su persona, y menoscabo en sus bienes. y segund el dicho capitulo clara mente paresçe por las rasones syguientes

Which things their Highnesses justly granted to him, in order that the said Admiral might be the more highly benefited, honoured and exalted in that thing wherein he had rendered them such signal service.

For the said Admiral would receive very little honour, or perhaps none, even though he should have other payment, if in that land, acquired by him with so much difficulty, their Highnesses were to appoint another in his place; and since for such just causes he has been endowed with them, the said offices and government justly belong to the said Admiral.

And because now, while the said Admiral was peaceably executing, in the service of their Highnesses, the said offices in the said Indies, they have deprived him of the possession thereof unjustly, and contrary to all reason and right, without being summoned, or heard or convicted; the said Admiral declares he has received thereby very great injury, and much dishonour in his person and loss in his property; and according to the said article it appears clearly for the following reasons.

Because the said Admiral could not be despoiled or deprived of his said offices, since he has never committed or done anything against their Highnesses for which he ought of right to lose his property; and granted that such were the case, which God forbid, the said Admiral was entitled to be first of all cited and summoned, and heard and convicted according to law.

And in being deprived without just cause the said Admiral received great injury, and great injustice was done to him, and even by law their Highnesses had no power to do it.

For since their Highnesses gave him the said offices and government of the said land in satisfaction of the service and expense which the said Admiral employed in gaining it, he thereby acquired a just interest and perpetual title to the said offices; and since the said Admiral has been unjustly deprived of them, he ought, before all things, to be restored to his said offices, and to his honour and dignity.

And with respect to the damage he has received, the said Admiral declares that it is of large amount, because by his industry he was daily finding and discovering in the said Indies much gold, pearls and spice, and other things of great value.—Let the said Admiral declare upon oath the amount of his interest, and that is what ought to be duly rendered to him.

Satisfaction hereof ought to be made to him by the person who unjustly deprived him of all his property, because that person is bound to do so, by law both divine and human, as one who exceeded the limits of the power of their Highnesses.

§ Por que el dicho Almirante non pudo ser despojado ni desapoderado delos dichos sus oficios pues nunca cometi ni hizo ningund caso contra Sus Altezas porque de derecho deviese perder sus bienes, y puesto que cabsa oviera lo que Dios no quiera que primero avia de ser el dicho Almirante çitado e llamado e oydo e vençido por derecho

§ Y en desapoderalle syn justa cabsa grand agravio reçibio el dicho Almirante, y grand ynjustiçia se le hizo. y aun de derecho Sus Altezas non lo podian fazer

§ Pues que Sus Altesas le dieron los dichos oficios y governaçion dela dicha tierra en satisfaçion del servicio, y costa que el dicho Almirante hizo en ganalla de donde consegujo justo ynterese y fue dellos adespoderado alos dichos titulos justo ynterese e perpetuo t. ulo alos dichos oficios], y pues [in]justa mente fue dellos adespoderado el dicho Almirante ante de todas cosas deve deser restituido enlos dichos sus oficios, y en su onor y estado

§ Y en quanto al daño que ha reçibido el dicho Almirante dize que es en grand cantidad por que con su yndustria de cada dia hallava y descubria enlas dichas Yndias mucho oro perlas y especteria, y otras cosas de grand valor Que el dicho Almirante faga juramento e declare la cantidad del ynterese, y aquello de derecho le deve ser satisfecho.

§ La sastifaçion desto le deve fazer aquel que ynjusta mente le desapodero de todos todos sus bienes porque aquel segund ley y divina, y umana como quien traspaso los limites del poder de Sus Altezas es obligado alli

ed to him, in order that the
fited, honoured and exalted
such signal service.

e honour, or perhaps none,
f in that land, acquired by
es were to appoint another
he has been endowed with
belong to the said Admiral.

was peaceably executing, in
es in the said Indies, they
f unjustly, and contrary to
ned, or heard or convicted;
ereby very great injury, and
is property; and according
following reasons.

iled or deprived of his said
one anything against their
to lose his property; and
d forbid, the said Admiral
moned, and heard and con-

the said Admiral received
him, and even by law their

said offices and government
rvice and expense which the
reby acquired a just interest
since the said Admiral has
ore all things, to be restored
gnity.

eived, the said Admiral de-
his industry he was daily
ies much gold, pearls and
et the said Admiral declare
hat is what ought to be duly

by the person who unjustly
at person is bound to do so,
o exceeded the limits of the

chos sus oficios pues nunca cometi-
us bienes, y puesto que cabsa oviera
mado e oydo e vencido por derecho
ante, y grand ynjustiçia se le hiso.

tierra en satisfaçion del servicio, y
rese y fue dellos adespoderado alos
n justa mente fue dellos adespode-
os sus oficios, y en su onor y estad
grand cantidad por que con su yn-
rlas y espeçieria, y otras cosas de
del ynterese, y aquello de derecho le

le totodos todos sus bienes porque
de Sus Altezas es obligado aello

los quales [illegible] justamente le otorgaron por
que fuese de aquello [illegible] servicio [illegible]
[illegible] el dicho almirante antes que antes aprovechado hon-
rrado y sublimado

[illegible] honrra [illegible] el dicho al-
mirante aunque otro pago [illegible] en aquella tierra
[illegible] en su lugar pues por tan justas cabsas fue dellos [illegible]
justamente pertenecer al dicho almirante los dichos oficios
[illegible]

[illegible] el dicho almirante estando [illegible]
[illegible] exercitando los dichos oficios en las
dichas yndias le [illegible] de la posesion dellos
ynjustamente y contra toda razon [illegible]
llamado [illegible] oydo [illegible]
[illegible] grand [illegible] y grand [illegible]
[illegible] menoscabo en sus bienes y [illegible] el dicho [illegible]
[illegible] clara mente [illegible] por las razones [illegible]

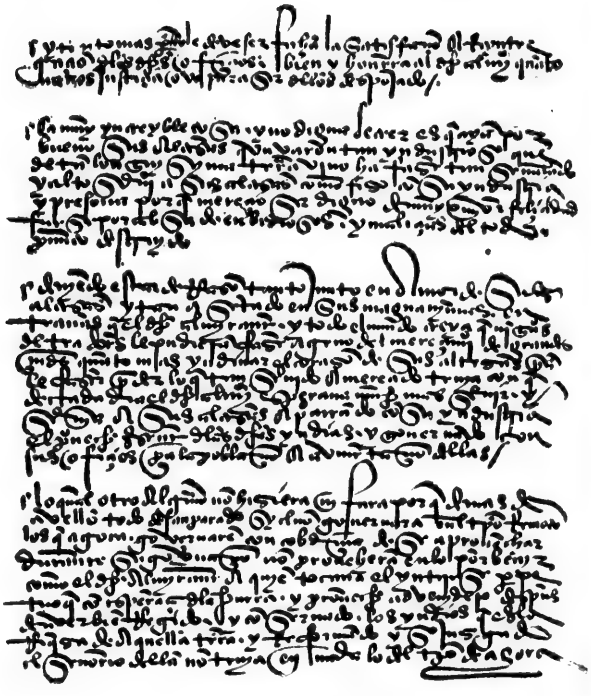
[illegible] el dicho almirante no pudo ser despojado [illegible]
[illegible] dichos oficios pues [illegible]
[illegible] contra [illegible] por que [illegible]
bienes y puesto que cabsa [illegible] lo que dios no quiera [illegible]
[illegible] el dicho almirante [illegible] llamado [illegible]
venido por derecho

[illegible] el dicho almirante [illegible] grand [illegible]
el dicho almirante y grand ynjustiçia se le hiso y aun de
derecho [illegible] no lo podia fazer

[illegible] los dichos oficios y [illegible]
[illegible] en satisfaçion del [illegible] y [illegible]
almirante hiso en gran [illegible]
justo ynterese y fue dellos adespoderado alos dichos
[illegible] y pues justamente fue dellos adespoderado
el dicho almirante [illegible] de todos [illegible]
[illegible] dichos oficios y en su onor y estado

[illegible] quanto al [illegible] el dicho almirante
[illegible] en grand cantidad por que con su yndustria
[illegible] y [illegible] en las dichas yndias
[illegible] oro perlas y espeçieria y otras cosas de
grand valor [illegible] el dicho almirante [illegible]
declare la cantidad del ynterese y aquello de dicho
le deve ser satisfecho

[illegible] satisfaçion [illegible] le deve fazer aquel que ynjustamente le
[illegible] de todos sus bienes porque [illegible]
[illegible] como quien traspaso los limites
[illegible] de Sus Altezas es obligado [illegible]



And so much the more promptly ought the satisfaction and reinstatement of the said offices, property and honour to be made to the said Admiral, as he was the less liable in justice to be despoiled of them.

For it is a very incredible thing and unworthy of belief, that their Highnesses should approve that a man so industrious, who came from such a very far country to perform so signal and arduous a service to their Highnesses, as he did by his industry and person, for which he deserved to be found worthy of still greater good fortune, should, owing to envious persons and their calumnies, be utterly destroyed.

He being, with reason, so much united in affection to their Highnesses and so well established in their good graces, the said Admiral and all the world believed that no detractors could make him appear other than deserving of great labours, still less excite anger in the breasts of their Highnesses, so as to make him lose what he had obtained by having so served and merited, wherewith the said Admiral daily hoped to be of still further service, and was serving their Highnesses and procuring by his industry the present profit from the said Indies, and governing in virtue of his offices with a view to the settlement and augmentation thereof.

Which thing no other would do or will do; for, besides having wholly abandoned it (unless he had taken it in hand) till a remote period, those who will now govern would not, owing to their greed to enrich themselves during their administration, provide for the future like the said Admiral, who was influenced by that perpetual interest which, consisting in the expectation of honour and profit to come, after having well ruled and preserved the Indians, who are the riches of that land, and having reformed and brought into subjection the dominion thereof, did not hold for naught that of the present time.

The Third Article.

By the third article their Highnesses conferred upon him the grant of the tenth part of all that should be bought, found and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralty, after deducting the costs. This is to be understood in such wise that the said Admiral is to have the tenth of what shall be obtained and found in the said Indies and mainland of the Ocean by any persons whomsoever, from all jointly, whether it be for the profit of their Highnesses or of any other persons to whom they may have made a grant thereof, or of part thereof; after deducting the costs which such persons, or their Highnesses, shall incur therein.

And their Highnesses cannot with justice, in prejudice of the said tenth, make a grant of the whole or of any part of the profit of the said Indies, to any person, unless he first

§ Y tanto mas presto le deve ser fecha la satisfaçion e reyntregaçion delos dichos oficios, bien y honrra al dicho Almirante quanto menos justicia oyo para ser dellos despojado.

§ Ca muy yncreyble cosa, y no digna de crer es que ayan por bueno Sus Altesas que un varon tan yndustrioso que de tan longuisyma tierra vino ha faze[r] tan señalado y alto servicio a Sus Altesas como fizo con su yndustria y presona por que mereçio ser digno de muy mayor feliçidad fuese por cabsa de enbidiosos, y maliçias del todo punto destruido.

§ Deviendo estar de rason tanto junto en amor de Sus Altesas y tan asentado en sus magnanimas entrañas que el dicho Almirante y todo el mundo creya que ningunos detradores le pudieran fazer ageno del mereçimiento de grandes merçedes quanto mas yndinar el corazon de Sus Altezas para le faser perder lo que tan servido e mereçido tenia con que de cada dia el dicho Almirante esperava mucho mas servir, y servia a Sus Altesas e procurando con su yndustria el provecho presente delas dichas Yndias, y governando con sus oficios para la poblaçion e aumentaçion dellas.

§ Lo qual otro alguno non biziera ni fara por que demas de avello todo desanparado sy el non governara enel tiempo remoto los que agora governaren con cobdiçia de se aprovechar durante su governaçion non proveheran enlo por benir como el dicho Almirante a quien tocava el ynterese perpetuo que con esperança dela honrra, y provecho advenidero despues deaver bien regido, y conservado, los Yndios que es la riqueza de aquella tierra, y reformado y sojuzgado el senorio della non tenia en nada lo del tiempo de agora.

Terçero Capitulo.

§ Por el terçero capitulo Sus Altesas le fizieron merçed dela deçima parte de todo lo que se conprare fallase e oviese dentro delos limites del dicho almirantadgo sacando las costas.

§ Esto se entiende de manera que el dicho Almirante ha deaver el diezmo delo que se oviere e fallare enlas dichas Yndias e tierra firme del mar oçeano por quales quier personas de todos junta mente, agora sea para provecho de Sus Altesas o de otras quales quier personas por merçed que dello o de parte dello les ayan fecho sacando les costas que las tales personas o Sus Altesas enello fizieren

§ Y Sus Altesas de justiçia en perjuizio del dicho diezmo non pueden faser merçed de todo ni de parte alguna del provecho delas dichas Yndias a ninguna persona syn que primera

mente aya de pagar e pague dello entera mente el diesmo al dicho Almirante.

§ Que por fazer Sus Altesas las tales merçedes desfasen o menoscaban, la que ya tienen fecha al dicho Almirante y dexan muy desminuida o desmenbrada su devida satysfaçion.

§ Por que la merçed fecha al dicho Almirante del dicho diezmo fue antes primera mente que las dichas Yndias descubriese, y dado y otorgado para ayuda al gualardon y pago que por tal servicio mereçia, y porello el dicho diezmo es ramo principal de su liquido ynterese.

§ Y aun sy Sus Altesas por conçierto o condiçion o en otra qual quier manera dieren la mitad o otra qual quier parte a quales quier personas que se dispusieren al travajo, y costa del tal provecho, tan bien deve aver el dicho Almirante el diezmo delo que resultare, y no se consumiere dela parte delas tales personas como dela principal de Sus Altesa: pues lo uno y lo otro es verdadera y principal ganançia [y] resulte delas Yndias de su Almirantadgo.

of all has to pay and does pay to the said Admiral the tenth thereof in full.

That their Highnesses, by making such grants, cancel or impair that which they have already conferred upon the said Admiral, and leave its due fulfilment much diminished or curtailed.

Because the grant made to the said Admiral of the said tenth was made first of all, before he discovered the said Indies, and it was given and granted as an instalment of the reward and payment which he deserved for such service, consequently the said tenth is the chief branch of his clear share.

And even if their Highnesses, by agreement or condition or in any other manner, should give the half, or any part, to any persons who will undertake the labour and cost of such adventure, the said Admiral ought still to have the tenth of what shall be obtained, and it will not be an encroachment on the portion of such persons as on the principal of their Highnesses, since the one and the other are the true and principal gain and proceeds of the Indies of his Admiralty.

The Fourth Article.

By the fourth article their Highnesses granted to the said Admiral the civil and criminal jurisdiction of any suits whatsoever relating to the said Indies, and that he might take cognisance of them here in the parts and places comprehended within the jurisdiction of the Admiral of Castile, this being just.

In explanation of the judicial power held by the said Admiral, he alleges that the jurisdiction belongs to him because it is one of the principal pre-eminences, or, as it were, arm of the body of his Admiralty, without which it would be very difficult to govern the said Admiralty, or rather it would remain void, seeing that the said jurisdiction is the chief power which honours, animates and sustains all the other parts of the body of the said Admiralty.

And that such cognisance belongs to him in the ports and bays on this side, just as well as in the self-same islands and mainland whereof he is Admiral, because if he were to hold the said jurisdiction only in the main body over there without including the suits arising here, then, owing to the contracting parties being natives of this country, and all the commerce and business belonging thereto, his jurisdiction would be almost null, because those who go to the said Indies, go only to trade, and leave behind them here those contracts

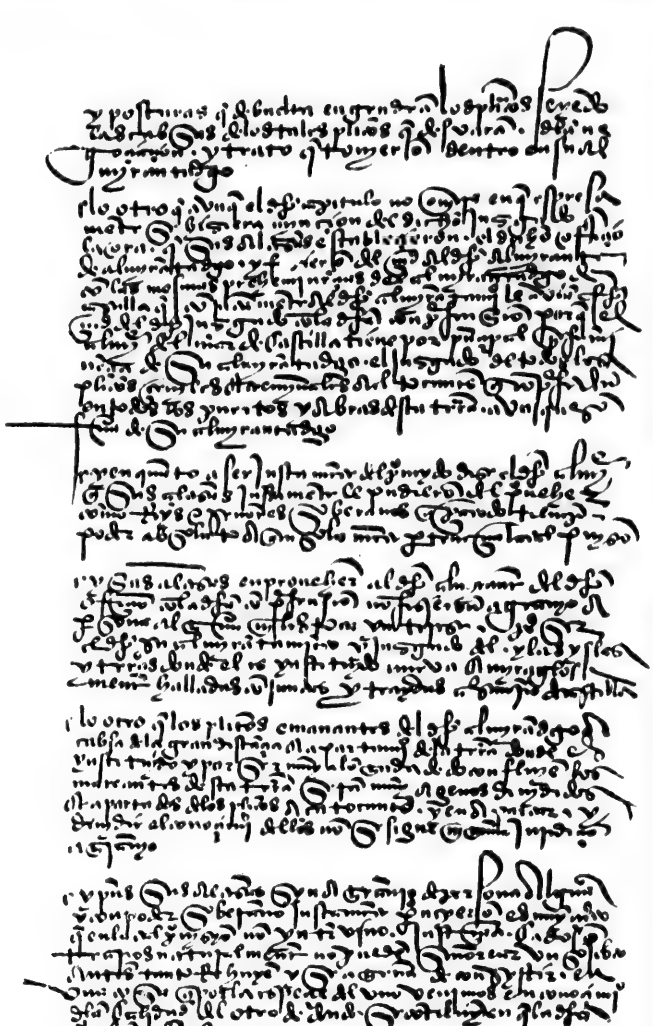
Quarto Capitulo.

§ Por el quarto capitulo Sus Altesas conçedieron al dicho Almirante la juridiçion çevil e creminal de quales quier pitos tocantes alas dichas Yndias e que podiese conoçer dellos aca enlas partes y logares donde conprehende la juridiçion del Almirante de Castilla syendo justo.

§ Para declaraçion dela justiçia que tiene el dicho Almirante, dize que ael pertenesçe el dicho juzgado por ser una delas principales prehemineneias o casy braço del cuerpo de su Almirantamiento, syn el qual a grand pena se podrya señorear al dicho Almirantadgo, antes quedaria yermo por que el dicho juzgado es el principal esfuerço que honrra anima e sostiene todas las otras partes del cuerpo del dicho Almirantamiento.

§ Y que le pertenesçe el tal conoçimiento enlos puertos, y abras de aca, bien asy como enlas mesmas yslas e tierra firme de donde el es Almirante por que sy enel tronco de alla solamente toviese el dicho juzgado syn conprehender aca las cabsas emanantes que por ser los contrayentes naturales desta tierra y todo el trato y negoçiaçion della, que su juridiçion casy seria ninguna: porque los que van alas dichas Yndias van para sola mente negoçiar, y aca quedan las ligaturas

quarto Capitulo



and covenants which, upon their return, give rise to suits; the causes of such suits being that they made default in the business and commerce which they have conducted within his Admiralty.

Moreover that, even if the said article did not contain any clause wherein mention was expressly made of the said jurisdiction, at the moment when their Highnesses established the said office of Admiralty and made a grant thereof to the said Admiral with the same pre-eminences as those of the Admiralty of Castile, they made him a grant, conjointly with the said Admiralty, of the said jurisdiction with the said comprehension, because the Admiral of the Sea of Castile holds, as the principal pre-eminence of his Admiralty, the jurisdiction of all the civil and criminal suits appertaining thereto, which include those in all the harbours and bays of this country, although they are beyond his Admiralty.

And in regard to his being justly provided therewith, the said Admiral alleges that their Highnesses could justly provide him with it, as Kings and sovereign Lords, possessing absolute power for everything, to whom alone such provision belonged.

And their Highnesses in providing the said Admiral with the said office and the said comprehension, did no injury to any person, nor does it touch their own interest, seeing that his said Admiralty and its jurisdiction, and the islands and lands from which he takes his dignity, have been newly and miraculously discovered, and united and brought under the dominion of Castile.

Moreover, that the suits emanating from the said Admiralty, owing to the great distance and remoteness of the country wherein it is established, and because of its being a country far removed from any place to which the merchants of this land resort, will be very foreign, diverse and distinct from the suits arising here; and in separating and dividing the cognisance of them, no injury results to any jurisdiction.

And since their Highnesses, without injury to any person, and with sovereign power, provided justly, it is very certain that no injustice intervened in such provision, for two contraries naturally cannot govern one subject, but rather so much shun and avoid consisting in one thing, that from the nature of the one we arrive at the knowledge of the quality of the other; whence it is concluded that the said provision is just.

And even from the person of the said Admiral it follows that the said provision is just; because according to the quality of the said West Indies, which were unknown to all the world, it was necessary to appoint on this side a judge of sure experience to give

y posturas que de buelta engendran los plitos seyendo las cabsas delos tales plitos que desvaran dela negociacion, y trato que tovieron dentro en su Almirantadgo.

§ Lo otro que aunque el dicho capitulo no oviera en que espresa mente se hiziera mincion del dicho juzgado que la ora que Sus Altesas establecieron el dicho oficio de Almirantadgo, y fizieron del merçed al dicho Almirante conlas mesmas preheminençias del Almirantadgo de Castilla, que conjunta mente al dicho Almirantamiento le avian fecho merçed del dicho juzgado con la dicha conprehension por que el Almirante del mar de Castilla tiene por principal preheminençia de su Almirantadgo, el juzgado de todos los plitos çeviles e criminales del tocantes que conprehenden en todos los puertos y abras desta tierra, aun que son fuera de su Almirantadgo.

§ Y en quanto a ser justa mente del proveydo dise el dicho Almirante que Sus Altesas justa mente le pudieron del proveher como Reyes e Señores soberanos que para todo tienen poder absoluto a quien sola mente pertenecia la tal provision.

Y Sus Altesas en proveher al dicho Almirante del dicho oficio conla dicha conprehension non hisieron agravio a persona alguna ni les toca ynterese, por ser el dicho su Almirantamiento y juzgado del, y las yslas y tierras donde el es ynstituido nueva e miraglosa mente halladas conjuntas y traydas al señorio de Castilla.

Lo otro que los plitos emanantes del dicho Almirantadgo a cabsa dela grand distançia e apartamiento dela tierra donde es ynstituido y por ser muy alongada de do confluien los marcantes desta tierra seran muy agenos divididos e apartados delos plitos acaçiantes, y en apartar, y dividir el conoçimiento dellos non se sigue [a] ninguna juridicion agravio.

Y pues Sus Altesas syn agravio de persona alguna y con poder soberano justamente proveyeron es muy cierto que enla tal provisyon non yntervino justicia, ca dos contrarios natural mente non pueden señorear un sojebto antes tanto rebuyen y se agenan de consystir en una cosa que por la espeçie del uno venimos en conoçimiento dela calidad del otro de donde se concluye en que la dicha provision es justa.

Y aun dela persona del dicho Almirante proçede ser justa la dicha provision por que segunt la calidad delas dichas Yndias ocidentales a todo el mundo ynnotas de necesidad se avia de poner aca juez de çierta esperiençia para dar

justa sentençia pues quien las averia mas esperimentado ni terna mas çierto conoçimiento dela calidad delos plitos que el tal Almirante que continua mente enellas ha residido, y milagrosa mente con su mucha sotileza y çiençia dela mar corriendo mucho peligro del mismo mar la[s] saco.

Quinto Capitulo.

§ Por el quinto capitulo Sus Altesas conzeden al dicho Almirante que pueda contribuir enla ochava parte de quales quier armadas que se fagan para el trato e negociacion delas yslas e tierra firme de su Almirantadgo e que tan bien aya la ochava parte delo que resultare dela tal armazon.

§ El verdadero entendimiento desto es que el dicho Almirante deve aver el ochavo de quales quier cosas que en qual quier manera enlas dichas Yndias se ayan agora sea para provecho de Sus Altesas e [o]tros quales quier personas sacando el ochavo dela costa dello por rata.

first judgment; for who would have had more experience of them (the Indies), or would have surer knowledge of the nature of the suits, than that Admiral who has constantly resided in them, and miraculously found them through his great skill and knowledge of the sea, and by exposing himself to much danger from the said sea?

The Fifth Article.

By the fifth article their Highnesses grant to the said Admiral power to contribute the eighth part of any fleets whatsoever which may be equipped for the trade and business of the islands and mainland of his Admiralty, and that he may likewise have the eighth part of what shall be derived from such equipment.

The true understanding hereof is, that the said Admiral ought to have the eighth of any things whatsoever, which are obtained in any manner whatsoever in the said Indies, whether it be for the profit of their Highnesses or of any other persons whomsoever, deducting the eighth of the cost thereof, pro rata.

Because in the first expedition, from which resulted the said Indies, that is to say the gain which arises from them, the said Admiral contributed his eighth share, and even about half of the cost; whence he acquired a perpetual title to the said eighth, because the result of the said expedition is perpetual.

Likewise, because at the beginning he went especially to gain islands and mainland, which are unchangeable things, it could not be understood that he was able to derive profit by having the eighth thereof, unless it were understood of their moveables, as the real result and object of the said equipment.

And although the said Admiral did not bring back from the first expedition the moveables of the said Indies, which were its result and gain, yet since he placed the said islands and mainland under the power of their Highnesses, and left them there peaceably as their own, it is likewise understood that he took possession of and gave to their Highnesses all the moveables thereof, which might be obtained therein in due season at any time; since their Highnesses could peaceably, from that time forward, send anyone they might choose for the whole of it as for their own property.

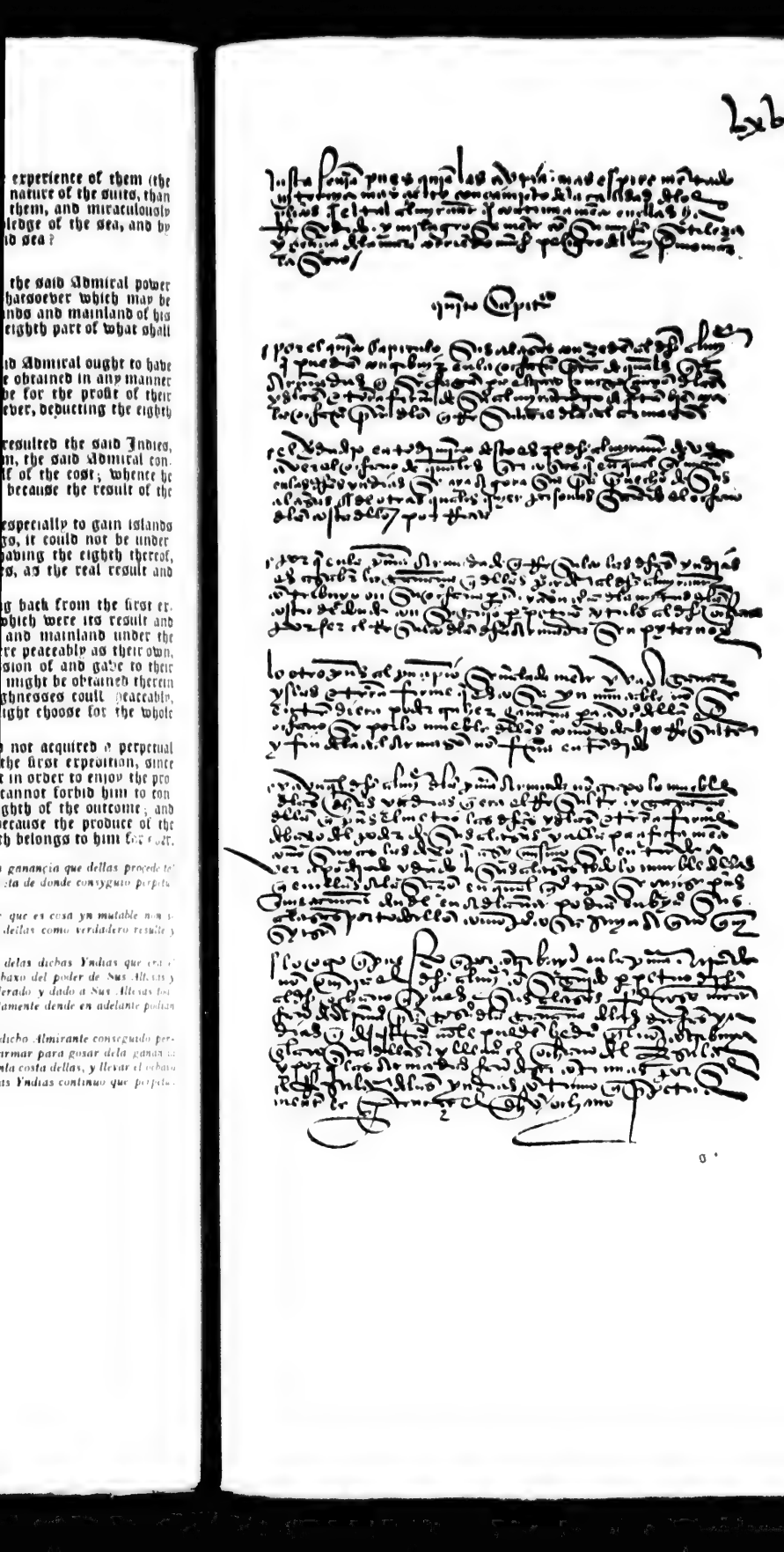
Further, allowing that the said Admiral had not acquired a perpetual right to the said eighth by contributing to the first expedition, since their Highnesses must perforce fit out a fleet in order to enjoy the profit from the said Indies, yet in justice they cannot forbid him to contribute to the cost thereof and to take the eighth of the outcome; and since the expeditions have to be continual because the produce of the Indies is continual, therefore the said eighth belongs to him for ever.

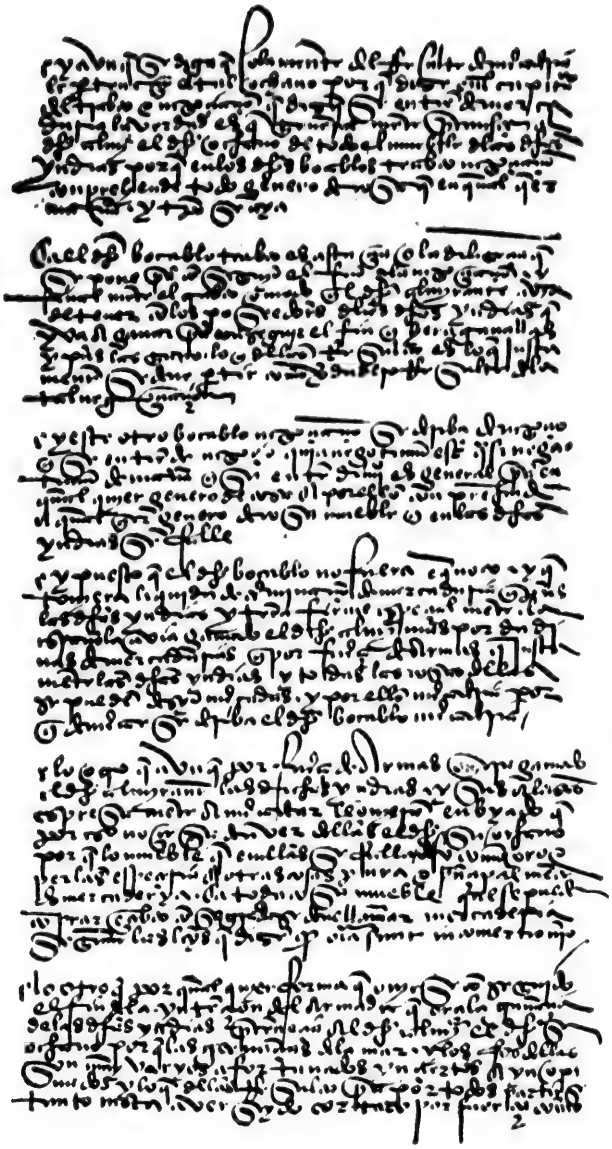
§ Porque enla primera armada de que resulto las dichas Yndias es asaber la ganançia que dellas procede del dicho Almirante contribuyo en su ochava parte, y aun çerca dela mitad dela costa de donde conyguio perpetuo tytulo al dicho ochavo por ser el resulto dela dicha armada senpyterno.

Lo otro pues al principio señalada mente yva a ganar yslas e tierra firme que es cosa yn mutable non se entendiera poder traber ganançia para aver della el ochavo sy porlo mueble dellas como verdadero resulte y fin dela tal armazon non fuera entendido.

§ Y aunque el dicho Almirante dela primera armada non trayo lo mueble delas dichas Yndias que era resulte, y ganançia della que pues el metio las dichas yslas e tierra firme debaxo del poder de Sus Altesas y alla pacifica mente como suyas las dexo que asy mismo se entiende aver apoderado y dado a Sus Altesas todo lo mueble dellas que enellas ala sazon en qual quier tiempo se oviese pues quietamente dende en adelante podian enbyar Sus Altesas por todoello como por cosa suya a quien quisyesen.

§ Lo otro que puesto que por contribuyr enla primera armada non oviera el dicho Almirante conseguido perpetuo derecho al dicho ochavo que pues Sus Altesas forçosa mente han de armar para gosar dela ganançia delas dichas Yndias que de justiçia no le pueden bedar que el non contribuya enla costa dellas, y llevar el ochavo del resulte y por que las armadas han de ser continuas por ser el resulte delas Yndias continuo que perpetua mente le pertenesçe el dicho ochavo.





And although it may be said that such eighth belongs to him only from the profit of merchandise, because it states in the article concerning traffic and negotiation that merchandise is understood, the truth is, that the said eighth of all the moveables of the said Indies belongs in general to the said Admiral, because in the words traffic and negotiation there is comprehended every kind of thing which may be obtained in any manner or at any time.

For the said word traffic is the skill or diligence which is employed to gain the object of the negotiation, and is, in fine, the traffic or method which the said Admiral had to carry on with the possessors of the said Indies, which he went to gain, in order to attain his object, which was to gain them; and, since he gained them, what results therefrom is what in justice ought to be divided as the true result of such negotiation.

And this other word negotiation is derived from negotium, which means nega otium (avoid sloth), quia negotium est quasi nega otium; so that its meaning is general for any kind of thing, and therein is included any kind of moveable which is found in the said Indies.

And supposing that the said word were not equivocal, and that it had the precise signification of merchandise, yet since the said Admiral had gained the said Indies and mainland, especially Hispaniola, more by gifts of merchandise than by force of arms, the said Indies and all things belonging thereto can be justly said to be purchased and therefore to be merchandise, because from mercar (to purchase) is derived the said word mercaderia (merchandise).

Moreover, that even though the said Admiral had gained the said Indies by force of arms, and their highnesses had expressly despatched him to traffic, he does not on that account cease to have his said eighth of them, because the moveables which are found therein, such as gold, pearls, spices and other things, are purely and chiefly merchandise; for everything moveable which can be purchased, except anything consecrated, must be described as merchandise, according to the laws which declare quod omnia sunt in commercio nostro (that all things are included in our commerce).

Furthermore, that in whatever manner he had obtained the proposed end of the expedition, which was the acquisition of the said Indies, his said eighth belonged to the said Admiral, because gains at sea and the risks thereof are very various, accidental, uncertain and unexpected, and what is derived from them, for division among all, amounts to the same whether it has been cut away by force or

§ *Y aun que se diga que solamente del resulte de mercaderia lo pertenesçe el tal ochavo por que dize enel capitulo del trabto e negociaçion que dixque se entiende mercaduria la verdad es que general mente pertenesçe al dicho Almirante el dicho ochavo de todo el mueble delas dichas Yndias porque enlos dichos bocablos trabto negociaçion comprehende todo genero de cosa que en qual quier manera, y tienpo se aya.*

§ *Ca el dicho bocablo* trabto *es astuçia o la diligençia que se pone para conseguir el fin dela negociaçion, y final mente el trabto o modo que el dicho Almirante avia de tener conlos poseedores delas dichas Yndias que yva a ganar para conseguir el fin que bera ganallas y pues las gano, lo que dellas resulta es lo que justa mente se deve partir como verdadero resulte dela tal negociaçion.*

§ *Y este otro bocablo* negociaçion *se deriba de negoçio que se entiende negoçio* (nega oçio quia negotium est quasi nega otium *de manera que su entendimiento es general para en qual quier genero de cosa e porello conprehende a qual quier genero de cosa mueble que enlas dichas Yndias se falle.*

§ *Y puesto que el dicho bocablo no fuera equivoco, y que tuviera liquida determinaçion demercaduria que pues las dichas Yndias y tierra firme especial mente la Espanola avia ganado el dicho Almirante mas por dadivas demercaduryas que por fuerça dearmas que justa mente las dichas Yndias y todas las cosas dellas se pueden desyr mercadas, y porello mercaderia por que demercar se deriba el dicho bocablo mercaderia.*

§ *Lo otro que aun que por fuerça de armas oviera ganado el dicho Almirante las dichas Yndias, y Sus Altesas espresa mente a mercadear le ovieran enbyado que por eso no cesa deaver dellas el dicho su ochavo por que lo mueble que enellas se falla, asy como oro e perlas, espiçeria e otras cosas pura e principal mente es mercaderya, ca toda cosa mueble que se puede comprar eyebto consagrada se deve llamar mercaderia segunt las leyes que dizen quod omnia sunt in comertio nostro.*

§ *Lo otro que por qual quier forma que oviese conseguido el fin dela yntençion del armada que era la ganançia delas dichas Yndias pertenesia al dicho Almirante el dicho su ochavo porque las ganançias dela mar y los casos dellas son muy varyos afortunados yçiertos e ynopinados y lo que dellas resulta para por todos partirse tanto monta aver sydo cortado por fuerça como*

detached by subtlety. For this is the general usage of all adventurers, whereof there are innumerable examples.

For it is very certain that if some merchants in company were to fit out a vessel for traffic in merchandise alone, and should perchance arrange with the captain that he might contribute some share of the equipment, for which he should likewise have the like share of the proceeds, although, apart from merchandise, he should gain some city, or reward or vessel from enemies, yet the same share of such a gain as he was duly entitled to have of the merchandise, would likewise belong to him, because although it was gained apart from merchandise, it is the actual profit resulting from such equipment.

And if perchance a factor of some other company, trading in any kingdom, should become very friendly with the king of that land, by assisting him with loans or by selling goods to him at a lower price, and it should happen that, after the company had been dissolved, that king, in regard of their friendship, should make him a present of anything, he is under obligation to share the whole with his associates, as being actual profit obtained by reason of such company, even though a long time might have elapsed since it was dissolved, because this is everywhere understood, and the laws of these kingdoms of their Highnesses do thus order the same.

And it is a very short time since that a similar thing happened in Portugal to a Florentine, the factor of a large company in Florence, who, for having greatly assisted the King of that country with loans and other things from his merchandise, was compelled to give to his associates a share of a present which the King had made to him, in regard of his personal friendship, after the account had been rendered and the company dissolved, as of actual profit arising therefrom.

And even that Captain Lercar, to whom their Highnesses made a present, in consideration of the service which he did them in the voyage of the Archduchess and as some compensation for the carack which he lost on the sandbanks, was judicially compelled in Genoa to give part to his associates, as of actual profit; and there remained to him only what belonged to him as captain, pro rata.

And even if, by chance, a donation is made to a son by some great friend of his father, although all other gifts may be contributed to [the son's] property, this must, nevertheless, be assigned to the peculium profectitium, because it ultimately proceeds from the father; and many other things are continually occurring which might appositely be alleged. But, leaving that, let it suffice to gather from all that is said above that there justly belongs to the said Admiral the third of the said islands and mainland, and the eighth and the tenth of all the moveables which may be found therein and within his Admiralty, at whatever time, and by whatever persons, and in whatever

desatado por arte. Ca este es el comun estilo de todos los armadores para lo qual ay ynfinitos enxenplos.

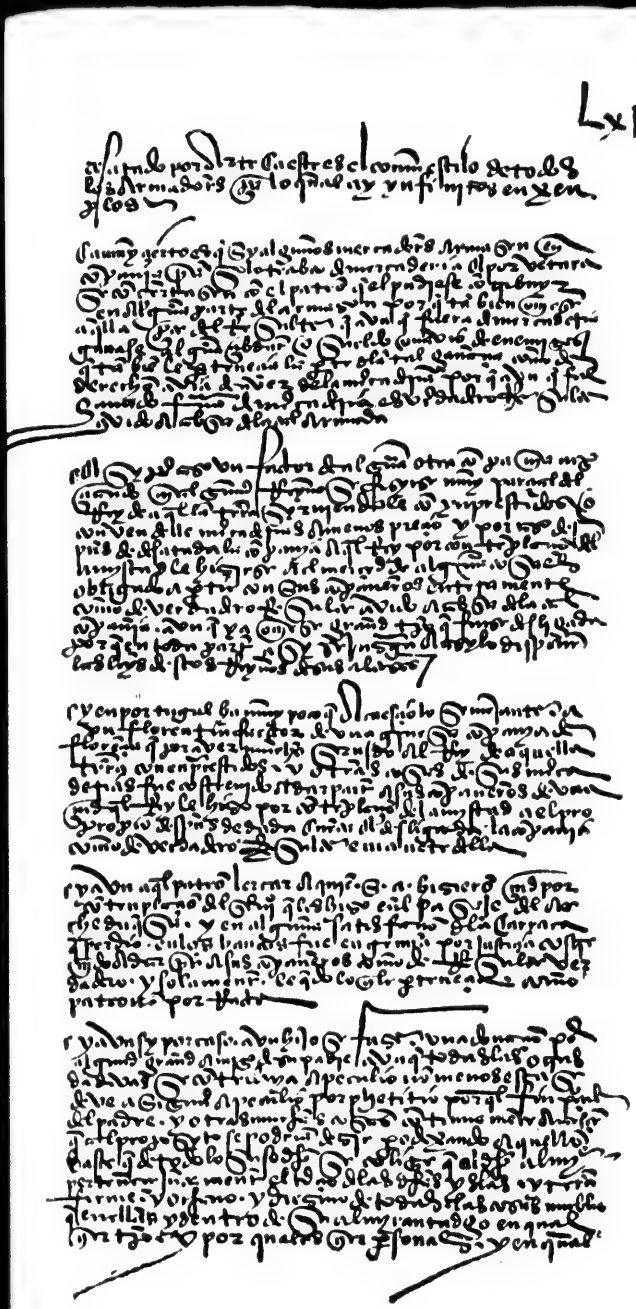
Ca muy cierto es que sy algunos mercaderes armasen en compania para solo trabto de mercaderia e por ventura se conçertasen con el patron que el pudiese contribuyr en alguna parte del armazon por que tanbien oviese aquella parte del resulte, que aun que fuera de mercaderia ganase alguna çibdat o sueldo o navio de enemigos que tan bien le perteneçia la parte dela tal ganançia como de derecho avia dcaver dela mercaderia por que aun que fue ganado fuera de mercaderia es verdadero resulte avido a cabsa dela tal armada.

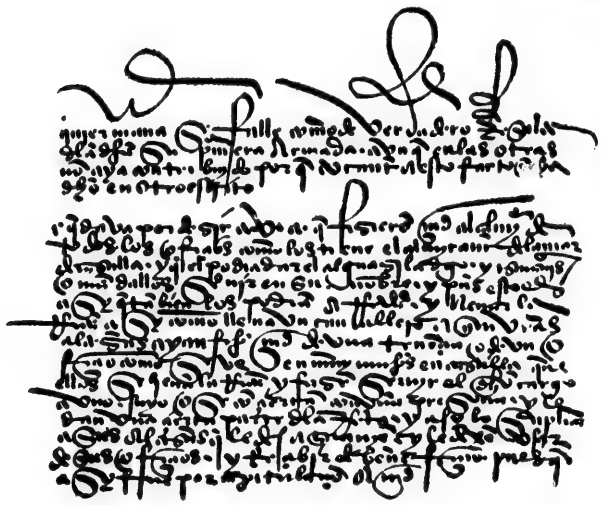
§ E sy por caso un factor de alguna otra compania negoçiando en algund reyno se ffisyese muy parçial del Rey de aquella tierra syrviendole con ynprestidos o con vendelle mercaderias a menos preçio y por caso despues de desatada la compania aquel Rey por contenplaçion del amistad le bizziese a el merçed de alguna cosa es obligado a partir con sus compañeros entera mente como de verdadero resulte avido a cabsa dela tal compañia, aunque ya oviese grand tienpo que fuese desligada por que en toda parte asy se juzga, e asylo disponen les leyes destos Reynos de Sus Altesas.

§ Y en Portugal ha muy poco que acaesçio lo semejante, a un florentin factor de una gruesa compania de Florençia que por aver mucho servido al Rey de aquella tierra con enprestidos, y otras cosas de sus mercaderias fue costrenido a dar parte a sus compañeros de una merçed que el Rey le hizo por contenplaçion del amistad del pro sic propio despues de dada cuenta e desligada la conpania como de verdadero resulte emanente della

§ Y aun aquel patron Lercar a quien Sus Altesas hizieron merçed por contenplaçion del serviçio que les hizo enel pasaje del Archeduquesa, y en alguna satisfaçion dela carraca que perdio enlos bancos fue en Genua por justiçia costrenido a dar parte a sus compañeros como de resulte verdadero, y solamente le quedo lo que le perteneçia como patron por racta

§ Y aun sy por caso, a un hijo se faze una donaçion por algund grand amigo de su padre aunque todas las otras dadivas se contribuya[n] apeculio non menos esta se deve asignar apeculio porphetitio por que el ha procede del padre, y otras muchas cosas continua mente acaesçen que alproposyto se podrian dezir pero dexando aquello baste que de todo lo suso dicho se colige que al dicho Almirante pertenesçe junta mente el terçio delas dichas yslas, y tierra firme, y ochavo, y diezmo de todas las cosas muebles que ovellas y dentro de su Almirantadgo en qual quier tienpo, y por quales quier personas, y en qual





manner, as of the actual proceeds of his said first expedition, although he may not have contributed to the others, for touching that matter sufficient has been said in another writing.

quier manera se falle como de verdadero resulte dela dicha su primera armada, aunque enlas otras non aya contribuido por que tocante a esto farto se ha dicho en otro escrito.

It remained to declare to their Highnesses that they made a grant to the Admiral of all offices, as the Admiral of the Sea of Castile holds them, and that he could appoint the bailiff and scribeners, or order them to serve in his name; and, since this is so, that he could also lease out those offices and receive the rent, just as a knight does to whom their Highnesses have made a grant of a lieutenancy or of an office, and as very many are seen to do in Castile, who receive the rent themselves and cause the said duty to be performed by one of their servants, or agree with some person and give him a certain portion of the rent. And so he petitions their Highnesses to remove his grievances, and to permit him to use his offices, and to receive the emolument, since it was thus settled by capitulation and grant.

§ Quedava por dezir a Vuestras [Sus] Altezas que fizieron merçed al Almirante de todos los oficios como los tiene el Almirante delamar de Castilla, y que el podia dar el alguaziladgo y escrivanias o mandallos servir en su nonbre, y pues esto es asy que tan bien los podian arendar, y llevar la renta asy como lleva un cavallero a quien Vuestras [Sus] Altezas ayan fecho merçed de una tenençia o de un oficio como se ve en muy muchos en Castilla que ellos se lievan la renta y fazen servir el dicho cargo a uno suyo, o se conçiertan con una presona, y le dan una çierta parte dela renta. Y asy lo suplica a Sus Altesas que le desagravien y le dexen usar de sus oficios, y reçibir el beneficio, puesque asy fue por capitulaçion e merçed.

Transcript of a letter which the Admiral of the Indies sent to the nurse of Prince Don John of Castile. In the year 1500 when he was returning from the Indies as a prisoner.

§ *TRESLADO de una carta que el Almirante delas Yndias embio alma [al ama] del Principe Don Juan de Castilla, el año de MD. viniendo preso delas Yndias.*

Most virtuous Lady: Though my complaint of the world is new, its habit of illusing is very ancient. I have had a thousand struggles with it, and have thus far withstood them all, but now neither arms nor counsels avail me, and it cruelly keeps me under water. Hope in the Creator of all men sustains me: His help was always very ready: on another occasion, and not long ago, when I was still more overwhelmed, he raised me with his right arm, saying, O man of little faith, arise; it is I; be not afraid.

§ *MUY virtuosa Señora. Si mi quexa del mundo es nueva, su uso de maltratar es de muy antiguo: mill combates me ha dado, y a todos resisti fasta agora que non me aprovecho armas ni avisos, con crueldad me tiene echado al fundo. La esperança de aquel que crio a todos me sostiene: su socorro fue siempre muy presto: otra vez y non delexos estando yo mas baxo, me levanto con su braço derecho, diziendo, o onbre de poca fe, levantate que yo soy non ayays miedo.*

I came with so much cordial affection to serve these Princes, and have served them with such service, as has never been heard of or seen.

§ *Yo vine con amor tan entrañable a servir aestos Principes, y he servido de servicio, deque jamas se oyo ni vido*

Of the new heaven and earth which our Lord made, when Saint John was writing the Apocalypse, after what was spoken by the mouth of Isaiah, he made me the messenger, and showed me where it lay. In all men there was disbelief, but to the Queen my Lady He gave the spirit of understanding, and great courage, and made her heiress of all, as a dear and much loved daughter. I went to take possession of all this in her royal name. They sought to make amends to her for the ignorance they had all shown by passing over their little knowledge, and talking of obstacles and expenses. Her Highness, on the other hand, approved of it, and supported it as far as she was able.

§ *Del nuevo cielo e tierra que bazia nuestro Señor, escriviendo Sanct Juan el Apocalis, despues de dicho por boca de Ysaya, me bizo dello mensagero y amostro aqual parte: en todos ovo yncredulidad y ala Reyna mi Señora dio dello el spiritu de yntelligençia y esfuerço grande, y le fizo de todo heredera como a cara e muy amada fija: la posesion de todo esto fue yo a tomar en su real nombre: la ynorançia enque avian estado todos, quisteron emendalle traspasando el poco saber, a fablar en yncombinientes y gastos. Su Alteza lo aprovava al contrario, y lo sostuvo fasta que pudo.*

Seven years passed in discussion, and nine in execution. During this time very remarkable and noteworthy things occurred whereof no idea at all had been formed. I have arrived at, and am in, such a condition that there is no person so vile but thinks he may insult me; he shall be reckoned in the world as valour itself who is courageous enough not to consent to it.

§ *Siete años se pasaron enla platica y nueve executando cosas muy señaladas e dignas de memoria sepasaron eneste tiempo de todo non se fizo concepto: llegue yo y estoy, que non ha nadie tan vil que non piense de ultrajarme: por virtud se contara enel mundo aquien puede no consintillo.*

If I were to steal the Indies or the land which lies towards them, of which I am now speaking, from the altar of Saint Peter, and give them to the Moors, they could not show greater enmity towards me in Spain. Who would believe such a thing where there was always so much magnanimity?

§ *Sy yo robara las Yndias o tierra que jaz fase ellas, de que agora es la fabla, del altar de Sant Pedro, y las diera alos moros, non pudieran en España amostrarme mayor enemiga quien creyes: tal, adonde ovo siempre tanta nobleza*

I should have much desired to free myself from this affair had it been honourable towards my Queen to do so. The support of Our Lord and of Her Highness made me persevere, and to alleviate in some measure the sorrows which death had caused her, I undertook a fresh voyage to the new heaven and earth which up to that time had remained hidden; and if it is not held

§ *Yo mucho me quisyera despedir del negocio si fuera onesto para con mi Reyna El esfuerço de nuestro Señor y desu Alteza fizo que continuase, y por alivarle algo delos enojos enque a cabsa dela muerte estava, comeli viage nuevo al nuevo cielo y mundo que fasta entonçes estava oculto y sy non es tenid*

¶ Treslado de vna carta q̃l alm̃ de Colõ ynuio embio al Reyno de su muger de Castilla. Al año de 1498. viniendo por Colõ ynuio. 2

¶ Muy virtuosa señora. Si mi queja del mundo es mucha / de vos es multitud es de muy antiguo / mill combates me ha dado ya todo fuisti fuerte fasta agora q̃ no me aprouecho armas ni auisos / con q̃el dar me tiene echado al fondo. La esperança de aquel q̃ todo lo puede me fortalesce / y socorre fue siempre muy presto. otra vez y aun dellevos estando yo muy lleno / me leuanto a vn braço derecho. Dixiendo / o / onbre de poca fe. leuantate q̃ yo soy no ayays miedo /.

¶ O gente de amor tan engañable a grand̃ estos p̃incipes. y de seruicio de seruicio de tan grandes y tan diuersos /.

¶ El mucho celo de virtud q̃ hazia a nro señor / tenjendo Sancta fee el aparejo / despues de dios por boca de ysaya / me hizo dello mensaje y amostro aquel passo / esto do / vno me dubdaua ya alcançaua mi entendimiento el seso de ynteligencia y officio q̃ auia / y le fizo de todo heredera a mi casa e muy amada esposa. la posesion de todo esto fue yo de tomar en grand effecto dubdo. la vnoranda en q̃ auia estado todos / q̃ me dello trasportando el poco sabio / a fablar en muy mucho de vagos. S. a. lo aprouecha al congexo. y lo costumo fasta que pudo.

¶ Dexo muchos q̃ passaron en la platica y muy executables cosas muy señaladas e dignas de memoria passaron en este tiempo de todo no se fizo compto. llegue yo y estos q̃ no ha nadie tan vil q̃ no crienga de vituperarme / por virtud q̃ aduna en el mundo cuyo nombre no es digno de nombrallo /.

¶ Si yo boluiera los vnduos otra q̃ vez fuera allend. de q̃ agora es la fabla. de altar de Sant pedro y les dixera algo mayor enemiga nin creyera tal. a dubdo ouo tiempo tuuo nobleza

¶ Yo mismo me offrezco boluer allá negocio Si fuera esto para con mi Reyna. Al esfuerco de nro S.r y dello. al fuego de vna casa / y por alimpiarle vengo a dios muchos cuydados de cobrar dios muchos estando. cometi briga mucho del mundo celo y mundo q̃ fasta en vnos estaua oculto y no es tenido

es sent to the nurse of Prince
from the Indies as a prisoner.
omplaint of the world is
ient. I have had a thou-
s far withstood them all,
avail me, and it cruelly
reator of all men sustains
dy: on another occasion,
ore overwhelmed, he raised
n of little faith, arise; it
n to serve these Princes,
rvice, as has never been
ur Lord made, when Saint
after what was spoken by
e messenger, and showed
was disbelief, but to the
f understanding, and great
as a dear and much loved
on of all this in her royal
s to her for the ignorance
their little knowledge, and
her highness, on the other
r as far as she was able.
n, and nine in execution.
and noteworthy things of
n formed. I have arrived
there is no person so vile
all be reckoned in the world
nough not to consent to it.
e land which lies towards
g, from the altar of Saint
hey could not show greater
would believe such a thing
agnanimity:
nyself from this affair had
en to do so. The support of
ade me persevere; and to
ws which death had caused
the new heaven and earth
idden; and if it is not held
ovo yncredulidad y ala Reyna mi
zo de todo heredera como a cara e
nombre. la ynoranda enque avian
ablar en ynconvinientes y gastos
ay señaladas e dignas de memoria
stoy, que non ha nadie tan vil q̃
n puede no consintillo.
ora es la fabla, del altar de Sant
me mayor enemiga quien creyera
n mi Reyna. El esfuerco de nuestr
s enojos enque a cabsa dela muerte
es estava oculto y sy non es tenid

alli en estima cosy mño los otros dlos ynsulas / no es maravilla
porq̃ dello ayan hecho dmy yndustria /

¶ A. S. pedro abraso dll spu sto y amel otros dxp / y todos con
barato con. vidas trabajos y fatigas fueron muchas en fus de
todo llanto la historia /

¶ este viage despaña quy q̃ aquesquiera algo sabe las perlas
y la fartada dl oro en la española. Las perlas más yo
aumentar q̃ cesse. alegrome dquie q̃ dello el comendo de my
buelta porello ya mi sobrenombre amenazaba dfamoso. y
yo no le desseo a nadie. a fue porq̃ soy q̃ siempre dessee ser
muy /

¶ Esto me dello como otras cosas muchas no he escripto q̃
bien sabra quien bien supiere mi proprio / y dyandole la e
pada la / oficio q̃ mas dara mis p̃ros q̃ a sicuro. Otro tanto
digo dl oro q̃ yo tenia a gola mas q̃ dalmas muerto y otra
basos por virtus q̃ mi se llegan a perfecto /

¶ Quando yo fue de para salle cay la mitad dla gente en
la española. dcabo y mucha q̃ fue fasta dl agua como
dmedio. y los yndios por otro cabo grande mente / en esto
no fo pedra / y pienso dexar el dello. Digo q̃ los. a.
le enpiedan con ponçoñas de dardos y frangueras y d aga
allego q̃ mi quadrilla. Pensaba la isla q̃ mas dcaua
ay dello vagamundos y mios o mios y fisos. este fo en
me trabajo hacer. fuele negocio de gente y dello dlo q̃
luego q̃ dla q̃ buelta a mis navios y gente. y q̃ el vino
dl Rey de Roma dli Roma. n. s. ala muerte. en esto lle
vo quatro caravelas. ouo dlos oro y q̃ poco
mio no dmio / Los yndios dyeron de otros muchos d
los canibales / y en paria / y dyeron una mesa de pys
otras caravelas q̃ traya vn sobrino dl alli / mas fue
a malaga. esto fue ya dla postre q̃ ya estaua mio
fuera la esperança. q̃ s. a. dviesen famas de enbiar navios
a las yndias q̃ nos esperasen. y fue vulgar mente dzia
q̃ por dlteza era muerto /

¶ En adria en este tpo pieno adquirse otra vez como de ante
mano no q̃ria no hyso q̃ llegasse a efecto q̃ mal pro
sito. yo tenia pio propuesto en my de no tomar dl cabello a
madre ya este por q̃ yo grauemente co lagrimas no q̃ pudo
q̃ nadie aby como yo lo tenia pensado / amj hz̃ no hiziera

there in esteem like the other voyages to the Indies, that is no wonder, because it came to be looked upon as my work.

The Holy Spirit inflamed Saint Peter and twelve others with him, and they all fought here below, and their toils and hardships were many, but last of all they gained the victory.

This voyage to Paria I thought would somewhat appease them on account of the pearls, and of the discovery of gold in Hispaniola. I ordered the pearls to be collected and fished for by people with whom an arrangement was made that I should return for them, and, as I understood, they were to be measured by the bushel. If I did not write about this to their Highnesses, it was because I wished to have first of all done the same thing with the gold.

The result to me in this has been the same as in many other things; I should not have lost them nor my honour, if I had sought my own advantage, and had allowed Hispaniola to be ruined, or if my privileges and contracts had been observed. And I say just the same about the gold which I had then collected, and [for] which with such great afflictions and toils I have, by divine power, almost perfected [the arrangements].

When I went from Paria I found almost half the people of Hispaniola in revolt, and they have waged war against me until now, as against a Moor; and the Indians on the other side grievously [harassed me]. At this time Hojeda arrived and tried to put the finishing stroke: he said that their Highnesses had sent him with promises of gifts, franchises and pay; he gathered together a great band, for in the whole of Hispaniola there are very few save vagabonds, and not one with wife and children. This Hojeda gave me great trouble; he was obliged to depart, and left word that he would soon return with more ships and people, and that he had left the royal person of the Queen our Lady at the point of death. Then Vincent Yanes arrived with four caravels: there was disturbance and mistrust, but no mischief: the Indians talked of many others at the Cannibals [Caribbee Islands] and in Paria; and afterwards spread the news of six other caravels, which were brought by a brother of the Alcalde, but it was with malicious intent. This occurred at the very last, when the hope that their Highnesses would ever send any ships to the Indies was almost abandoned, nor did we expect them; and it was commonly reported that her Highness was dead.

A certain Adrian about this time endeavoured to rise in rebellion again, as he had done previously, but Our Lord did not permit his evil purpose to succeed. I had purposed in myself never to touch a hair of anybody's head, but I lament to say that with this man, owing to his ingratitude, it was not possible to keep that resolve as I had intended: I should not have done less to my

alli en estima asy como los otros delas Indias, non es maravilla, porque salio apareçer de mi yndustria.

§ A Sant Pedro abraso el Spiritu Santo y con el otros dose, y todos combatieron aca, y los trabajos y fatigas fueron muchas en fin de todo llevaron la vitoria.

§ Este viage de Paria crey que apaziguaria algo porlas perlas, y la fallada del oro enla Española. Las perlas mande yo ayuntar e pescar, ala gente con quien quedo el concierto de my buelta porellas y a mi comprehender a medida de fanega. Sy yo non lo escrivi a Sus Altesas fue porque asy quisiera aver fecho del oro antes.

§ Esto me salio como otras cosas muchas: non las perdiera ni mi honrra sy buscara yo mi bien propio, y dexara perder la Española, o se guardaran mis privilegios e asientos. E otro tanto digo del oro que yo tenia agora junto, que con tantas muertes y trabajos por virtud divinal be llegado a perfetto.

§ Quando yo fue de Paria falle casy la mitad dela gente en la Española alçados y me han guerreado fasta agora como a moro, y los Yndios por otro cabo gravemente: enesto vino Fojeda, y provo a echar el sello: dixo que Sus Altezas le enbiavan con promesas de dadivas y franquezas y paga: allego grand quadrilla, que en toda la Española muy pocos ay salvo vagamundos y ninguno con muger y fijos. Este Fojeda me trabajo harto: hale nesesario de se yr y dexo dicho que luego seria debuelta con mas navios y gente, y que dexava la real persona dela Reyna nuestra Señora ala muerte. Enesto llego Vicentanes con quatro caravelas: oro alboroto y sospecha mas non daño. Los Yndios dixeron de otras muchas a los canibales, y en Paria, y despues una nueva a seys otras caravelas que traya un hermano del alcalde, mas fue con maliçia. Esto fue ya ala postre quando ya estava muy rota la esperança que Sus Altezas oviesen jamas de enbiar navio[s] alas Yndias ni nos esperarlos, y que vulgar mente dezian que Su Alteza era muerta.

§ Un Adrian eneste tienpo provo aalçarse otra vez como de antes, mas Nuestro Señor no quiso que llegasse sefecto su mal proposito. Yo tenia propuesto en mi de non tocar el cabello a naáie, y a este por su ingratitud con lagrimas non sepudo guardar asy como yo lo tenia pensado: a mi hermano no biziera

brother, if he had sought to kill me, and steal the dominion which my King and Queen had given me in trust.

This Adrian, as it appears, had sent Don Ferdinand to Xaragua to collect some of his followers, and there a dispute arose with the Alcalde from which a deadly contest ensued, but he (Adrian) did not effect his purpose. The Alcalde seized him and a part of his band, and the fact was that he would have executed them if I had not prevented it; they were kept prisoners awaiting a caravel in which they might depart. The news of Hojeda which I told them, made them lose the hope that he would now come again.

For six months I had been prepared to return to their Highnesses with the good news of the gold, and to escape from governing a dissolute people, who fear neither God, nor their King and Queen, being full of vices and wickedness.

I could have paid the people in full with six hundred thousand, and for this purpose I had four millions of tenths and somewhat more, besides the third of the gold.

Before my departure I many times begged their Highnesses to send there, at my expense, some one to take charge of the administration of justice; and after finding the Alcalde in arms I renewed my supplications to have either some troops or at least some servant of theirs with letters patent; for my reputation is such that even if I build churches and hospitals, they will always be called dens of thieves.

They did indeed make provision at last, but it was the very contrary of what the matter demanded: may it be successful, since it was according to their good pleasure.

I was there for two years without being able to gain a decree of favour for myself or for those who went there, yet this man brought a coffer full: whether they will all redound to their [Highnesses'] service, God knows. Indeed, to begin with, there are exemptions for twenty years, which is a man's lifetime; and gold is collected to such an extent that there was one person who became worth five marks in four hours; whereof I will speak more fully later on.

If it would please their Highnesses to remove the grounds of a common saying of those who know my labours, that the calumny of the people has done me more harm than much service and the maintenance of their [Highnesses'] property and dominion has done me good, it would be a charity, and I should be re-established in my honour, and it would be talked about all over the world; for the undertaking is of such a nature that it must daily become more famous and in higher esteem.

When the Commander Bobadilla came to Santo Domingo, I was at La Vega, and the Adelantado at Xaragua, where that Adrian had made a stand, but then all was quiet, and

menos sy me quisyera matar y robar el Señorio que mi Rey e Reyna me tenian dado enguarda.

§ Este Adrian segund se muestra tenia enbiado a Don Fernando a Xoragua, a allegar algunos sus sequaces, y alla ovo debate con el alcalde, adonde naçio discordia de muerte, mas non llego aefecto: el alcalde le prendio y a parte desu quadrilla y el caso era que el los justiçiara, sy yo non lo proveyera: estovieron presos esperando caravela enque se fuesen. Las nuevas de Fojeda que yo dixe fizieron perder la esperança que ya no vernia.

§ Seys meses avia que yo estava despachado, por venir a Sus Altezas con las buenas nuevas del oro y fuyr de governar gente disoluta que non teme a Dios ni a su Rey ni Reyna, llena de achaques y de malicias.

§ Ala gente acabara yo de pagar con seys çientas mill, y para ello avia quatro cuentos de diezmos e alguno syn el terçio del oro.

§ Antes de mi partida suplique tantas vezes a Sus Altezas que enbiasen alla a mi costa aquien toviese cargo dela justiçia, y despues que falle alçado el alcalde selo suplique de nuevo o por alguna gente o al menos algund criado con cartas, porque mi fama es tal que aunque yo faga yglesias y ospitales, siempre seran dichas espeluncas para ladrones.

§ Proveyeron ya al fin y fue muy al contrario delo que la negoçiaçion demandava: vaya en buen ora pues que fue a su grado.

§ Yo estuve alla doss años syn poder ganar una provision de favor por mi ni porlos que alla fuesen y este llevo un arca llena: sy pariran todas a su servicio Dios lo sabe. Ya por comienço ay franquezas de xx años que es la hedad de un onbre, y se coje el oro, que ovo persona de çinco marcos en quatro oras, de que dire despues mas largo.

§ Sy pluguiesse a Sus Altezas de desfaser un vulgo delos que saben mis fatigas, que mayor daño me ha fecho el mal desyr delas gentes que non me ha aprovechado el mucho servir y guardar su fazienda y señorio, seria limosna, e yo restituydo en mi honrra, e se fablaria dello en todo el mundo. Porque el negoçio es de calidad, que cada dia ha deser mas sonado y en alta estima.

§ Enesto vino el Comendador Bovadilla a Santo Domingo: yo estava enla Vega, y el Adelantado en Xoragua adonde este Adrian avia fecho cabeça: mas ya todo era llano, y

manos yo me q̃ yo era matar y robar al q̃ mi thy
R. thesma me tenia dado enganada ſ.

Este adriã q̃ era mi mesma tenja obra adelãte
a xaragua. a allegar algunos q̃ yo queria / y alla ouo
debate entre allõ. adelãte vago diferẽcia / de muerte / mas nõ
llego defuera / el allõ le prendio y a ytes dos quadrilla
y el mesmo con ellos justiciara. q̃ yo nõ lo proueyera. es
tuuieron presos en sayãdo cuenta con q̃ fuy. las me
dias de fiesta q̃ yo hize fiesta y dar la obediencia q̃ ya no
bernia.

Digo mas adelãte q̃ yo estuue descuidado porq̃ ſ. s. a.
con las buenas nuevas del rey y reyna nr̃os señores y
fuera q̃ no temia dios ny a sr̃ thes ny reyna. llenos
ahagos y de malicias ſ.

Alla yendo acabara yo de pagar a myo acabo este. y pare
cello adelãte quatro meses de mes de agosto q̃ es tercio del
ano ſ.

Dixo de su parte q̃ los tunas venian a. s. a. q̃ biniesse
alla q̃ mi estaua en tan estraño justicia. y dixo q̃
falle alcalde. Al allõ dello cuplio de mano / q̃ por algunos q̃
al mesmo algũ creia de mas. Dixo mi fama estaua q̃ auia
de fuera y dentro y hospitales. siempre seria dello escelentes
para ladrones ſ.

Proueyero ya al fin y fue muy al contrario dello q̃ la mayor
de mi mesma. cabsa en sus obras pudo ser fue a mayores ſ.

Yo estime alla dos años q̃ me podia valer dos pesos de
oro. por mi ni por los q̃ alla fuero y este dicho en cara
dellos / q̃ parian todos a q̃ tenia dios lo sabe. ya mas
menos ay franqueas de xx años. q̃ es la verdad de mi cabo
y de ese dello. que no digo de mas ni menos en quatro oras
de q̃ dire despues mas largo ſ.

Q̃ plugo esse a q̃ en. a. de octubre en mucho dello q̃ pesa
me fuera / q̃ mayor mio me auia pesado del mal desos dias q̃ pasa
q̃ no me ha apesarado del mucho de dios y quando me pasa
dia y noche / q̃ ria limosna / Digo q̃ estuue en mi casa /
q̃ se fundaua dello en mi cabo del mundo. Dixo del negocio es
de calidad. q̃ cada dia se descubre mas q̃ en alta estima /

En esto vino del amenazado bonadilla a. s. domingo. yo
estaua en la vega. y el alcalde en xaragua adonde este
adelãte adelãte fue entrega / mas ya todo era llano / y

la tuuo fuera y todo en yuso. Al segundo dia llego su
rey grande mente y fizo sus reales y assentaron. y pusieron
sus mangeres alrededor. y general mente toda esta
hueste por medio mes de la fuente de don enbre. y su vanda
de galuez a todo. ble q̃ no podian sofrir / llouia mucho
fuerte ese dia / y grullio. q̃ nunca me auia de tolian ese pero
ya mio cid bermudez auisaua sus fazes. y su mesnada bien
yo alli mi estoy de mi buena. Bermudez de mi cid dezidme
y desmadres vos / esto todo fue del segundo dia q̃ de
llego mio cid a ual / y estando yo leyendo aqui en este
libro delante vos.

Vnos mis moros a fuyr mudos en blanco de q̃ el llouia mucho
cuytados / cubiertos y lodos al alli ya su alcance a fuyr
y encruzijadas. assy nunca me tollio cuesta q̃ mi gente
mucha tanto fuerte / prieta / q̃ parauan con tempera
mi cuydo. Florimar y fuyr de / q̃ en poco a tollido a s.a
y ha fecho tanto mal y daño / ya fuestes aqui a
tanto de peligro que os estuuo.

E quando yo supe esto que esto que assi le auia hecho
don ybn alnat. templome que supe ybn fruelez. de
cesto. q̃ s.a. le embiaua. estrinple yo q̃ me venga sus
en buen ora / y q̃ yo estaua de plazer para yr la la
y fuy al moneda. de quanto yo tenia. y q̃ enesto ybn
fruelez que no q̃ se alterase / q̃ esto yel prometio. q̃
yo dole dara luego tan llano como la palma. y assy
lo vino ybn fruelez. vi el vi ellos me dixeron fuestes
auer y pus de en pos de guerra. y apremiana a guisa
alli y dad le suma son por gouernadora. dixeron me
q̃ vn. xx. anos.

E luego q̃ yo supe destas fraysuras. yo me fe al abbat. un
vedro tan grande / y el pyga enpesto. las q̃ dio
yo en merced mi cabeza de aqui tan gruesa. y la mi
barba mucha. que fuera de mucha pro para q̃ troxiera
mugeres y fijos. y publiq̃ por la tierra y cabo. que de
now podia ver dos provisiones. y q̃ las mias eran
las mejores. y les mostre las fraysuras q̃ ellos fue a
ganar.

E todo esto q̃ yo hize era por dilatar. q̃ s.a. fuese
y hablase de estado de tera. y q̃ viese lugar de
entrar a mi barba. alli lo q̃ fuese de dios.

the land rich and all men at peace. On the second day after his arrival he created himself Governor, and appointed officers and made executions, and proclaimed immunities of gold and tenths and in general of everything else for twenty years, which is a man's lifetime, and that he came to pay everybody in full up to that day, even though they had not rendered service; and he publicly notified that, as for me, he had charge to send me in irons, and my brothers likewise, as he has done, and that I should nevermore return thither, nor any other of my family; alleging a thousand disgraceful and discourteous things about me. All this took place on the second day after his arrival, as I have said, and while I was absent at a distance, without my knowing either of him or of his arrival.

Some letters of their Highnesses signed in blank, of which he brought a number, he filled up and sent to the Alcalde and to his company with labours and commendations; to me he never sent either letter or messenger, nor has he done so to this day. Imagine what any one holding my office would think when one who endeavoured to rob their Highnesses, and who has done so much evil and mischief, is honoured and laboured, while he who maintained it at such risks is degraded.

When I heard this, I thought that this affair would be like that of Hojeda or one of the others, but I restrained myself when I learnt for certain from the friars that their Highnesses had sent him. I wrote to him that his arrival was welcome, and that I was prepared to go to the Court and had sold all I possessed by auction; and that with respect to the immunities he should not be hasty, for both that matter and the government I would hand over to him immediately as smooth as my palm. And I wrote to the same effect to the friars, but neither he nor they gave me any answer. On the contrary, he put himself in a warlike attitude, and compelled all who went there to take an oath to him as Governor; and they told me that it was for twenty years.

Directly I knew of those immunities, I thought that I would repair such a great error and that he would be pleased, for he gave them without the need or occasion necessary in so vast a matter; and he gave to vagabond people what would have been excessive for a man who had brought wife and children. So I announced by word and letters that he could not use his patents because mine were those in force; and I showed them the immunities which John Aguado brought.

All this was done by me in order to gain time, so that their Highnesses might be informed of the condition of the country, and that they might have an opportunity of issuing fresh commands as to what would best promote their service in that respect.

la tierra rica y todos en paz. El segundo dia que llego se crio governador y fizo oficiales y exsecutiones, y apregono franquezas del oro e diezmos, y generalmente de toda otra cosa por veynte años que es la bedad de un ombre, y que venia para pagar a todos, bien que no avian servido, llena mente fasta ese dia, y publico que ami me avia de enbiar enfierros y a mis hermanos ansi como ha fecho, y que nunca mas bolveria yo alli ni otro de mi linaje, diziendo de mi mil desonestas y descortesses cosas. Esto todo fue el segundo dia que el llego como dixe, y estando yo lexos absonte syn saber del ni de su venida.

§ Unas cartas de Sus Altezas firmadas en blanco de que el llevava una cantidad, enchio y enbio al Alcalde y a su compaña con favores y encomienlas. Ami nuncame enbio carta ni mensajero ni meha dado hasta oy. Piense, que pensaria quien toviera mi cargo, bonrrar y favorecer aquien provo a robar a Sus Altezas y ha fecho tanto mal y daño, y a rastrar a quien con tantos pe-

Leyos selo sostuvo.

§ Quando yo supe esto crey que este seria como lo de Hojeda o uno delos otros, templome que supe delos frayles, de cierto, que Sus Altezas le embiavan. Escrivile yo que su venida fu se en buen ora, y que yo estava despachado para yr ala corte y fecho almoneda de quanto yo tenia, y que enesto delas franquezas que non se apelerase, que esto y el governo, que yo selo daria luego tan llano como la palma, y ansy lo escrivi alos religiosos. Ni el ni ellos me dieron respuesta antes se puso el en son de guerra, y apremiava a quantos alli yvan que le jurasen por governador, diveronme que por xx años

§ Luego que yo supe destas franquezas, pense de adobar un yerro tan grande y que el seria contento, las quales dio syn nesesidad ni cabsa de cosa tan, uessa, y a gente vaga munda, que fuera demasiado para quien troxiera muger y fijos. Publique por palabra e por cartas, que el non podia usar desus provisiones, porque las mias eran las fuertes, y les mostre las franquezas que llevo Juan Aguado.

§ Todo esto que yo bize era por dilatar, porque Sus Altezas fuesen sabidores del estado dela tierra, y que viesen lugar de tornar amandar enello lo que fuese su servicio.

It is useless to publish such immunities in the Indies: to the settlers who have taken up residence it is a pure gain, for the best lands are given to them, and at a low valuation they will be worth two hundred thousand at the end of the four years when the period of residence is ended, without their digging a spadeful in them. I would not speak thus if the settlers were married, but there are not six among them all who are not on the look out to gather what they can and depart speedily. It would be a good thing if they should go from Castile, and also if it were known who and what they are, and if the country could be settled with honest people.

I had agreed with those settlers that they should pay the third of the gold, and the tenths, and this at their own request; and they received it as a great favour from their Highnesses. I reproved them when I heard that they ceased to do this, and hoped that the Commander would do likewise, but he did the contrary.

He incensed them against me by saying that I wanted to deprive them of what their Highnesses had given them; and he endeavoured to set them at variance with me, and did so; and he induced them to write to their Highnesses that they should never again send me back to the government, and I likewise make the same supplication to them for myself and for my whole family, as long as there are not different inhabitants. And he together with them ordered inquisitions concerning me for wickednesses the like whereof were never known in hell. Our Lord, who rescued Daniel and the three children, is present with the same wisdom and power as he had then, and with the same means, if it should please him and be in accordance with his will.

I should know how to remedy all this, and the rest of what has been said and has taken place since I have been in the Indies, if my disposition would allow me to seek my own advantage, and if it seemed honourable to me to do so, but the maintenance of justice and the extension of the dominion of Her Highness has hitherto kept me down. Now that so much gold is found, a dispute arises as to which brings more profit, whether to go about robbing or to go to the mines. A hundred castillanos are as easily obtained for a woman as for a farm, and it is very general, and there are plenty of dealers who go about looking for girls; those from nine to ten are now in demand, and for all ages a good price must be paid.

I assert that the violence of the calumny of turbulent persons has injured me more than my services have profited me; which is a bad example for the present and for the future. I take my oath that a number of men have gone to the Indies who did not deserve water in the sight of God and of the world; and now they are returning thither, and leave is granted them.

§ *Tales franquezas escusado es delas apregunar entas Yndias los vesinos que han tomado vezindad es logro, porque seles dan las mejores tierras, y a poco valer valeran dozientas mill alcabo delos quatro años que la vezindad se acaba, syn que den un açadonada enellas. Non diria yo asy sy los vezinos fuesen casados mas non ay seys entre todos, que non esten sobre el aviso de ayuntar lo que pudiere[n], y se yr en buen ora. De Castilla seria bien que fuesen, y aun saber quien y como y se poblase de gente honrrada.*

§ *Yo tenia asentado con estos vezinos que pagarian el terçio del oro, y los diezmos y esto a su ruego, y lo reçibieron en grand merçed de Sus Altezas. Reprehendilos quando yo oy que se dexavan dello, y esperava quel comendador faria otro tanto, mas fue alcontrario.*

§ *Yndignolos contra mi diziendo que yo les queria quitar lo que Sus Altezas les davan, y trabajo de melos echar acuestas y lo bizo, y que escriviesen a Sus Altezas que no me enbiasen mas al cargo, y ansy selo suplico yo por mi y por toda cosa mia, en quanto non aya otro pueblo. Y me ordeno el conellos pesquisas de maldades que al yñfierno nunca se supo delas semejantes. Alli esta nuestro Señor que escapo a Daniel y alos tres muchachos, con tanto saber y fuerça como tenia y con tanto aparejo, sy le pluguiere como con su gana.*

§ *Supiera yo remediar todo esto, y lo otro de que esta dicho y ha pasado despues que estoy enlas Yndias, sy me consyntiera la voluntad a procurar por mi bien propio, y me fuera onesto, mas el sostener dela justiçia, y acreçentar el señorio de Su Alteza hasta agora me tiene al fondo. Oy endia que se falla tanto oro, ay division enque aya mas ganançia, o yr robando o yr alas minas. Por una muger tan bien se fallan quatro castellanos como por una labrança, y es mucho en uso, y ay fartos mercaderes que andan buscando muchachas, de nueve a diez son agora empreçio, de todas hedades ha de tener un bueno*

§ *Digo que la fuerça del mardesyr de desconçertados meha mas dañado que mis serviçios fecho provecho, mal exemplo es porel presente y por lo futuro. Fago juramento que cantidad de unbres han ydo alas Yndias, que non meresçian el agua para conDios y conel mundo, y agora buelven alla, y seles consiente.*

Tales fruyçios esperaba yo dello aprouecharme en las yndias
los dos / y bolver a tornar otra vez a mi tierra. para q̃ alli
q̃ los mis señores tuuiesen. y aprouechasen dellos otras mill
almas / q̃ los quatro años q̃ alla estouiesse / q̃ bolviesse
con ayuntada dellos / no sería yo aquel q̃ los vezinos fuesse
nascidos / mas no ay q̃ me emiende todo. q̃ no esté yo bien de
vicio de ayuntar lo q̃ gastare. y q̃ vaya en buena hora de aq̃
q̃ buen efecto. q̃ dan yo bien q̃ en yendo / y q̃ yo bolver
de con buenas.

Yo tengo asentado de estos vezinos q̃ yo quiero de tercio del
oro / y los diezmos y esto a mi fuego. y lo q̃ truxiere en
granos menos los. a. fanegas de quando yo no y q̃ de
quando alli. y q̃ ya no quel comendador q̃ faria otro tanto
mas q̃ fue de mi prouecho.

Yo le dixe q̃ me contentaua / viendo q̃ yo les q̃ria q̃ tan. lo q̃ su
alteza mandaua. y tambien de mejor esfuerço a q̃ estas y lo hiçe. y q̃
estuviesse de. s. a. q̃ no me embiasse mas de ruego. y aun q̃
lo hiçiesse yo por mi y q̃ no tuuiesse mas q̃ enojos q̃ no ay
otro pueblo / y me dixo el cuello q̃ es q̃ sabe de mal dulce
al q̃ hiçiere mas q̃ otro alguno q̃ me sano / alli estaua
bien q̃ q̃ estaua de q̃ daniel y los q̃ mi hiçiesse. q̃ no
q̃ q̃ y q̃ tanto q̃ q̃ y q̃ q̃ q̃

digo que en dezir yo quel comendador no podia dar franq-
zas que hize yo lo quel desvaria / bien que yo ael dixe de
que era para dilatar fasta que sus altezas toviessen el a-
viso dela tierra y tornasen a mandar lo que fuesse su servicio.
enemistolos a ellos conmigo / y el parece segund se ovo
y se segund sus formas que ya lo venia y bien encendido
o es que se dize que ha gastado mucho por venir a este
negocio / no se dello mas delo que oyo. yo nunca oy
quel pesquisidor allegase los rebeldes y los tomase por
testigos contra aquel que governa a ellos ni a otros
sin fe / ni dignos della.
Si S. A. mandasen fazer una pesquisa general alli vos
digo yo que veria por grand mara en ella como la ysla
no se funde.
yo creo que se acordara vuestra merced quando la tormenta syn
velas me echo en lisboa que fuy acusado falsa mente que
avia yo ydo alla al rey para darle las yndias. des-
pues supieron S. A. el congario y que todo fue con mali-
cia.
bien que yo sepa poco no se quien me tenga por tan turpe
que yo no conozca que aunque las yndias fuesen mias que yo
no me pudiera sustener syn ayuda de principe.
Si esto es asy a donde pudiera yo tener mejor affirmo y se-
guridad que en el rey e reyna n. s. que de nada me han
puesto en tanta honrra y son los mas altos principes
por la mar y por la tierra del mundo / y los quales tienen
que yo les aya servido. y me guardan mis privilegios e mercedes y
se alguien me los cobranta. S. A. me los agecienten con a-
vantaja. como se vido en lo de juan aguado. y me mandan
fazer muchas honrras. y como dize ya. S. A. rrecabaron
de mi sobrino. y tienen a mis fijos sus grados. lo que en
ninguna manera pudiera esto llegar con otro principe.
por que a donde no ay amor todo lo otro cesa.
Dixe yo agora ansi esto contra un maldezir con malicia.
y contra mi voluntad. por que es cosa que ni en suenos de-
viera llegar a memoria. por que las formas y fichos
del conde bovadilla con malicia las quiere alumbrar en

I assert that when I declared that the Commander could not grant immunities, I did what he desired, although I told him that it was to cause delay until their Highnesses should receive information from the country, and should command anew what might be for their service.

§ *Digo que en dezir yo que el Comendador non podia dar franquezas que bize yo lo que el deseava, bien que yo ael dixese que era para dilatar fastaque Sus Altesas toviessen el aviso dela tierra, y tornasen amandar lo que fuesse su servicio.*

He excited their enmity against me, and he seems, from what took place and from his behaviour, to have come as my enemy and as a very vehement one; or else the report is true that he has spent much to obtain this employment. I do not know more about it than what I hear. I never heard of an inquisitor gathering rebels together and accepting them, and others devoid of credit and unworthy of it, as witnesses against their Governor.

§ *Enemistolos aellos comigo, y el pareçe segund se ovo y segund sus formas, que ya lo venia y bien encendido, o es que se dise que ha gastado mucho por venir aeste negoçio; non se dello mas delo que oyo. Yo nunca oy que el pesquisidor allegase los rebeldes y los tomase por testigos contra aquel que governa aellos ni aotros syn fe, ni dignos della.*

If their Highnesses were to make a general inquisition there, I assure you that they would look upon it as a great wonder that the island does not founder.

§ *Si Sus Altezas mandasen fazer una pesquisa general alli yo digo yo que verian por grand maravilla como la ysla non se funde.*

I think your Ladyship will remember that when, after losing my sails, I was driven into Lisbon by a tempest, I was falsely accused of having gone there to the King in order to give him the Indies. Their Highnesses afterwards learned the contrary, and that it was entirely malicious.

§ *Yo creo que se acordara Vuestra Merçed quando la tormenta syn velas me echo en Lisboa que fuy acusado falsa mente que avia yo ydo alla al Rey para darle las Yndias. Despues supieron Sus Altezas el contrario y que todo fue con malicia*

Although I may know but little, I do not think anyone considers me so stupid as not to know that even if the Indies were mine I could not uphold myself without the help of some prince.

§ *Bien que yo sepa poco, no se quien me tenga por tan turpe que yo no conozca que aunque las Yndias fuesen mias que yo non me pudiera sustener syn ayuda de Prinçipe.*

If this be so, where could I find better support and security than in the King and Queen our Lords, who have raised me from nothing to such great honour, and are the most exalted princes of the world on sea and on land, and who consider that I have rendered them service, and preserve to me my privileges and rewards; and if anyone infringes them, their Highnesses increase them still more, as was seen in the case of John Aguado; and they order great honour to be conferred upon me, and, as I have already said, their Highnesses have received service from me, and keep my sons in their household; all which could by no means happen with another prince, for where there is no affection, everything else fails.

§ *Sy esto es asy adonde pudiera yo tener mejor arimo y seguridad que enel Rey e Reyna, nuestros Señores, que de nada me han puesto entanta honrra y son los mas altos Prinçipes por lamar y por la tierra del mundo, y los quales tienen que yo les aya servido, y me guardan mis privilegios e merçedes, y sy alguien melos quebranta Sus Altezas melos acreçientan con avantaja, como se vido enlo de Juan Aguado, y me mandan fazer mucha honrra, y como dixe ya, Sus Altezas reçibieron de mi servicio, y tienen amis fijos sus criados, lo que en ninguna manera, pudiera esto llegar con otro Prinçipe, porque adonde no ay amor todo lo otro çesa.*

I have now spoken thus in reply to a malicious slander, but against my will, as it is a thing which should not recur to memory even in dreams; for the Commander Bobadilla maliciously seeks in this way to set his own conduct and actions in a brighter light;

§ *Dixe yo agora ansi esto contra un maldezir con malicia, y contra mi voluntad, porque es cosa, que ni en sueños deviera llegar amemoria, porque las formas y fechos del Comendador Bovadilla, con malicia las quiere alumbrar en*

esto, mas yo le fare ver conel braço ysquierdo, que su poco saber y grand covardia con desordenada codiçia, le ha fecho caer enello.

§ Ya dixe como yo le escrivi, y alos frayles, y luego parti asy como le dixe muy solo, por que toda la gente estava conel Adelantado, y tan bien por le quitar de sospecha. El quando lo supo echo a Don Diego preso, en una carabela cargado de fierros, y a mi en llegando hizo otrotanto, y despues al Adelantado quando vino, ni le fable mas, ael ni consintio, que fasta oy nadie me aya fablado, y fago juramento que non puedo pensar por que sea yo pres

but I shall easily show him that his small knowledge and great cowardice, together with his inordinate cupidity, have caused him to fail therein.

I have already said that I wrote to him and to the friars, and immediately set out, as I told him, almost alone, because all the people were with the Adelantado, and likewise in order to prevent suspicion on his part. When he heard this, he seized Don Diego and sent him on board a caravel loaded with irons, and did the same to me upon my arrival, and afterwards to the Adelantado when he came; nor did I speak to him any more, nor to this day has he allowed anyone to speak to me; and I take my oath that I cannot understand why I am made a prisoner.

§ La primera diligençia quel fizo, fue a tomar el oro, el qual ovo sin medida ni peso, e yo absente. Dixo que queria el pagar dello ala gente, y segund oy, para sy hizo la primera parte y enbia por resgate resgatadores nuevos. Deste oro tenia yo apartado çiertas

He made it his first business to seize the gold, which he did without measuring or weighing it, and in my absence: he said that he wanted it to pay the people, and according to what I hear he assigned the chief part to himself and sent fresh exchangers for the exchanges. Of this gold I had put aside certain specimens, very big lumps, like the eggs of geese, hens and pullets, and of many other shapes, which some persons had collected in a short space of time, in order that their Highnesses might be gladdened, and might comprehend the business upon seeing a quantity of large stones full of gold. This collection was the first to be given away, with malicious intent, so that their Highnesses should not hold the matter in any account until he has feathered his nest, which he is in great haste to do. Gold which is for melting diminishes at the fire: some chains which would weigh about twenty marks have never been seen again!

I have been more distressed about this matter of the gold than even about the pearls, because I have not brought it to her Highness.

The Commander at once set to work upon anything which he thought would injure me. I have already said that with six hundred thousand I could pay everyone without defrauding anybody, and that I had more than four millions of tenths and constabulary [dues], without touching the gold. He made some free gifts which are ridiculous, though I believe that he began by assigning the chief part to himself. Their Highnesses will find it out when they order an account to be obtained from him, especially if I should be present thereat. He does nothing but reiterate that a large sum is owing, and it is what

muestras, granos muy gruessos, como huevos de ansara e de gallina, y de pollas y de otras muchas fechuras, que algunas personas tenian cogido en breve espaçio, conque se alegrasen Sus Altezas y por ello comprendiesen el negoçio, con una cantidad de piedras grandes llenas de oro. Este fue el primero a sedar con maliçia, porque Sus Altezas no toviesen este negoçio en algo fasta que el tenga fecho el nido de que se da buena priesa. El oro que esta por fundir mengua al fuego, una[s] cadenas que pesarian fasta veynte marcos nunca se han visto.

§ Yo he seydo mui agraviado enesto del oro, mas aunque delas perlas, porque non lo he traydo a Su Alteza.

§ El Comendador en todo lo que le pareçio que me dañaria, luego fue puesto en obra. Ya dixe con de.M. pagara a todos syn robar anadie, y que avia mas de quatro quentos de diesmos e alguaziladgo, syn tocar enel oro. Hizo unas larguezas que son de risa, bien que creo que encomençó en si la primera parte. Alla, lo sabran Sus Altezas quando le mandaren tomar cuenta, mespeçial sy yo estoviese aella. El no fase sy no desyr que se deve grand suma, y es la que

esto. / mas yo le fare ver con el braço y sequerdo. que sa
poco saber y grand cobardia con desordenada codiçia. le ha
fecho caer en ello.

Ya dixe como yo le tomo. y a los frayles / y luego parti
asy como le dixe muy solo. por que toda la gente estaua
con el adelantado. y tan bien por le quitar de sospecha. Al
quando lo supo echo a don diego preso. en una carauela carga
do de fierros. y a mi en llegando hizo otro tanto. y despues
al adelantado quando vino. ni le fable mas. a el ni consintio. que
fasta oy nadie me aya fablado. y fago juramento que no puedo
pensar por que sea yo preso.

La primera diligençia que fizo. fue a tomar al oro. el qual
ouo sin medida ni peso. A yo absente. dixo que seria al
pagar dello a la gente. y segund oy. Pero si hizo la primera parte
y embia por rescate rescatado son buenos. de ser oro tenia
yo apartado ciertas muestras granos muy gruessos / como
huevos de anseria e de gallina / y de pollas y de otras mu
chas fechuras que algunas personas tenian cogido en breue es
paçio. con que se alegrasen. S. A. y por ello comprehendiesen
al negoçio. con una cantidad de piedras grandes llenas de
oro. este fue al primero a sedar con maliçia. por que S. A. no to
mase este negoçio en algo fiese que el tenga fecho al nido
de que seda buena priesa. Al oro que esta por fundir mengua.
al fuego [illegible] cadenas que presçian fesiendo veynte marcos
mucho [illegible] visto.

yo he sido muy agraviado en esto del oro. mas aun que dellas
perlas. por que no lo he traydo a Su. A.

Al comer en todo lo que le pareçio que me dañaria. luego fue
puesto en obra. y a dixe con. de V. pagara a todos sin
robar a nadie. y que avia mas de mil quatro de diesmos
e algunas ilaldo. sin tocar en el oro. hizo unas lae
gueças que son de risa. bien que creo que encomenço en si la
primera parte. alla lo sabra. S. A. quando le mandare
tomar cuenta. en especial si yo estoy ese a ella. Al
no esse sino de ser que se deue grand summa. y es la que

yo dixe y no tuue. Yo he sido mucho agraviado en
[illegible] ma cabida pesquisa sobre mi. [illegible] para q̃ la pesquisa
el cabuere fuere mia. [illegible] q̃ dara el q̃ tuviere
plugiera a n s q̃ S a le cabaço del cuerpo dessa enuesha
q̃ q̃ q̃ yo fuera yo libre hombrado vil de sangre. Pues
q̃ mi q̃tura mi honra nisla gardeme q̃ dios es justo. Yo
ie hare q̃ q̃ sepa por q̃ yo mo
allime juzgad como agouernada que fue Naples cabeça della
q̃esta en tyranya y adonde las leyes q̃ pueda q̃ardarme por cue
dun temor que q̃ q̃erda tod. y tenbo grande agravio
dexo de ser juzgad como eyuien que fue tropeça acon
tinstu fasta las yndias agente beliçosa q̃ mucha vee as
tumbrad y q̃era sinos muy contraria. los quales buen poz
siempre ymouio Sin q̃uello asentado. y no sotros q̃ y
vnad por voluntad tuyna q̃ tuesto q̃ de Señorio de
Ley q̃ la tyrana nros primd. q̃ mundo. y por donde la
espanad que hepa q̃ pobr es la nros tuy.
Yo dexo de ser juzgad como eyuien que de tanto q̃
fuste oy traer las armas Nuestras Sin las de par onaya
q̃ de enualeçeros de conquistas del Rey. y no de letras. q̃ dello
Si fueden de griegos o de Romanos. q̃ otros mas timos
de q̃ hy tanos y tan nobles en espanad. q̃ otra gruesa tyrab
grand. Nuestro. por q̃ en las q̃ dras no ay pueblo ni asiento
del oro y perlas ya esta abierta la mata. y con tanad de
tod. piedras preçiosas y especeria. y de otras mill cosas
q̃ nuestra esperanz firme mente. y mas mas mes me dixi
se como amigo del nobr. de mo grand. q̃ de dupa del q̃ mer viaje
del Rey cerca dixera la negoçiaçion del arabia felix fuste la
mera. como yo tom. a S a. q̃ andand de tierra en la
fuste esta de separaçion del mar y tierra. a los portu
gueses y de q̃ndo pimera del de colon. del Rey como
le dixe y di por escripto. en el monest de la merced.
Las mucbas del oro q̃ yo dixe y q̃ria. dixo q̃ dia de
nabidad estando yo muy a solas con nuestro señor de los
Reyes y de q̃ndos a serui de todo. y vosq̃
q̃ q̃ndos la vida. me a dicho nro señor q̃ no q̃ q̃ra mas
q̃ que esperara no temos. yo pienso en dexar los q̃

I have said, and even less. I have been much distressed that there should be sent concerning me an inquisitor who is aware that if the inquisition which he returns is very grave he will remain in possession of the government.

Would that it had pleased our Lord that their Highnesses had sent him or some one else two years ago, for I know that I should now be free from scandal and infamy, and that my honour would not be taken from me, nor should I lose it. God is just, and will make known the why and the wherefore.

They judge me over there as they would a governor who had gone to Sicily, or to a city or town placed under regular government, and where the laws can be observed in their entirety without fear of ruining everything; and I am greatly injured thereby.

I ought to be judged as a captain who went from Spain to the Indies to conquer a numerous and warlike people, whose customs and religion are very contrary to ours; who live in rocks and mountains, without fixed settlements, and not like ourselves; and where, by the divine will, I have placed under the dominion of the King and Queen, our sovereigns, a second world, through which Spain, which was reckoned a poor country, has become the richest.

I ought to be judged as a captain who for such a long time up to this day has borne arms without laying them aside for an hour, and by gentlemen adventurers and by custom, and not by letters, unless they were from Greeks or Romans, or others of modern times of whom there are so many and such noble examples in Spain; or otherwise I receive great injury, because in the Indies there is neither town nor settlement.

The gate to the gold and pearls is now open, and plenty of everything—precious stones, spices and a thousand other things—may be surely expected, and never could a worse misfortune befall me; for by the name of our Lord the first voyage would yield them just as much as would the traffic of Arabia Felix as far as Mecca, as I wrote to their Highnesses by Antonio de Torres in my reply respecting the reparation of the sea and land with the Portuguese; and afterwards it would equal that of Calicut, as I told them and put in writing at the monastery of the Mejorada.

The news of the gold that I said I would give is, that on the day of the Nativity, while I was much tormented, being harassed by wicked Christians and by Indians, and when I was on the point of giving up everything and, if possible, escaping from life, our Lord miraculously comforted me and said, 'Fear not violence, I will provide for all things: the seven

yo dixe y no tanto Yo he sido mucho agraviado en que se aya enbiado pesquisidor sobre mi, que sepa que sy la pesquisa que el enbiare fuere mui grave que el quedara enel govierno.

§ Pluguiera a Nuestro Señor que Sus Altezas le enbiaran ael o aotro doss años ha por que se que yo fuera ya libre descandalo y de disfamia, y no se me quitara mi honrra ni la perdiera. Dios es justo, y ha de hazer que se sepa por que y como.

§ Allí me juzgan como a Governador que fue a Çiçilia, o çibdad o villa puesta en regimiento y adonde las leyes se pueden guardar por entero syntemor que se pierda todo, y reçibo grande agravio.

§ Yo devo de ser juzgado como capitan que fue de España a conquistar fasta las Yndias a gente belicosa y mucha y de costumbres y seta a nos mui contraria, los quales biven por sierras y montes sin pueblo asentado, ni como nosotros, y adonde por voluntad divina he puesto yo el señorio del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores otro mundo, y por donde la España que sera dicha pobre es la mas rica.

§ Yo devo de ser judgado como capitan que de tanto tienpo fasta oy trae las armas acuestas sin las dexar una ora y de cavalleros de conquistas y del uso, y no de letras, salvo si fuesen de Griegos o de Romanos o otros modernos de que ay tantos y tan nobles en España o de otra guisa reçibo grande agravio, porque enlas Yndias no ay pueblo ni asiento.

§ Del oro y perlas ya esta abierta la puerta, y cantidad de todo, piedras preçiosas y especieria, y de otras mill cosas sepuede esperar firme mente, y nunca mas mal me viniese como conel nonbre de Nuestro Señor que le daria el primer viage, asy como diera la negoçiaçion del Arabia felis fasta la Meca, como yo escrivi a Sus Altezas con Antonio de Torres enla respuesta dela reparticion del mar y tierra con los Portogueses y despues viniera alo de Colucuti, asy como le dixe y di por escripto, enel monesterio dela Mejorada.

§ Las nuevas del oro que yo dixe que daria, son que dia de Nabidad estando yo muy aflegido, guerreado delos malos Cristianos y de Yndios en termino de dexar todo, y escapar sy pudiese la vida, me consolo Nuestro Señor milagrosa mente y dixo Esfuerça no temas, yo proveere entodos los siete

años del termino del oro, no son pasados y enello y enlo otro te dare remedio.

§ Ese dia supe que avia lxxv leguas de tierra y entodo cada vno dellas minas. El parecer de ora es, que sea toda una. Algunos han cogido cxx castillanos en undia, e otros xc, y seha llegado fasta ccl, del fasta lxx, otros muchos de xv fasta l, es tenido buen jornal, y muchos lo continuan. El comun es xl fasta xii, y quien de aqui abaxo no va contento. Parece tambien que estas minas son como las otras que responden enlos dias no ygualmente. Las minas son nuevas y los cogedores. El parecer de todos es que aunque vaya alla toda Castilla, que por torpe que sea la persona, que no abaxara de un castillano o doss caladia y agora es esto ansy en fresco. Es verdad que hazen algund fraude, mas el negocio consiste enel Cristiano. Ved que discrecion fue de Bovadilla dar todo por ninguno y quatro quintos de diezmos, syn cabsa, ni ser requerido, syn primero lo notificar a Sus Altezas. Y el daño no es este solo.

years of the term of the gold have not elapsed, and in that and in everything else I will afford thee a remedy.'

On that day I learned that there were eighty leagues of land with mines at every point thereof. The opinion now is that it is all one. Some have collected a hundred and twenty castellanos in one day, and others ninety, and even the number of two hundred and fifty has been reached. From fifty to seventy, and in many more cases from fifteen to fifty, is considered a good day's work, and many carry it on. The usual quantity is from six to twelve, and anyone obtaining less than this is not satisfied. It seems too that these mines are like others, and do not yield equally every day. The mines are new, and so are the workers: it is the opinion of everybody that even if all Castile were to go there, every individual, however inexpert he might be, would not obtain less than one or two castellanos daily, and now it is only commencing. It is true that they keep Indians, but the business is in the hands of the Christians. Behold what discernment Bobadilla had, when he gave up everything for nothing, and four millions of tenths, without any reason or even being requested, gave them without first notifying it to their Highnesses. And this is not the only loss.

I know that my errors have not been committed with the intention of doing evil, and I believe that their Highnesses regard the matter just as I state it; and I know and see that they deal mercifully even with those who maliciously act to their disservice. I believe and consider it very certain that their clemency will be both greater and more abundant towards me, for I fell therein through ignorance and the force of circumstances, as they will know fully hereafter; and I indeed, am their creature, and they will look upon my services, and will acknowledge day by day that they are much profited. They will place everything in the balance, even as Holy Scripture tells us good and evil will be at the day of judgment.

§ Yo se que mis yerros non han sydo con fin de fazer mal, y creo que Sus Altezas lo tienen assy como yo lo digo, y se y veo que usan de misericordia, conquien maliciosamente les diserve. Yo creo y tengo por muy cierto que muy mejor e mas piedad avran comigo que cayendello con yncrancia y forçosamente como sabran despues por entero, y el qual soy su fechura, y mirarán amis servicios y conoceran cada dia que son muy avantajados. Todo pornan en una balança assy como nos cuenta la sacra escriptura que sera el bien conel mal el dia del Juyzio

If, however, they command that another person do judge me, which I cannot believe, and that it be by inquisition in the Indies, I very humbly beseech them to send thither two conscientious and honourable persons at my expense, who I believe will easily, now that gold is discovered, find five marks in four hours. In either case it is needful for them to provide for this matter.

§ Sy toda via mandan que otra me judgue, lo qual no espero, y que sea por pesquisa delas Yndias, muy humill mente les suplico, que enbien alla doss personas de conçiençia y honrrados ami costa, los quales creo que fallaran de ligero, agora que se falla el oro, a marcos en quatro oras. Con esto, y syn ello es nesesario que lo provean.

The Commander on his arrival at Santo Domingo took up his abode in my house, and just as he found it so he appropriated everything to himself. Well and good; perhaps he was in want of it. A pirate never acted thus towards a merchant. About my papers I have a greater grievance,

§ El Comendador, en llegando a Santo Domingo, se aposento en mi casa assy como la fallo, assy dio todo por suyo. Vaya en buen ora que quiza lo avia menester. Corsario nunca tal uso con mercader. De mis escripturas tengo yo mayor quexa

anno del tenjr del oro · no se pasabe y enello se alo o-
te dare ffemdo 7.

r cbc dia Supe q̃ auia leuc leguas de tierra y encabe
dello minas. Q̃ parecen agora es q̃ era toda una
leguas han seguid · cbc castellanos en onda · cspos
se y q̃ ha llegad · fcbc · cL · de L fcbc lcc · otros
muchos q̃ se fcbc · L · es tenjr bue ſcenc/ y muchos
lo afirma · el comun es · y · fcbc · cy · y gen de aquj
dlaya no se acuerdo/ q̃ auer tenbe q̃ todo mjnas se
auia las otras q̃ traxeron · Q̃ los dias no se acuerdo mu-
L as mjnas se auian y los otros dsp · Q̃ parecen de todos
es q̃ auj auia alla toda oscilla · q̃ por torpe q̃ era
la ydoma · q̃ no alcanzaua el dn castellano · Q̃ ssi entendia
ya agora es esto anse enfresco · se dcan q̃ trauc el
gouo indio · mor et negocio con sestr · Q̃ primo · del
que descubrio fue dbonadilla dspues todos por ynterpe y
quatro q̃ se dezia mos · gon alos/ no se q̃ se fue · q̃ pri-
lo notificar a · S · A · y el dixo no es este solo /

r yo q̃ hize lo q̃ se no hauia podido acabar de fazer mcd · y
creo q̃ · S · A · lo tenra agro como yo lo digo · Q̃ de Dios
q̃ vida · de mi seruicio · amen · mandeme mjn · las ysles
yo creo y tengo por muy cierto q̃ mjn señor cumple pueda
dezir amigo q̃ muy cierto se y honrra y fauor ynter
como gobnar dlos yo en/ y el que dello se ynformare
y mjrare amos dellos y vera q̃ de cada dia q̃ pon
mjn delante los · todo por mi en vna balanca · y como
no meta la gente ygnte q̃ sea de hi mcd mcd de dia
de lugro /

y yo todo dia mando q̃ otre me juzgue · lo que no es · y
me fa gr̃ fauor pide a dios ynfinj · muy humill mente les
ſo · q̃ entre alla dssi personas de conciencia y bonpados
muy bista · los quales ose fallezca de ligero · de q̃ se
q̃ falla el dro · y mas de enquirir otras · q̃ dixo · y
q̃ dello es muy cierto q̃ lo pruebe /

r de mjn en lleganb · a · S · domingo · se apeo en mj
casa con mjn la fallo · agradio todo de bengo · Q̃ auia en
bjnd ora q̃ era lo a dia/ menester/ assi q̃ no mde tubo
q̃ mercadr / de mjs negocios tengo yo mayor quera

for he has so completely deprived me of them that I have never been able to obtain a single one from him; and those that would have been most useful in my exculpation are precisely those which he has kept most concealed. Behold the just and honest inquisitor! Whatever he may have done, they tell me that there has been an end to justice, except in an arbitrary form. God our Lord is present with his strength and wisdom, as of old, and always punishes in the end, especially ingratitude and injuries.

que asy melas aya tomado, que jamas sele pudo sacar una, y aque'las de mas mi desculp. [que mas me avian de aprovechar en mi desculpa, Navarrete: tom. i., p. 275], *esas tenia mas ocultas. Ved que justo y onesto pesquisydor. Cosa de quantas el aya fecho me disen que aya sydo con termino de justiçia, salvo absoluta mente. Dios nuestro Señor esta con sus fuerças, y sela [saber] como solia, y castiga en todo cabo, en especial la yngratitud de [e] injurias.*

[NOTE.—*The Paris* CODEX *ends on the reverse of f°.* LXXV (*our page* 264). *The three holograph letters of Christopher Columbus which are here added, with the Decree of the Republic of Genoa, a century and a half later, are of interest as they refer to the disposal and destination of the two cartularies or "Books of Privileges."*

Two of the letters are to Nicolò Oderigo, the Genoese ambassador; the other, second in point of date, is to the famous Office of St. George.

See Chapters I. *and* VIII. *of Mr. Harrisse's Introduction to the present work.*]

Sir,—The loneliness in which you have left us cannot be told. I have given the book of my writings to Messer Francesco di Rivarola, in order that he may send it to you, with another transcript of letters missive. Respecting the receipt thereof, and the place in which you will put it, I beg you to be so good as to write to Don Diego. Another similar one shall be finished and sent to you in the same manner, and by the same Messer Francesco; you will find a new writing in it. Their Highnesses made me a promise to give me all that belongs to me, and to put Don Diego into possession of everything, as you will see. I am writing to Messer Gian Luigi and to the Signora my Lady Caterina; the letter is going with this one. I am on the point of setting out, in the name of the Holy Trinity, with the first fine weather, with a great equipment. If Girolamo da Santo-Stefano comes, he must wait for me, and not burden himself with anything, because they will take from him whatever they can, and will then leave him bare. Let him come hither, and the King and Queen will receive him until I arrive. May Our Lord have you in his holy keeping. Done on the 21st of March, in Seville, 1502.

At your command

·S·

·S· A ·S·

X M Y

Xpo FERENS.

Señor,—La soledad en que nos habeys desado non se puede dezir. El libro de mys escrituras, di amiçer Françisco de Ribarol, para que os le enbie, con otro traslado de cartas mesajeras. Del recabdo y el lugar que porneys en ello, os pido por merçed que lo escrivays aDon Diego. Otro tal se acabara, y se os enbiara por la mesma guisa, y el mesmo miçer Françisco: en ello fallereys escritura nueba. Sus Altezas me prometieron de me dar todo lo que me pertençe y de poner [en] posesion de todo aDon Diego como veyreys. Al Senor mi çe[r] Juan Luys y ala Señora madona Catalina escrivo. La carta va con esta. Yo estoy de partida en nonbre de la Santa Trinidad con el primer buen tienpo, con mucho atabio. Si Geronimo de Santi Esteban viene debeme esperar y no se enb[ali]jar con nada por que tomar[a]n del lo que pudieren y despues le desaran en blanco. Venga aca y el Rey y la Reyna le recibiran fasta que yo venga. Nuestro Señor os aya en su santa guardia. Fecha a xxi de março en Sebilla 1502.

Alo que mandardes,

·S·

S· A S

X M Y

Xpo FERENS

+

Señor / la soledad en que nos habeyo
dexado no se puede dezir / el libro de mys escritu
ras / di a mi señor fr.co de Ribarol / para que os le enbie / con otro
traslado de cartas mesajeras / del recabdo y el lugar
que porneys en ello / os pido por merced / que lo escrivays
a don diego / otro tal se acabara / y se os enbiara
por la misma guisa / y el mesmo mi señor fr.co / en ello
fallereys escritura nueba // S. A. me prometiero
de me dar todo lo que me pertenece y de poner posesion
de todo a don ds como veyreys / al S.or mi señor Juan
luys y a la S.ra madona catalina escrivo // la carta
va con esta / yo estoy de partida en nombre de la
santa trinidad con el primer buen tpo // con mi hijo atabio
Sr geronimo de santi esteban viene debeme esperar
y no se enbiar con nada por que tomaran el lo
que pudieren y despues le dexaran en blanco / venga
aca y el Rey y la Reyna le recibiran fasta que yo venga
nro S.or os aya en su santa guardia / fecha a xxj
de marzo en sebilla 1502

a lo que mandardes

S
S. A. S.
X M Y
Xpo FERENS

u 3

muy noble señores

bien que el cuerpo ande aca / el coraçon esta ali de continuo / nro. Sor. me ha fecho la mayor
merced que despues de dabid el aya fecho a nadie / las cosas de my impresa ya luzen
y faran gran lumbre / si la escuridad del gobierno no le incobriera / yo bolvi
a las yndias en nombre de la santa trinidad para tornar luego / y porque yo soy
mortal yo deso a don diego my fijo que de la renta toda que se obiere / que os
acuda ali con el diezmo de toda ella cada uno año para siempre / para en des
cuento de la renta del trigo y vino y otras bitualias comederas / si este
diezmo fuere algo recebido / y si no recebid la voluntad que yo tengo /
a este fijo myo vos pido por merced que tengays encomendado / mycer
nycolo de oderigo sabe de mys fechos mas que yo propio / y ael he
enbiado el traslado de mys privilegios y carta para que los ponga
en buena guardia folgaria que los vieseds el Rey y la Reyna
mys Sres. me quieren honrrar mas que nunca / la santa trinidad
vras nobles personas guarde y el muy magnifico oficio acrescienta
fecha en sebilla a dos dias de abril de 1502 /

el almirante mayor del mar oceano y viso rey
y governador general de las yslas y tierra firme
de asia y yndias del Rey y de la Reyna mys Sres. y su
capitan general de la mar / y del su consejo //

S.
S. A. S.
X M Y
Xpo FERENS

✠ ✠

Most Noble Gentlemen,—

Although my body goes about here, my heart is over there continually. Our Lord has conferred on me the greatest favour that, since David, he has conferred on anyone. The fruits of my undertaking are already manifest, and would make a great show if the obscurity of the government did not overshadow them. I am going again to the Indies in the name of the Holy Trinity, with the intention of returning at once; and since I am mortal I leave it to Don Diego, my son, that of the entire revenue which shall be received he is to pay you over there the tenth of it all, yearly, for ever, towards the reduction of the dues on corn and wine and other eatable provisions. If this tenth shall amount to anything, accept it, and if not, accept the good will which I bear. I beg of you, as a favour, to take this my son under your protection. Messer Nicolò de Oderigo knows more about my affairs than I do myself, and I have sent him the transcript of my privileges and letters in order that he may place them in safe keeping. I should be glad if you would look at them. The King and the Queen, my Lords, desire to honour me more than ever. May the Holy Trinity preserve your noble persons, and increase your most magnificent Office. Done in Seville, on the second day of April, 1502.

The High Admiral of the Ocean, and Viceroy and Governor General of the islands and mainland of Asia and the Indies of the King and of the Queen, my Lords, and their Captain General of the Sea, and Member of their Council.

·S·
·S· A ·S·
X M Y
Xpo FERENS.

Muy Nobles Señores,—Bien que el coerpo ande aca, el coraçon esta ali de continuo. Nuestro Señor me ha fecho la mayo[r] merçed que despues de Dabid el aya fecho anadi. Las cosas de my inpresa ya luzen y farian gran lumbre, si la escuridad del gobierno non le incobriera. Yo boelv[o] alas Yndias en nonbre de la Santa Trinidad para tornar luego, y por que yo soy mortal yo deso a Don Diego my fijo que de la Renta toda que se oviere, que os acuda ali con el diezmo de toda ella cada um año para sienpre, para en descuento de la Renta del trigo y vino y otras bitualias comederas. Si este diezmo fuere algo reçebildo, y si non reçebid la voluntad que yo tengo. Aeste fijo myo vos pido por merçed que tengays encomendado. Myçer Nycolo de Oderigo sabe de mys fechos mas que yo propio, y acl he enbiado el treslado de mys privilgios y carta[s] para que los ponga en buena guarda. Folgaria que los viesedes. El Rey y la Reyna mys Señores me queren honrrar mas que nunca. La Santa Trinidad vuestras nobles personas guarde y el muy magnifico ofiçio acresciente. Ficha en Sebilla a dos dias de Abril de 1502.

El Almirante mayor del mar oçeano y Viso Rey y Governador General delas yslas y tierra fir[me] de Asia e Yndias del Rey e dela Reyna mys señores y s[.] Capitan General dela mar y del su consejo

S
·S· A S
X M Y
Xpo FERENS

✠ ✠

Virtuoso Señor,—Quando yo parti para el viaje de adonde yo vengo os fable largo; creo que de todo esto estobistes en buena memoria. Crebi que en llegando falleria yo vuestras cartas yaum persona con palabra. Tanbien aese tiempo dese a Françisco de Ribarol um libro de traslados de cartas, yotro de mis privilegios en una barjaca de cordoban coloradocon su cerradura de plata, y dos cartas para el ofiçio de San Georgi, al qual atribuya yo el diezmo de my Renta, para en descuento delos drechos del trigo yotros bastimentos. De nada desto todo seynuebas. Miçer Françisco diz que todo llego alla en salvo. Si ansi es, descortesia fue deses Señores de San Georgi de non haber dado respuesta, nypor ello han acresçentado la hazienda. Y esto es causa que se diga que quien sirve acomun non sirve anigun. Otro libro de mys privilejios como lo sobre dicho dese en Calis, a Franco Catanio portador desta, para que tanbien os enbase, el uno y el otro fuesen puestos en buen recabdo, adonde avos fuese bien visto. Una carta reçeby del Rey y dela Reyna mys Señores a ese tiempo de my partida; ali esta escrita; vedela que vino muy buena; puriende Don Diego non fue puesto en la posesion, ansi como fue la promesa

Honourable Sir,—When I set out upon the voyage from which I have just arrived, I spoke to you at length; I believe that of all this you have retained good remembrance. I thought that upon my arrival I should find letters from you, and possibly a person with a verbal message. At that time, likewise, I left with Francesco di Ribarola a book of transcripts of letters, and another of my privileges, in a bag of coloured cordovan, with a silver lock, and two letters for the Office of Saint George, to which I assigned the tenth of my revenue, for the reduction of the dues on [illegible] and other provisions. Of nothing of all this have I heard any news. Messer Francesco says that it all arrived there safely. If this be the case, it was discourteous of those Gentlemen of Saint George not to have given a reply, nor have they thereby increased their treasury; and this is the cause why it is said that whoever serves all, serves nobody. I left another book of my privileges, like the aboversaid, at Cadiz with Franco Catanio, the bearer of this, in order that he might forward it to you in like manner, [and that] both the one and the other should be placed in safe keeping, wherever it might seem good to you. I received a letter from the King and Queen, my Lords, at the very time of my departure; it is copied therein; you will see that it came very opportunely; nevertheless Don Diego was not put into possession according to the promise that was made.

Al tiempo que yo estaba en las Yndias escriuy a Sus Altezas de my viaje por tres o quatro vias Una bolvio amys manos y ansi çerrada con esta os le enbio yel suplimento del viaje en otra letra, para que le deys a miçer Juan Luis con la otra del abiso, al qual scrivo que sereys el letor y enteprete della Vuestra[s] cartas deseu de veer y que fablem cabto del proposito en que quedamos Yo llege aca muy enfermo; en ese tiempo falecio la Reyna my Señora que Dios tiene, sin verle Fasta agora non os puedo dezir en que pareran mis fechos Creo que Su Alteza lo habra bien probeydo en su testamento, yel Rey my Señor muy bien responde. Franco Catanio os dira el resto largo. Nuestro Señor os aya en su guardia. De Sebilla a xxvii de deziembre 1504.

El Almirante Mayor del Mar Oceano Viso Rey y Gobernador General delas Yndias etc

·S·
·S· A ·S·
X M Y
Xpo FERENS.

At the time when I was in the Indies, I wrote to their Highnesses about my voyage by three or four ways; one [letter] came again into my hands, and so I send it to you enclosed with this, and the supplement of the voyage in another letter, in order that you may give it to Messer Gian Luigi with the other of advice; to whom I am writing that you will be the reader and interpreter of it. I desire to see letters from you, and that they should speak cautiously of the design upon which we are engaged. I arrived here very ill; at that time the Queen, my mistress, who is now with God, died without my seeing her. Up to the present time I cannot tell you how my affairs will end. I believe that her Highness will have provided well for them in her will, and the King, my master, is very well disposed. Franco Catanio will tell you the rest at length. May our Lord have you in his care. From Sevilla, the 27th of December, 1504.

The High Admiral of the Ocean, Viceroy and Governor General of the Indies, etc.

·S·
·S· A ·S·
X M Y
Xpo FERENS.

upon the voyage from
o you at length; I be-
d good remembrance.
ould find letters from
bal message. At that
di Ribarola a book of
my privileges, in a bag
k, and two letters for
assigned the tenth of
ues on gold and other
ve I heard any news.
ed there safely. If this
se Gentlemen of Saint
have they thereby in-
e cause why it is said
body. I left another
pesaid, at Cadiz with
n order that he might
that] both the one and
ing, wherever it might
er from the King and
of my departure; it is
ame very opportunely;
it into possession ac-
.

dies, I wrote to their
ee or four ways; one
nd so I send it to you
tent of the voyage in
give it to Messer Gian
om I am writing that
of it. I desire to see
speak cautiously of the
I arrived here very ill;
ess, who is now with
lp to the present time
ll end. I believe that
l for them in her will,
ell disposed. Franco
h. May our Lord have
7th of December, 1504.

he Ocean, Viceroy and
Indies, etc.

·S·
A ·S·
M Y
FERENS.

ida; ali esta escrita; vedela
on, ansi como fue la promesa
viaje por tres o quatro vias
mento del viaje en otra letra,
vivo que sereys el letor y en-
el proposito en que quedamos
ora que Dios tiene, sin verla
que Su Alteza lo habra bien
Franco Catanio os dira el
vii de dezienbre 1504.

or del Mar Oceano Viso Rey
eral delas Yndias etc

S
S A S
X M Y
po FERENS.

A 1650 10 genaro

Havendo il M.to Lorenzo Oderico presentato a Ser.mi Collegi due libri in ogni uno de quali si contiene in carta pergamena copia autentica delli privilegi concessi dal Re Fernando e dalla Regina Isabella di Spagna sua moglie a Christoffaro Colombo genovese in premio delle di lui famose operationi nella conquista del nuovo mondo, ad effetto che le Ss.ze Ser.me si compiacciano di far conservar di libri nel publico archivio, come degna memoria d'un Nationale così glorioso, ricevendoli insieme per un'attestato dell'affetto e zelo che d.o M.to Oderico professa al servigio publico. Hanno i Ser.mi Collegi accettati di libri e per dar segno del loro gradimento hanno a palle ordinato se ne facci una publica testimonianza a favore dell'istesso M.to Oderico, con raccomandarlo efficacem.te tanto a Ser.mi Collegi, quanto all'uno e l'altro consiglio in tutte le occasioni che al medemo si rappresenteranno di aspirare ad alcun officio, così di terra ferma, come di Corsica ad effetto che si possa havere il dovuto riguardo del zelo et affetto che ha dimostrato d.o M.to Oderico nella presentatione di essi libri, e si possi anche convenientem.te gratificarlo in de congiontura

Felice

1670. 10 January.

The Magnificent Lorenzo Oderico having presented to the Most Serene Colleges two Books, in each of which is contained an authenticated copy, on parchment, of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain his consort to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, in recompense of his famous actions in the conquest of the New World, to the intent that their Most Serene Lordships may be pleased to cause the said Books to be preserved in the public archives, as a worthy memorial of so illustrious a compatriot, at the same time accepting them as a token of the affection and zeal which the said Magnificent Oderico entertains for the public service: The Most Serene Colleges have accepted the said Books, and in order to give a mark of their favour have by ballot ordered that a public testimonial be drawn up in favour of the same Magnificent Oderico, with an effectual recommendation of him both to the Most Serene Colleges and also to each of the two Councils on all the occasions which may occur to him for aspiring to any office, as well of the Mainland as of Corsica, to the intent that due regard may be had to the zeal and affection which the said Magnificent Oderico has displayed in the presentation of these Books, and that it may also be possible suitably to gratify him on the said occasions.

Felice.

1670. 10 *Genaro.*

Havendo il Magnifico Lorenzo Oderico presentato a Serenissimi Collegi due Libri, in ogn'uno de quali si contiene in carta pergamena copia autentica delli privileggi concessi dal Rè Fernando, e dalla Regina Isabella di Spagna sua moglie a Christoforo Colombo genovese in premio delle di lui famose operationi nella conquista del nuovo mondo, ad effetto che le Signorie Loro Serenissime si compiacciano di far conservar detti Libri nel publico archivio, como degna memoria d'un Nationale così glorioso, ricevendoli insieme per un attestato dell' affetto e zelo, che detto Magnifico Oderico professa al serviggio publico: Hanno i Serenissimi Collegi accettati detti Libri, e per dar segno del loro gradimento hanno a palle ordinato se ne faci una publica testimonianza a favore dell'istesso Magnifico Oderico, con raccomandarlo efficacemente tanto a Serenissimi Collegi, quanto all' uno, e l'altro Consigli in tutte le occasioni che al medemo si rappresenteranno di aspirare ad alcun' effetto, così di terra ferma, come di Corsica, ad effetto, che si possa havere il dovuto riguardo del zelo et affetto, che hà dimostrato detto Magnifico Oderico nella presentatione di essi Libri, e si possi anchi convenientemente gratificarlo in dette congiontture

Felice

ADELANT
Colun
Admiral
tophe
Admiral
Adorno,
Adrian.
Aguado,
Alba, Du
her a
xvm,
Alcalá de
Dec.,
Alexande
1493,
sation
descri
Alexandr
Alfonso,
patent
Alfonso,
Algarve,
Castil
Algeciras
Castil
Almaçan
Alvares,
hold o
Alvares,
Isabel
62, 6
113,
141,
mentio
Alvaro,
letters
Alvaro,
117.
Amerinu
Anaya, A
confir
Andalusi
Andrew,
Andrew,
Angulo,
Antarcti
Anthony
Apocalyp
Apothec
Arabia F
Arabic s
Aragon,
41, 53
138,
Aragon,
25, 30

Index.

Adelantado, The, meaning of title, lvi *note*. *See* Columbus, Bartholomew.
Admiral of the Indies. *See* Columbus, Christopher.
Admiralty of Castile. *See* Castile, Admiralty of.
Adorno, Girolamo, lxiv.
Adrian. *See* Mogica, Adrian.
Aguado, John, 253, 257.
Alba, Duchess of, seal of Columbus discovered in her archives, xxxv; documents published by, lviii, lix, lxi.
Alcalá de Henáres, letters patent signed there, 23 Dec., 1497, 137, 138; mentioned, xiv.
Alexander VI., Pope. Bulls of 3 and 4 May, 1493, mentioned, xxxiii, xxxiv; date of legalisation of that of 4 May, xxxviii; that Bull described, lviii, lix; its text, 182–194.
Alexandria. Archives sent to Paris, xxvii.
Alfonso, Bishop of Siguenza, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Alfonso, Registrar, 26.
Algarve, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
Algeciras, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
Almaçan, Miguel Peres de, 213.
Alvaro, Alfonso, continuo of the royal household of Spain, 194.
Alvares, Ferdinand, secretary to Ferdinand and Isabella, countersigns letters patent, 10, 49, 62, 66, 69, 70, 78, 82, 89, 97, 98, 101, 106, 113, 117, 118, 122, 125, 126, 129, 137, 138, 141, 145, 146, 149, 161, 162, 170, 177; mentioned, 80.
Alvaro, Bishop of Cuenca [1419], confirms letters patent, 30.
Alvaro, Don [1497], countersigns letters patent, 117.
Amerinus, Registrar, 193.
Anaya y Maldonado, Diego, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms letters patent, 25.
Andalusia, l, 97, 106.
Andrew, of Salamanca, 77.
Andrew, of Valladolid, 34.
Angulo, Doctor, 210.
Antarctic Pole, lviii, 189, 190.
Anthony, Registrar, 49, 66.
Apocalypse, 246.
Apothecary, to accompany settlers, 86.
Arabia Felix, 261.
Arabic scholars to be taken to the Indies, 210.
Aragon, etc., in preambles to letters patent, etc., 41, 53, 69, 78, 89, 90, 98, 109, 113, 129, 133, 138, 141, 149, 173.
Aragon, Infante of [1419], confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Arbolancha, Peter de, 106.
Archives. The archives of various countries sent to Paris, xxv; restored in 1815, xxvii.
Archives de la Ligurie reunies, xxvi.
Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie, xxvi.
Arctic Pole, lviii, 189, 190.
Arellano, John Ramires de, confirms letters patent, 26.
Arguello, Alfonso, Bishop of Siguenza, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Artillery to be furnished to Columbus, 210.
Asia, xli.
Athens, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Austria. Cases of Austrian documents sent to Paris, xxv; commissioners appointed to retake possession, xxvii.
Avalos, Ruy Lopes de, 30.
Avila, Bishop of [1419], 30.
Ayamonte, Martin de, 197.
Azores, lviii, lix, 58, 189, 193.

Badajos, in preambles to letters patent, 25, 30.
Badajos, Bishop of (John Rodriguez de Fonseca), 73, 137.
Bag of Cordovan leather, photograph of, *face* xvi; mentioned, xv, xvii, xx, xxxix, 272.
Baeza, in preambles to letters patent, 25, 30.
Balduino, Jacopo, xviii.
Bank of Saint George, letter from Columbus mentioned, xiii, xix, xvii, xx, lxiii; mentioned, xviii, xxix, xxix; text of the letter from Columbus, 271; Columbus refers to this letter, 272.
Barcelona, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.; letters patent dated from Barcelona, 62, 145, 146, 149, 162, 165, 177, 194.
Barcelona, Bishop of. *See* Garsia, Peter.
Barradas, Rodrigo de, lxi.
Belgium. Archives sent to Paris, xxv, xxix.
Benavente, Count de, confirms letters patent, 30.
Bernal de Pysa, recalled, 166.
Bernaldez, Andres, does not mention the motto, xlvi; quoted, lix.
Bibliotecá Fernandina (now Colombina), lxv.
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, xxi, xxx, xxvi; Codex on exhibition at, xxxvi.
Biscay, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
Bobadilla, Francisco de, appointment as Governor of the Indies, xiv; allusion by Ferdinand and Isabella to his treatment of Columbus, xxxviii; to give up property which he seized in Hispaniola, 198–206; arrives at Santo Domingo, 250; grants immunities of gold and tenths, 253, 254, 262; mentioned, 257, 258.

Boil, Friar Bernardo, 166.
Boston cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, xxxiii-xxxix.
Botto, xxiv.
Boucicault, Marshal de, administration of Genoa, xxiii, xxviii.
Boundary line, 170, 189-193. *See* Demarcation.
Bovadilla, Francisco de. *See* Bobadilla.
Braun and Hochenberg, lxv.
Brazil, lvii.
Brazil wood, reserved to the Sovereigns, 130; Columbus allowed to import, 202.
Briviesca, X me no de, 206.
Burgos. Gold sold at, li; letters patent dated from Burgos, 10, 46, 66, 81, 101, 106, 122, 125, 126, 129, 161.
Burgos, Paul, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 25.
Buyl, Friar Bernardo, 166.

Cadiz. Columbus at Cadiz, May, 1502, xvi; vessels going to Hispaniola to set out from Cadiz, 90, 93, 94; warrants to officers of Cadiz, 98, 101-106; criminals to embark at Cadiz, 118; ships to be freighted at Cadiz, 173; Columbus leaves one of his books of privileges at, 272.
Cadiz, bishopric of, 85, 106, 121.
Caffaro-Taschitellone, xxiii, xxvi, xxvii, xxix, xxx.
Calcena, Registrar, 45, 221.
Calicut, 261
Cambiaso, Michel Angelo, Count, his library sold in Genoa, 1816, xx.
Canada, xxi.
Canale, Michele Giuseppe, his pamphlet on the archives of Genoa, xxvi, xxvii, xxxi.
Canary Islands, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Cannibals, 249
Capata, Licentiate. *See* Zapata.
Cape Verd Islands, lvii, lix, 58, 189, 193.
Caribbee Islands, 249
Carvajal, Alonso Sanchez de, a copy of the privileges of Columbus sent to him, xv, xvi; takes one copy of privileges to the Indies, xvi, xxxiii, xxxix; appointed factor of Columbus in the Indies, 202, 205
Cascaes, lvii *note*.
Castile, Leon, etc., in preambles to letters patent, etc., 13, 14, 25, 30, 41, 53, 69, 78, 89, 98, 106, 113, 129, 133, 138, 141, 149, 173.
Castile, mentioned, 14, 38, 49, 57, 58, 61, 191, 254, 262.
Castile, Admiral of. *See* Enriquez; *see also* Fadrique, *see also* Hurtado de Mendoza.
Castile, Admiralty [illegible] xlvii, l, copies of its privileges to be g[illegible]lumbus, 10, 122 text of its privileges, [illegible]2, 229, 234, 245
Castile, Constable of [1419[illegible]
Catanio, Franco, codex sent to him by Columbus, xvi; account of, lxix; mentioned in a letter from Columbus, 272
Caterina [Fieschi], 268.
Cathay, xli.
Catherine, consort of Henry III. of Spain, 25.
Catherine, Infanta of Spain, 25, 30.
Cerda, Louis de la, Count of Medinaceli, confirms letters patent, 25, 30
Cerdagne, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc
Chambéry. Archives sent to Paris, xxvii.
Champagny, Jean Baptiste Nompère de, xxxi.
Charbonel, carrier, conveys archives from Paris to Genoa, xxvii.
Chateauneuf, the Ambassador, his dispatches, xxi.
Chavari. Archives sent to Paris, xxvii.
Christians, 74, 93, 186; Columbus tormented by wicked, 261; mining business in the hands of, 262.
Cifuentes, Count de, 117.
Ciudad Real, tribunals of, 114, 118.
Coloma, Family of, xlvii.
Coloma, John de, secretary, countersigns letters patent, 42, 45, 57, 218, 221.
Colombi Family, arms of, xlii-xliv.
Colombo, Antonio, of Piacenza, xliii.
Colombo, Baldassare, of Cuccaro, xvi, xxxix, xlii, xliii.
Colombo, Bernardo, of Cogoleto, xiv *note*.
Colon, Francisca, xv *note*, xlii, xliii.
Columbus, Bartholomew, Adelantado of the Indies, appointment, 133-137; mentioned in the Letter to the Nurse, 250, 258.
Columbus, Christopher, history of the four transcripts of his privileges, xii-xx; meets Odoerigo at Granada, xiii; obtains the Queen's consent to the fourth expedition, xiv; legal argument against the "Capitulation" (of p. 218), xiv; the "Mayorazgo" created by Columbus in 1498, claimed by B. Colombo in 1583, a transcript of his privileges mentioned, xvi, xvii; his letter of 2 April, 1502, mentioned, xvii; three autograph letters of Columbus placed with the copy of the privileges at Genoa, xx; printed texts and translations of the privileges, xx, his seal, xxxv; explanations of his signature, xxxvi, his marks to call attention, xxiii, xxxvii, xxxviii, the number of transcripts of his privileges, xxv, xxxix, his coat of arms, xl-xlii, his motto, xlv-xlvii; his claim of one-third of all gains, xxxv, lix, description of the autograph letters reproduced in pp. 268-275), lxiii, his remains buried in the Monastery of Las Cuevas, lxv, his remains transferred to Santo Domingo, lxv Patents, etc, granted to him, *see* the Tables of Contents, causes his privileges to be transcribed, 10; authorized to make copies of the privileges of the Admiral of Castile, 10, 122, appointment as Admiral, and Viceroy and Governor-General, 42, 53, 218, 229; to [illegible] one in seven of vessels going to the Indies, 94 protests against infringement of his rights, 95, to be obeyed as Viceroy and Governor, 138-141; to be obeyed as Captain-General, 141-145, to grant charters and decrees sealing them with the royal seal, 145, 146; to send his chart of navigation to the Queen, 162, to act with Portuguese agents in the matter of the boundary, 170; mentioned in the Bull of Alexander VI., 185, 186; Bobadilla is ordered to restore his property, 198-206; the Sovereigns regret his imprisonment, 210; statements of his claims, 222-245; his letter to the Nurse of Prince John, described, lvi, text of, 246-265; he is put in irons, 258; his house appropriated and his papers seized by Bobadilla, 262

Columbus, Diego, reversion of his father's privileges, xiv; his descendants, xv *note*; acknowledgment of receipt of the cartularies to be made to him, xvi; litigation initiated by, lxi; buried in the chapel of Las Cuevas, lxvi; entail of his father's honours, 150-158; his brother Ferdinand's allowance to devolve upon him, 210; he is put in irons, 258; Nicolò Oderigo to write to him, 268; he is to be put in possession of his father's property, etc., 268; to pay a tenth of his father's revenue to the Bank of St. George, 271; is not put into possession of his father's property, etc., 272.

Columbus, Ferdinand, his mention of the motto, xlvi; his papers, lxii; his house in Seville, lxv; he is to go with his father on the last voyage, 210; at Xaragua, 250.

Consenino, A., 193.

Constantinople, Golden Horn at, xxviii.

Contero, John Gonzales, 197.

Cordova, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.

Cordova, Bishop of [1419], 30.

Cordova, Louis Gonzales of, 34.

Corsica, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.; Friess sent to Genoa to study Corsican documents, xxviii; Lorenzo Oderigo to be recommended for an appointment on the mainland or in Corsica, 275.

Cortes, Fernand, stated to have coined gold and silver in Mexico, lii.

Cosa, Juan de la, lviii.

Costa, A. L., receives back the Genoa archives from France, xxvii, xxviii.

Council of the Indies, xvi, lxi.

Cuba, xli.

Cuccaro, xvi, xlii, xliii.

Cuenca, Bishop of [1416] (Diego Añaya y Maldonado), confirms letters patent, 25.

Cuenca, Bishop of [1419] (Alvaro Nuñez de Isorna), confirms letters patent, 30.

Cuevas, Las. *See* Las Cuevas, Monastery of.

Daniel, 254.

David, lxii, 271.

Daunou, Pierre Claude François, archivist of Napoleon I., xxv, xxvi; superseded by De La Rue, xxvii.

Decazes, Duc, decides that the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs shall be accessible, xxii.

Demarcation, Line of, lvii, lix, 170; Papal Bull defining, 182-197.

Deputies appointed to seal charters, 145, 146.

Desimoni, Cornelio, reconstructs the Libri jurium, xxiv; alludes to a rumour that the Genoa copies of the privileges had disappeared in 1700, xx *note*.

Deza, Ferdinand Gonzalez, Bishop of Cordova, confirms letters patent, 30.

Dias (or Diaz), Francisco, chancellor, countersigns letters patent, 70, 82, 97, 98, 101, 106, 113, 117.

Diaz de Pisa, Bernal, recalled, 166.

Diego, Alcalde of the gentry, 34.

Diego, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms letters patent, 25.

Diego, Bishop of Seville, 194

Dolano, Sebastian, 57.

Dumont, Jean, his *Corps Diplomatique*, xxx.

Enriques, Alfonso, Admiral of Castile, privilege granted to him, 13-21, 28-30, 42, 45, 218.

Escobar, of Seville, administrator for persons dying in the Indies, 77.

Esquivel, Ferdinand de, 37.

Etruria, xxxi.

Everett, Edward, acquisition of a copy of the privileges, xxxiii.

Fadrique, Admiral of Castile, 13, 33.

Falcons, Columbus to send as many as possible from the Indies, 169

Federici, Federico, xxiii, xxiv, xxix.

Felice, a signature, 275.

Ferdinand, King, causes the motto to be placed in Seville Cathedral, xlvii.

Ferdinand and Isabella, King and Queen of Spain, for their patents, etc., granted to Columbus, *see* the Tables of Contents; grant of arms to Columbus, lx-xlvii.

Ferdinand, Bachelor of Laws, signature to letters patent, 26, 30.

Ferdinand, Bishop of Cordova, confirms letters patent, 30.

Ferdinand, of Medina, witness to transcription of documents, 34.

Fernandes, Gonzalo, scrivener, 13, 30, 34.

Fernandes, John, scrivener, 26, 30.

Fernandes de Guadalajara, secretary of King John II., 30.

Fernandes Manriques, Garcia, confirms letters patent, 29.

Fernandez y Narvaez, Roderick, Bishop of Jaen, confirms letters patent, 30.

Fieschi, Caterina, 268.

Fieschi, Gian Luigi, lxiii, 268, 272.

Fiscal. *See* Spain, Fiscal of.

Florence. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; Mr. Everett purchases a copy of the privileges at Florence in 1818, xxxiii, xxxiv.

Florentine merchants, in Andalusia, lend money to Columbus, 1; case of a factor in Portugal, 242.

Fojeda. *See* Hojeda.

Fonseca, John Rodriguez de, Bishop of Badajos, 73, 137, 173, 177.

France, xxi, xxii, xxiv, xxvii, xxix, xxx, xxxi, lxiii.

Francis, of Madrid, chancellor, countersigns letters patent, 57.

French archives. Account of the archives in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, xxi-xxiv; Columbus Codex there, xxix-xxxii.

Freycinet, Charles de, throws open the foreign archives, xxii.

Friars, of good repute, to go to the Indies, 86; Columbus writes to, 253, 258.

Friess, Camille, sent to search archives at Genoa, xxvii, xxviii, xxx.

Furtado de Mendoca, Diego. *See* Hurtado.

Galicia, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.; archives sent to Paris, xxv.

Gallego, abbot, 77

Galletus, A., 193.

Garcia, Peter, scrivener, 13, 33, 34, 37, 53.

Garsia, Peter, Bishop of Barcelona, 182.

Garzia, Gonzalo, scrivener, 37.

Genoa. The republic sends Oderigo to Spain, xiii; history of the two transcripts of the privileges of Columbus presented to the republic, xiv-xx; Decrees, xviii, xix, 275; Columbus assigns one-tenth of his income to reduce the tax on provisions in Genoa, xiii, xvi, 271, 272; the Cambiaso copy of the privileges presented to, by the King of Sardinia, xx; Genoese documents in the Paris archives, xxi-xxiv; archives sent to Paris, xxv-xxxi; scarcity of parchment in Genoa, xxiv; De Sacy sent to, xx, xxviii-xxxi; the Syndic orders letters of Columbus to be framed, xxxvi; the Academicians publish the Letter to the Nurse, lxii.
Genoa cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, comparison with the Paris and (lost) Boston cartulary, xxxiii-xxxix; description of, xxxiv; published, xx.
Genoese merchants, in Andalusia, lend money to Columbus, l.
George, Saint, Office of. *See* Bank of St. George.
Geraldini, does not mention the motto, xlvi.
Gerando, Baron de, xxxi.
Gibraltar, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Ginones, Michael, 194.
Gold, Columbus's share of, li, 42, 218, 241; the coming of gold found in the Indies, lii, 77, 78; two-thirds of the gold discovered in the Indies to be paid to the Sovereigns, 93; this payment suspended by Bobadilla, 253, 254; salaries to be paid out of, 125; seized by Bobadilla, 198, 201; ordered to be restored, 202-206; discovery of gold in Hispaniola mentioned, 230, 249, 250, 254, 258; the gate to, now open, 261; the quantities found, 262.
Gomara, Lopez de, historian, xlvii.
Gomes de Sandoval, Diego, confirms letters patent, 26.
Gomes, Ferdinand, 106.
Gomes, Gutierre, chancellor, 30.
Gonzales, Louis, scrivener, 34.
Gonzales Contero, John, 197.
Gonzalez Deza, Ferdinand, Bishop of Cordova, confirms letters patent, 30.
Gonzalo de Zuniga, Bishop of Placencia, confirms letters patent, 26.
"Gorda, La," ship, lxii *note*.
Gorvalan, 201.
Goziano, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Granada, Columbus meets Oderigo at, xiii; in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.; letters patent dated from Granada, 57, 205, 206, 209; excellents of, lii, 77; its recovery from the Moors, 185.
Greeks, mentioned, 261.
Grimaldi, Nicolao de, sculptures ornaments for Fernando Columbus, lxv.
Grizio, Gaspar de, countersigns letters patent, 205, 206, 209.
Guadalajara, Fernandes de, secretary of King John II., 30.
Gusman. *See* Guzman.
Gutierres, Peter, chancellor, 62, 141, 145, 177.
Guzman, John, Bishop of Avila, confirms letters patent, 30.
Guzman, Louis de, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Havana, Spanish text of Codex republished at, xx.
Henry III., King of Leon and Castile, grants patent of admiral to Alfonso Enriques, 14-18, 26.
Henry, Infante, confirms letters patent, 25.
Herbalist, to accompany the settlers, 86.
Hispaniola (or Santo Domingo), mentioned, xv, xvi; transcript of the privileges sent to Hispaniola, xvii; remains of Columbus buried there, lxvi; mentioned as destination of the fleet, 69; a second settlement to be founded there, 73, 85; general permission to settle there, 90-94; sentences for crime commuted into service in Hispaniola, 109-113; banishments to be made to Hispaniola, 113-117; directions for transmission of convicts, 117, 118; distribution of land to settlers, 129-133; Columbus to touch at Hispaniola on his return voyage only, 209; mentioned, 198-205, 241, 249.
Hoefnagel, George, headpiece from his view of Seville, xiii; account of the headpiece, lx.
Hojeda, Alonso, mentioned, lii, lxi; arrives at Hispaniola, etc., 249, 250, 253.
Holland. Archives sent to Paris, xxv, xxix.
Hortiz, Ferdinand, 133, 137.
Hurtado de Mendoza, Diego, admiral, 14, 17.
Hurtado de Mendoza, Diego, Bishop of Seville, 104.
Hurtado Montoro, John, 106.

India, 189, 193.
Indians, mines worked by, li *note*; their conversion desired by Ferdinand and Isabella, 45, 65, 73, 86; payers of tribute to bear a token, 78; names given to the islands by the Indians, 169; Columbus harassed by the Indians, 249, 261; retained at the mines, 262.
Indies, three hundred and thirty persons to go as settlers, 73, 82, 122-125; provisions and pay for the settlers, 74, 85, 86, 125, 126; friars and priests of good repute, and a physician and apothecary, etc., to accompany the settlers, 86; provisions for the Indies to be supplied at customary value, 81, 98-101, imports and exports to be free of duty and toll, 101-106; sentences for crime commuted into service in the Indies, 109-113; banishments to be made to the Indies, 113-117; directions for transmission of convicts, 117, 118; corn for the Indies to be supplied from the royal stores, 121, 122; number of persons may be increased to five hundred, 126-129; method of payment to settlers and others, 137; purchase of provisions, etc., 137, 138; the Sovereigns desire to know the names of the islands, the character of the seasons, etc., 169; method of appointment of government officers, 149, 218, 229; Columbus accused of intending to give the Indies to the King of Portugal, 257; mentioned, 246, 249, 254, 262, 271, 272.
Indies, Admiral of the. *See* Columbus, Christopher.
Indies, Admiralty of the, to have the same privileges as the Admiralty of Castile, 10, 122.
Indies, Council of the, xvi, lxi.
Institute of France, sends De Sacy to Genoa, xx, xxix; sends Friess to make researches at Genoa, xxvii; mentioned, xxxi.

Isabella, Queen of Castile, her letter to Columbus, 5 Sept., 1493, 162-165; mentioned by Columbus in his Letter to the Nurse, 246-265, and in letters to Oderigo and the Bank of St. George, 268, 271, 272. *See* also Ferdinand and Isabella.
Isabella Hispaniola. *See* Hispaniola.
Isaiah, 246.
Isorna, Alvaro Nuñez de, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms letters patent, 30.
Italy, xxii, xxiv, xxix, xxxiv, xlii, xliii, xliv, lvii.
Ivrea, xxvii.

Jaen, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
Jaen, Roderick, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 30.
Jal, Auguste, statement as to a seal in the Genoa codex, xxxv.
Jewels or precious stones, Columbus's share of, 42, 218; appropriated by Bobadilla, 198.
John II., King of Castile, confirms in 1416 and 1419 the privileges of the Admiral of Castile, 14-30.
John, Prince, son of Ferdinand and Isabella, mentioned, 46, 54, 65, 134, 158, 174; his death alluded to, 246.
John, Bishop of Avila, confirms letters patent, 30.
John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
John, Infante [1416-1419], confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
John, of Leon, a resident of Isabella, administrator for persons dying in the Indies, 77.
John, of Medina, witness to transcription of documents, 34.

La Mejorada, monastery of, 261.
Lares, De (Nicolas de Ovando), Governor of the Indies, 205.
La Rue, De, archivist in the Soubise Palace, hands over the Genoa archives to A. L. Costa, xxvii.
Las Casas, B. de, statement respecting the arms of Columbus, xli, xlii; does not mention the motto, xlvi; mention of the various documents of the Codex published by, xlviii-lxii.
Las Cuevas, monastery of, view of, xiii; description of the view, lxv; a copy of the privileges deposited there, xvi, xvii, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxix; the Columbus archives preserved there, xv *note*, lxvi; Columbus and others of his family buried there, lxvi.
La Vega. Columbus at La Vega, 250.
Lawsuits, cognizance of suits arising in the Admiralty of the Indies, 42, 218, 234-238.
Lebrun, xxix.
Leon, in preamble to letters patent, etc. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.; mentioned, 38, 49, 58, 61, 190.
Leon, Commander of, 89.
Lepe, Diego de, lii, lxi.
Lercar, Captain, 242.
Libri Jurium of Genoa, xxii-xxiv, xxvii, xxix, xxx.
Liguria. Archives de la Ligurie réunies, xxvi.
Ligurian vessels, viii, State repository, xvix, Republic, xxxi.
Line of demarcation. *See* Boundary line.
Lisbon. Columbus driven into Lisbon by a tempest, 257.
Lopes, Alfonso, scrivener, 34.
Lopes de Avalos, Ruy, Constable of Castile, confirms letters patent, 30.
Lopes de Mendoza, Ignatius, confirms letters patent, 26.
Lopes de Miranda, John, licentiate, witness to transcription of documents, 34.
Lopez, John, [illegible], 106.
Louis-Philippe, xxi.
Louvre, The, xxv.
Lucas, Alfonso, scrivener, xv, 181, 213.
Luigi, Gian [Gian Luigi Fieschi], lxiii, 268, 272.
Luxan, Diego de, Prior of Las Cuevas, lxv.

Madrid, xvi; letters patent signed there, 97.
Madrid, Francis of, chancellor, countersigns letters patent, 57.
Madrigal, Peter Garcia of. *See* Garcia.
Majorca, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Majorcan seamen, xiii.
Maldonedo, Roderick, mentioned, 89; countersigns letters patent (as Doctor Roderick), 49, 57, 62, 66, 70, 82, 89, 97, 98, 101, 106, 113, 117, 133, 137, 145, 161, 177.
Manriques, Garcia Fernandes, confirms letters patent, 26.
Maria, Francesco, certifies entries in the "Privilegj onorifici" of Genoa, xix.
Martin, Andres, lxii *note*.
Martines, Francisco, scrivener, 34.
Martines, John, Chancellor [1495], 18.
Martines, John, scrivener [1435?], 13, 33, 34, 37.
Martyr, Peter, does not mention the motto, xxxii, xlvi; quoted, lii, lxi *note*.
Mary, Consort of John II., King of Castile, confirms letters patent, 30.
Mary, Saint, parish of, in Seville, 10.
Matheos, Ferdinand, 34.
Matthias, Emperor of Germany, confirmation of arms to Antonio Colombo of Piacenza, xlii.
Mayorazgo, xvi, lvii.
Measures. *See* Weights and measures.
Mecca, 261.
Medina, Ferdinand of, 34.
Medina, Gonzalo Fernandes de, scrivener, 13, 30, 34.
Medina, John of, 34.
Medina, Pedro de, his mention of the motto, xlvi.
Medina del Campo, Columbus sends gold to be coined at, lii; letters patent signed at, 69, 70, 89, 98, 113, 117, 118, 121, 122, 130, 137, 166.
Medinaceli, Count of (Louis de la Cerda), confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Mejorada, monastery of the, 261.
Mena, Gonzalo de, founded the monastery of Las Cuevas, lxv.
Mendoza, Diego Hurtado de, Admiral, 14, 17.
Mendoza, Diego Hurtado de, Bishop of Seville, 194.
Mendoza, Ignatius Lopes de, confirms letters patent, 26.
Mendoza, Lope de, Archbishop of Santiago, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Mendoza, Nuño de, witness to collation of documents, 37.

Mesa, Diego de, alcalde, 37.
Mexico, lii.
Mines, in Hispaniola, li *note*; settlement to be founded near the mines, 73, 85; persons liable to serve in the mines to be sent to Hispaniola, 114; mine belonging to the King of Portugal not to be interfered with, 145; mines mentioned by Columbus, 254, 262.
Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Paris. Account of the archives, and of the discovery of the Paris cartulary, etc., xxi-xxxix.
Miranda, John Lopes de, 34.
Moccialis, A. de, 193.
Mogica, Adrian, insurrection in Hispaniola, 249, 250.
Molina, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
Monastery of Sancta Maria de las Cuevas. *See* Las Cuevas.
Monastery of La Mejorada. *See* La Mejorada.
Montana, Pero Ruys, apostolic notary, 197.
Montano, John de, scrivener, 37.
Monte Alegre, Lord of (Peter, Infante), confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Montero, Peter Ruys, alcalde, xv, 10, 181.
Montferrat Claimant, the. *See* Colombo, B., of Cuccaro.
Montoro, John Hurtado, 106.
Moors, 246, 249.
Muños, alcalde of the gentry, 34.
Muñoz, Juan-Bautista, transcripts of, xv *note*, lxii.
Murcia, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
Murcia, Prefect of (Diego Gomes de Sandoval), confirms letters patent, 26.
Murcia, Chief Prefect of (Ruy Lopes de Avalos), confirms letters patent, 30.
Music. Instruments and music to be taken for the settlers in the Indies, 86.

Napoleon I., accumulates historical documents at Paris, xxv; orders the Institute to send a mission to Genoa, xxix, xxxi.
Narvaez, Roderick Fernandez y, Bishop of Jaen, confirms letters patent, 30.
National Library. *See* Bibliothèque Nationale.
Navarrete, Juan Fernandez de, mention of the various documents of the Codex published by, xlviii-lxii.
Neopatria, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Niccoli, Piero, lvii.
Nieto, Gomes, scrivener, xv, 181, 197, 213.
Nuñez de Isorna, Alvaro, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms letters patent, 30.
Nurse of Prince John (Juana de Torres), letter to, quoted, xxxvii, described, lxi, text of, 246.

Oderico, or Oderigo, Giovanni Paolo, xvii-xix.
Oderico, or Oderigo, Lorenzo, presents two transcripts of the privileges to the Republic of Genoa, xvii-xix, xxxiv *note*, lxiii, 275.
Oderigo, Nicolò, sent as envoy to Spain, and meets Columbus at Granada, xiii, xiv; Columbus sends copies of his privileges to him, xv-xvii, xx, xxiii; account of, lxiii; letters from Columbus when sending him the transcripts of the privileges referred to, xxxv, xxxvii, text of, 268-272.
Office of St. George. *See* Bank of St. George.
Ojeda, Alonso. *See* Hojeda.
Oristano, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Ortegon, Diego, xv *note*, xlii.
Ovando, Nicolas de (Commander de Lares), xv, 205.
Oviedo, statement respecting the arms of Columbus, xl-xlii; his mention of the map, xlvi.

Palencia, Bishop of [1419] (Roderick de Velasco), confirms letters patent, 30.
Palencia, Gutierre de Toledo, Bishop of [1426-40], confirms letters patent, 13.
Palencia, John Fernandes of. *See* Fernandes.
Palos, Columbus arrived at, lvii.
Parchment or vellum, the Codices written on, xv, xvi, xxviii, xxxiv, xxxvi, xxxix, xl; scarcity of, in Genoa, xxiv.
Parenti, Pietro, Chronicle of, lvii.
Paria, xli, lxi, 249.
Paris, historical documents of all countries to be collected there, xxv, xxvii; Genoese documents there, xxvi-xxxi.
Paris cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, its discovery, etc., xxi-xxxix; comparison with the Genoa and (lost) Boston cartulary, xxxiii-xxxix; description of the documents, xlviii-lxii.
Parma. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
Parra, John de la, secretary of Ferdinand and Isabella, 133, 137, 165, 166.
Paul de S. Maria, Bishop of Burgos, confirms letters patent, 25.
Pearls, Columbus's share of, 42, 218, 241; mentioned, 230; pearl fisheries at Paria, 249, 258; gate to, now open, 261.
Pellicer, Nicholas, Canon of Barcelona, 194.
Peres, Alonso, countersigns letters patent, 62, 70, 82, 98, 101, 106, 141, 145, 161.
Peres de Almaçan, Miguel, 213.
Peres del Villar, Alvarus, apostolic notary, 194.
Perez, Louis, 106.
Perugia. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
Peter, Infante [1416-1419], confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Piacenza. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; Columbi of Piacenza, xliv.
Piedmont. Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie, xxvi; archives returned, xxvii, xxviii.
Pillicer, Nicholas, Canon of Barcelona, 194.
Pimentel, John Alfonso, Count de Benavente, confirms letters patent, 30.
Pinzon, liii, lxi. *See* Yanez, Vincent.
Pisa, Bernal de, recalled, 166.
Placencia, Bishop of [1416] (Gonzalo de Zuniga), confirms letters patent, 26.
Poch de Sarzane, xxiv.
Podochatarus, L., 193.
Portugal, Nuño Colon de, xv *note*.
Portugal, lviii, lix. The Portuguese mines are not to be interfered with, 145; dispute with Spain as to line of demarcation, etc., 162, 169, 170, 209, 261; case of a Florentine merchant in, 242; Columbus accused of giving the Indies to, 257.
Powder, to be furnished to Columbus, 210.
Privileges of Columbus. *See* Columbus, Christopher.

Puzy, Bureau de, French prefect of Genoa, xxix, xxx.

Pysa, Bernal de, recalled, 166.

Quebec, xxi.

Ramires de Arellano, John, confirms letters patent, 26.
Rastello, The, lvii *note*.
Richelieu, Cardinal, negotiations for restitution of Quebec, xxi.
Rivarola, Francesco di, xvi, xxxviii, lxiii, 268, 272.
Roca, Stephen de la, alcalde, xv, 10, 181.
Roderick, Bishop of Jaen, confirms letters patent, 30.
Roderick, Doctor. *See* Maldonedo.
Roderick de Velasco, Bishop of Palencia, confirms letters patent, 30.
Rodrigues, Louis, 34.
Rodrigues, Martin, scrivener, xv, xvii, 10, 181, 213.
Rodriguez de Fonseca, John, Bishop of Badajos. *See* Fonseca.
Romans, mentioned, 261.
Rome. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; commissioners appointed to retake possession of archives, xxvii; Bull of Alexander VI. signed at Rome, 193.
Rossi, Tribaldo d'Amerigo de, Journal of, lvii.
Roussillon, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Rue, De La, archivist at the Soubise Palace. *See* La Rue, De.
Ruiz, Peter, alcalde. *See* Ruys Montero.
Ruys Montero, Peter, alcalde, mentioned, 10; signature (Peter Ruiz), 181.
Ruys Montana, Peter, apostolic notary, 197.

Sacy, Sylvestre de, mission to Genoa in 1805, xx, xxviii–xxxi.
Saint George, Bank of. *See* Bank of St. George.
Saint James, 14, 38, 49.
Saint John, 246.
Saint Mary, parish of, in Seville, xv, 10.
Saint Paul, 193, 246, 249.
Saint Peter, 185, 190, 193.
Saint Peter's, Rome, Bull of Alexander VI. signed there, 193.
Saint-Simon, Duc de, Memoirs, xxii.
Salamanca, Andrew of, 77.
Samarcand, xxviii.
Sanchez de Carvajal, Alonso. *See* Carvajal.
Sancta Maria de las Cuevas. *See* Las Cuevas.
Sandoval, Diego Gomes de, 26.
San Pablo, monastery of, in Seville, lxii.
Santa Ana, chapel of, in the monastery of Las Cuevas, xv *note*, lxv.
Santa Fe de la Vega, letters patent signed there, 221.
Santa Maria, Puerta de, Columbus receives letter at, lvii.
Santiago, Archbishop of, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Santiago, Master of (the Infante Don Henry), confirms letters patent, 25.
Santiago, Master of (the Infante Don John), confirms letters patent, 30.
Santo Domingo, island of. *See* Hispaniola.
Santo Domingo, capital of Hispaniola, 230, 262.
Santo Stefano, Girolamo de, account of, lxiv; mentioned in a letter from Columbus to Oderigo, 268.
Saracens, xxviii, xxxvi, 185.
Sardinia, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Sardinia, King of, purchases the Cambiaso copy of the privileges and presents it to Genoa, xx; sends A. L. Costa to retake possession of Genoese archives, xxvii.
Sardinian government restores Genoese documents, xxiv.
Savona, xxvii, xxix.
Savoy. Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie, xxvi; archives returned, xxvii.
Segovia, lix; letters patent signed there, 30, 141, 170.
Segovia, John, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Seville, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
Seville, view of Seville from Hoefnagel's plan, xiii; account of the view, lxv; escutcheon and epitaph in the cathedral, xlvi, xlvii; privileges copied in Seville, xiv, xv, xl, xlvi, 10, 181, 213; gold sold at, li; Columbus sends gold to be coined at, lii; orders to various government officers, 10, 13, 17, 18, 29, 98, 106, 122; Admiralty officers established in Seville, 17, 22; Admiral's right to conveyance of prisoners from Seville, 21; prison of Seville, 114, 117; convicts for the Indies to embark at Seville, 118; equipment to be made in Seville, 161, 173; Columbus dates letters from Seville, 268, 271, 272.
Seville, Archbishopric of, corn to be supplied from the thirds of the archbishopric, 85, 121; revenue officers to allow free export to the Indies, 106.
Seville, Archdeacon of (John Rodriguez de Fonseca), 173, 177.
Seville, Alfonso Lopes of, 34.
Seville, Diego, Bishop of, 194.
Sicily, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.; mentioned, 261.
Sienna. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
Sierpes, xlvi.
Siguenza, Alfonso, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Silver, li; Columbus's share of, 42, 218; reserved to the Sovereigns, 130; appropriated by Bobadilla, 198.
Simancas. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
Soria, Francis de, Lieutenant of the Admiral of Castile, 10, 122.
Soria, John de, 174.
Soto, Hernandez de, lxvi.
Soubise Palace, documents stored there, xxv–xxviii.
South America, lxi.
Spain, xiii, xiv, xvi, xvii, xviii, xxvii, xli, xlii, xliii, xlv, li, lii, liv, lviii, lix, lx, lxii, lxiii, 38, 49, 246, 261.
Spain, Fiscal of, lxi.
Spices, Columbus's share of, 42, 218; mentioned, 230, 241.
Spoleto. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.

Spotorno, Giovanni Battista, edits the Genoa copy of the privileges, xx *note*, xxxiv, lxii.
Stella, Giorgio, Annalia, xxiii.
Suits. *See* Lawsuits.

Toledo, in preambles to letters patent. *See* Castile, Leon, etc.
Toledo, Cortes of, 134.
Toledo, Ferdinand Alvares of. *See* Alvares.
Toledo, Gutierre de, Bishop of Palencia, 13.
Toledo, Maria de, lxvi.
Torcy, Marquis de, established the State Archives, Paris, xxi.
Tordesillas, Treaty of, lviii.
Toro, city of, letters patent signed there, 18.
Torres, Antonio de, hitherto unnoticed voyage of, lviii; warrant addressed to Columbus and Antonio de Torres, 82; audience by the Sovereigns, 165; Columbus sends memorial and letters by him, 166, 170; Ferdinand and Isabella send messages by him to Columbus, 169; letter from Columbus sent by him, 261.
Torres, Garci Alonso de, statement as to the arms of the Columbus family, xliii.
Torres, Juana de, nurse of Prince John, letter to, quoted, xxxvii, described, lxi, text of, 246.
Turin. The King of Sardinia causes a copy of the privileges to be made for the archives at Turin, xx; Genoese documents remain at Turin, xxiv; archives sent to Paris, xxvi, xxvii, xxxi.
Tyrol. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.

Uraba, lxiii.
Urbina, Diego de, certificate as to the arms of Columbus, xliii.

Valencia. in preambles to letters patent. *See* Aragon, etc.
Valencia de la Torre, letters patent signed there, 213.
Valladolid, Columbus sends gold to be coined at, lii; privileges transcribed at, 13; patent signed in, 25; tribunals of, 114, 118.
Valle, Alfonso de, alcalde, 37.
Valle, Don M. R. Zarco del, xlviii.
Vasquez Zepeda, John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Vayo, Peter John, 194.
Vega. Columbus at La Vega, 250.
Velasco, Roderick de, Bishop of Palencia, confirms letters patent, 30.
Velasquez, John, confirms letters patent, 49, 66.
Vellum or parchment, the Codices written on, xv, xvi, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxvi, xxxix, xl; scarcity of, in Genoa, xxiv.
Veragua, Duke of, possessor of the original documents of Columbus, xv *note*, xlviii, lii.
Vespuccius, Americus, liii *note*.
Victor Emanuel I., King of Sardinia, purchases the Cambiaso copy of the privileges, and presents it to Genoa, xx.
Victoria, Juan de, his mention of the motto, xlvi.
Vienna. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; Treaty of, xxvi.
Villa Anpando, Francisco Martines of, 34.
Villa Mayor, Gonzalo Garcia of, 37.
Villar, Alvarus Peres del, apostolic notary, 194.

Weights and measures, li.
Weimar chart, lvii.

Xaragua. The Adelantado at Xaragua, 250.
Ximenez, Cardinal, liii *note*.

Yanez, Vincent, arrives at Hispaniola, 249. *See* Pinzon.
Yucatan, lxi.

Zapata, licentiate, 210.
Zepeda, John Vasquez, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Zuniga, Gonzalo de, Bishop of Placencia, confirms letters patent, 26.

CHISWICK PRESS:—CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOKS COURT,
CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.